

Winter Rejected By One Alpha Love By Another One

Chapter 41 - 50

Options

Kristoff is discussing the call that he received from Shane. He isn't happy about being threatened. He's fussing because he thought that his men were staying out of sight. He commands Lewis to contact him to come back to the pack. "Damn it I knew I should have sent men that are more experienced than so young a*s wet behind the ears jerks." He yells and throws his glass at the wall.

Lewis is looking at the milk running down the wall. "They're on their way back. But I hate to say this but I told you that it wasn't a good idea to have them there. Shane had beefed up security since he has become King. Well since he and the Queen are expecting. "

Kristoff waves his hands in the air "Yeah, yeah, I know that she is having that arrogant a*****e pup." He turns to look at Lewis. "Did you say that Dak mentioned something about Alpha Nicholas were there?"

Lewis is nodding his head looking at him confused. "Yes, but he nor Hogan knows the reasons for his visits. Maybe he and Shane are friends."

"No, they aren't friends. Nicholas rejected Winter for some dumb a*s reasons. Hell, what man in his right mind would reject her? She has the perfect body and is gorgeous as hell. It has to be more the reason for her rejecting the Queen." Kristoff rubs his chin.

Lewis is looking at Kristoff still confused.

"Yes, s**t, it has to be more. There has to be a damn good reason for Nicholas to come here. Since Shane hasn't killed him yet. That is one man that doesn't want to share his mate with anyone nor does he like another man to look at her." Kristoff sits down and points at Lewis 'why are you still standing there. Get the hell out of here and go find out the reason for the other arrogant a*s visits." He's looking at Lewis walking out of the door "Damn, do I have to do every damn thing myself.

Hayden and Kim are walking behind Shonda at the mall. For some reason, Shonda insisted on coming with them when he heard that he and Kim were going. So far, she hasn't bought or tried any clothes on. Nor has she window shop as she usually does.

Kim rubs Hayden's arm. When he looks at her Kim points at Shinda with her head.

Shonda keeps looking at her phone. As if she expecting a call or text.

Hayden looks at his sister and starts talking to Kim through their mate link "Yep, she is up to something. Maybe it's time to set a little trap. Let's go into this store." He points at a lingerie store. "Shonda, Kim, and I are going in here. I want to see my beautiful mate model some sexy lingerie." Hayden winks at Kim.

She giggles "Come on it will be fun. Who knows you might find something that will turn Blake on"

Shonda doesn't look at them or the store. She looks at the screen on her phone that just lit up. "No, you two go ahead. I'm going to the food court." She walks away quickly.

"Oh yeah, my stupid a*s sister is up to something. We'll follow her and report back to Nicholas what we discover." He takes Kim's hand.

Shonda doesn't look behind her as she walks into the maintenance area of the mall. She is met by two men that aren't happy about something. Hayden and Kim are peeping around the corner at the three of them. One of the men grabs Shonda's wrist and pulls her closer as he's talking to her.

"Let go of my arm. I'm doing my best. Alpha Nicholas isn't letting anyone leave the pack. The only reason I am here is that my brother and his mate were granted permission since it's her birthday." Shonda tries to snatch her arm out of the man's hold. But isn't having any luck

The man squeezes her arm hard before he releases it "Listen here now that b***h Taffy is not there. It's up to you to keep me updated with everybody damn thing that goes on there. Especially when Nicholas is going out. Do I make myself clear?"

Shonda is rubbing her wrist. "Yes, you made yourself clear." She rolls her eyes at the man and walks away.

The other man that hasn't said anything. is looking at her "Why in the hell did Penelope and Taffy enlist that whacky broad help beats the hell out of me. We should have killed her."

"Nothing would give me more pleasure than to do that. But we can't do anything to cause attention to ourselves. The reason they enlisted her is that she has low self-esteem and will do anything to be accepted by anyone that is ranked higher than she is. Little did she know that Penelope was nothing but a f*****g rogue. The other reason is that she is mated to my cousin.

Hayden and Kim had heard everything and ran back to the store when Shonda was walking away from the two men. Hayden recognized Gordon. The other man Hayden has seen him around in neutral territory. Kim picks out several pieces of lingerie.

Shonda walks into the store. "Are you two finished? I'm ready to leave. I don't feel like shopping today."

"When my mate is done, we'll leave. Not a second before. You should have kept your a*s at home." Hayden is looking at a sheer red teddy "try this one on baby," He hands it to Kim and looks at his sister. "Take a seat or leave. It's up to you. Today is all about my mate."

Shonda takes a deep breath and walks over to the bench and sits down.

Joe has been quiet most of the day. He's getting an eerie feeling so he sent his men back to his main house. He and several of his men are hiding in the woods close to their camp. When they see hundreds of rogues in their wolf form charging into the deserted camp. Two of the rogues shift into their human forms. They are walking around the camp.

"Manny isn't going to be happy about this." Jack looks at Scott

Scott peeps inside one of the empty tents. "No, he isn't. Neither is Manuel. Is as if they left in a hurry.

Mark is leaning against a tree looking at Joe. “Man, we don’t have enough men to fight Manny and his damn brother.”

“No, we don’t it’s time to make a call that I never thought that I’ll be making. After that, it might be time to go home.” Joe is looking at Jack and Scott. He takes his phone out of his pocket and starts texting. It only takes a few minutes before he receives a reply.

“What did he say?” Scott looks at him then at Jack shifting back into his wolf

Joe nods his head looking at Mark and Harry “He agreed to meet with us.”

Nicholas is sitting behind his desk. He’s looking at Blake rubbing his arm and cussing. He had felt Shonda’s pain. Hayden has informed Nicholas about Shonda meeting Gordon and another rogue. Blake is mad as hell that his mate is meeting with rogues. He knew that she couldn’t be trusted but he thought that she was only working with Taffy.

Nicholas nods his head as he listens to Blake’s rampage. He hasn’t told him who the rogue is yet. Because Blake started cussing. He sits back in his chair, looking at an angry Blake. “Man come down. At least for a minute, so I can tell you the rest.”

“Okay, okay. But you do know that I’m going to reject b her a*s a soon as she waltzes her traitor a*s into this damn house.” Blake yells and points at him.

Nicholas nods his head. “Gordon was one of the men that Shonda met.”

Blake jumps up ‘My cousin Gordon. Are you serious?’ He walks over to the wall and hits it.

“Yes. You can reject her or whatever you want to do. But she will have to pay for conspiring with rogues. Hayden and Kim didn’t get details on their plan. They were able to find out that she is a spy.” Nicholas is looking at Hayden walking into the office.

“My parents are probably turning over in their graves. Shonda has always been a little out there. But working with nasty a*s rogues. She has gone too far.” Hayden yells as he sits down. He looks at Blake. “Man, we have to k**l my sister. Your mate. I know that it will hurt you but t has to be done.”

Nicholas leans closer to his desk. "Blake you will be staying at my condo tonight. Tell Shonda that you're on border duty. Also mention that I'm working at the dealership tomorrow. I'll take some warriors with me. Hayden, you'll be in charge here. Blake will meet me at the dealership." He looks at Hayden. "What I'm about to say might be hard for you to do. So, I'll command you like your Alpha. When I leave give your sister about fifteen minutes then lock her in the dungeon."

"s**t, it has to be done. Her dumb a*s put all of us in danger." Hayden looks at him than at Blake.

Blake is waking behind Nick's desk "Then can I reject her a*s?"

There is a knock on the door.

"Yes, you can. Come in" Nicholas is looking at his secretary walking into the office with three men walking behind her. "Joe, mark, and Harry have a seat. Now tell me why you wanted to meet with me." Nicholas opens his desk drawer and takes out the notebook that Blake and Hayden had found. He lays it on his desk. "I'm sure you're here to ask for this back."

Joe chuckles looking at the book. "No, not at all. Hell, I didn't even know that you had it. But I won't be needing that anymore. I'm here about something a hell of a lot important."

"We're all ears." Nicholas sits back in his chair giving Joe his full attention.

Joe tells Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden everything that Herschel had told him about Manny's plan to k**l him. Shane and Winter. Also, about them coming after him and his men. Joe leans up looking at Nicholas "I saved the best for last. Manuel and his men have joined forces with him. So, I'm sure that more Stonewalls will come out of hiding. "

Nicholas glances at Hayden and Blake then he looks back at Joe. "Now you need my help to cover your a*s. We'll call it a truce for the moment. I can't give you an answer until I discuss this with Shane. he and I are in this together." He's about to call Shane when his phone ring. He looks at his phone screen. "Good timing this is him now"

"Phone conversation"

Nicholas: Man you have good timing I was about to call you. Is Winter okay?"

Shane: Yes she is. What's wrong?

Nicholas: One of the rogues has come here with information about the Stonewalls. I feel that you should hear him out. Manuel is with Manny now.

Shane: Those sons of bitches. Tomorrow around two is good for me. Before I forget the reason I called you Star Eyes wants to have a barbeque and you're invited. We'll be discussing themes for the nursery. She said that you have to have a nursery there. But she has to approve the theme.

Nicholas ; (chuckles) Well whatever she decides on I'm fine with it. Do you want me to bring anything?

Shane: No, just the rogue and your appetite.

Nicholas: See you two tomorrow.

"End of call"

Nicholas smiles as he's hanging the phone. He's staring at the picture of Winter that he still has sitting on his desk. All the men are looking at him waiting to hear what Shane said. A few minutes later Blake and Hayden clear their throats.

"Meet us tomorrow at my dealership at noon. We'll leave from there. If either of you tries one damn thing. We will rip your f*****g heads off." Nicholas points at each of them then he dismisses them.

Blake waits until Dan escorts Joe and the two men out of the office. "Do you trust them?"

"Nicholas looks at the closed door. "I don't know yet. For their sake, their asses better be on the up and up"

Winter in the sitting room on her tablet she is trying to find ideas for the twins' nurseries. Bronson walks into the room to inform her that Ophelia is requesting a meeting with her and Shane.

"Well, I was expecting to hear from her. I had a feeling that she would be tired of the dungeon by now. Bring her here in thirty minutes." Winter is looking at Shane walking into the room.

Shane walks over to her and kisses her forehead. "It seems that you were correct about Ophelia. But if she lies to us when she has that pup, I'll k**l her a*s. I'm tired of rogues lying to us. Nicholas accepted our invitation and he's bringing someone with him that might have some helpful information."

Winter lays her head on his arm. "McDreamy think about tomorrow as a practice runs for future birthdays and family events."

He kisses the top of her head. "We will get through all of this. It looks like Nicholas is part of our family"

Ophelia is turning around in circles looking at the room. "It's so beautiful"

Winter points at the chair across from her and Shane. Winter offers her a glass of lemonade. Ophelia drinks the full glass of lemonade in one swallow.

Shane turns his head and rubs his forehead.

Ophelia doesn't give Winter or Shane time to ask her why is she there. "I'm willing to help you find that no good mate of mine. But I have some conditions."

He sits back and pats Winter's hand.

"First you tell us what you know if it's the truth" When the King and Alpha Nichols have Manny in their hands. Then we'll agree to your conditions." Winter lays her hand on her swollen belly.

Ophelia doesn't say anything for a few minutes. "Okay because so far you have kept your word. My name is on several properties that Manny trains his men at. But the main training camp is 50047 Dasani Forest Lane. He bought all of the houses there and turned them into a large training camp. I'm sure you can find him there. I'll make a list of the other properties."

Shane sits up looking at her. "What do you know about his parents?"

"Nothing I have never met them. Manny never speaks about them. But I heard in our link one day that he plans on k*****g them. I don't know why or when." Ophelia holds her glass out for some more lemonade.

Winter pours her another glass of lemonade. "What are your conditions and why are you telling us this information?"

“Your Majesty my conditions are that I get to keep my properties and all the property that is in his name. Second. set my people and me free as you stated. I have no plans for revenge. I only want to form a pack and raise my pup. Manny chooses himself to save. He didn’t have any regard for me and our pup. I have to do what is best for my pup and me. “ Ophelia sits the glass down.

“Just so you know if you lie to us I’ll k**l you after your pup is born and put him or her up for adoption.” Winter points at Ophelia’s swollen belly.

“Fair enough” Ophelia nods her head.

Shane motions for Bronson to come to take Ophelia back to the dungeon. Winter is looking at Ophelia holding her belly. “Take her to the pack hospital first. While she’s there give her something to write on and a pen. Then take her back to the dungeon.” Winter is still looking at the woman

“Thank you. Your Majesty” Ophelia takes a deep breath and walks out of the room.

Shane rubs Winter’s belly. “Okay, little ones, give mommy a break. She’s trying not to let anyone know that she’s hurting.” He kisses her belly.

“These two are always playing ball or dancing I don’t know which one.” She’s looking at the top of Shane’s head. His head is lying against her belly.

“It won’t be much longer before our little ones will be making their arrival.” Shane’s head is still on her belly while the twins’ are kicking him.

In a private room in a restaurant, several men and two women are sitting around a table. All are drinking whiskey.

“I still don’t understand why you want to kidnap the future heir to the throne” An older man is looking around the table.

If we have that pup I’m sure that the King and Queen will do whatever we ask to get their pup back” Another man is looking at the older man.

One of the women shook her head “So we’re trying this kidnapping thing again. Hell, it sure as hell didn’t work when we went after the new queen when she was an infant. What makes you think it will work now?”

The man lets out a loud laugh .”This time I have someone in the palace that will do whatever I tell them to do. That’s why it will work. Don’t underestimate me this time. I have waited for years to make Reese and Pilar suffer. It’s time for payback.”

Winter By One Alpha Love By Another One Chapter 42

Options

Morlock has been quiet since his visit with Winter yesterday. He hasn’t eaten anything. Last night he locked himself in his office. He is blaming himself for Taffy’s actions because Penelope never wanted Taffy to be disciplined for her actions. This morning Crystal tried to get him to eat. He said he doesn’t have an appetite. He still hasn’t told her the details of his visit. Crystal knows because heard about what happened through their mate link. She isn’t sad about the situation even if Taffy is her biological daughter. Taffy has never treated her decent. Penelope made sure that she and Taffy didn’t have any contact. That’s why when she gave birth to Muffy she put her foot down.

“Maybe we should talk to Ariel maybe she and Winter still have a close relationship.” She’s rubbing his neck

He frowns and looks at her. “Dear, Taffy tried to kidnap The Queen. Nobody can talk the woman into anything she doesn’t want to do. Have you forgotten that Taffy ruined her and Nicholas being mates? Hell, I heard that she ripped Penelope’s a*s as if she was a piece of paper. Queen Winter is one woman that is determined to k**l our little girl.”

Crystal looks at him thinking. “Our little girl. That evil thing has never been my little girl. I don’t feel sorry for her a*s”

In the hall, Muffy is in the hallway eavesdropping and laughing. When she hears someone walking down the hall. She runs into the room across the hall.

“Remember to keep your damn mouth shut about kidnapping the Queen and King’s pup. We can’t f**k up the plan this time.” A tall blonde curly-haired man points at a long-haired black-haired man.

“Are we including Irving in this?” The black-haired man is looking in the room that Muffy is hiding in.

“Hell no. Irving doesn’t have any status anymore. He’s no good to us.” The curly-haired motions for him to come out of the room.

Muffy is hiding behind the sofa with her hands over her mouth.

The black-haired man is walking slowly out of the room. He turns around and sniffs, he looks around the room one more time before he walks down the hall.

Shonda is still in the bed when she heard her bedroom door slam. She didn’t open her eyes because she thought that she was dreaming.

“Get your traitor a*s up.” Hayden hits her leg

She opens her eyes and freezes for a minute before she turns over “Get out of my damn room.” she yells swinging at him.

Her arm is caught and then she yanks out of bed. She screams and swings again “Who do you think you are?”

“The damn Alpha of this pack. Now get your a*s up and take a good long look at this room. Because you’ll never see it again. Take her a*s to the dungeon” He’s staring at her with his arms folded.

“Why? I haven’t done anything wrong.” Shonda’s looking at her brother and her mate for help. Both of them are also staring at her with their arms folded.

Hayden shook his head “Our parents would be very disappointed with you. I sure as hell is”

Shonda is crying looking at Blake standing over her. “I Blake Sommer rejects Shonda Moran as my mate. Gordon will be joining you soon If we don’t k**l him.” He walks out of the room

“Blake” Shonda screams through her tears as her brother throws her over his shoulder taking her to the dungeon.

“I’m your sister. You can’t do this. “ She’s hitting Hayden in his back.

“If you don’t stop hitting me, I will break your a*s into. I’m keeping my promise to my father. He told me to always do what is best for the pack. Our father died fighting to protect this pack. I’m not going to let his legacy fall to s**t because of your a*s. If I’m not mistaken you made the same promise to him. But you choose a different route. “Hayden throws her into a cell and locks the door. He never looked at his Shonda “As of right now you are no longer my sister. I have no living blood relatives.” He walks out of the dungeon.

Shonda wipes the tears from her cheeks and bursts out laughing. “You fools have no idea what is coming your way”

Irving and Sabrina are in the den neither one has said anything. Every time he’s about to say something to her she shushes him. Finally, he grew tired and gave up.

His phone rings he looks at the screen a little confused because he doesn’t know recognized the number. He rejects the call and frowns as his phone beeps. He reads the text. “Pick up. 911” Irving stands up trying to walk out of the room before his phone rings, but he doesn’t make it. Irving speeds up.

Sabrina is looking at him “Wondering why he didn’t want to answer his phone or talk in front of her. What is that bastard up to now.” She walks behind him thinking “He better not harm my grandbabies”

Irving walks out the front door as he answers the phone

“Phone conversation”

Who is this?

Muffy: Alpha Irving this is Muffy Tuttle. Something bad is about to happen. I didn’t know who else to call. But the man mentions you so I called you.

Irving: I’m listening but this better not be a prank

Muffy: No sir it isn’t. They are planning to kidnap the royal baby. I didn’t get a look at their faces. But I’ll never forget their voices.

Irving: You said they mention my name. I’m not involved in this.

Muffy: I know that. But you have to stop them.

Irving: I'll be there tomorrow around eleven. Don't tell anyone else about this. I want you to point the bastards out to me.

Muffy: Yes sir

"End of call "

"No f*****g body will take my grandbaby. I do mean nobody." He mumbles

Sabrina is in the window looking at him. She opens her and Irving's link but he's blocked her. "Damn it I wish I could hear him clearly. I only got bits and pieces of it. "

After Hayden locked Shonda in the dungeon, he and Nicholas agreed that Blake needed some time away from the pack. Nicholas took him to the dealership with him and they will leave from there and go to the palace.

Four men walk into the dealership pretending to be interested in a sports car. Nicholas and Blake are in Nicholas's office looking through a window down at the dealership. Both men sniff and look at each other "Rogues"

Nicholas and Blake walk downstairs and over to the men. Nick gives them a stern look. "It's obvious that neither of you is here to buy a car. There are humans here. But if either of you makes a move, it will be your last one. We have no problem k*****g your asses. If you don't feel lucky right now then we can meet you three anywhere and any damn place you want. For now, get the hell out of my dealership."

"I know you. You use to hang out with my no-good cousin. What the hell is your name? Peyton. But you and him fought over a she-wolf and you joined the Stonewalls." Blake walks closer to him. "Please make a move. I've had one hell of a day and I severely want and need to k**l someone today."

Peyton throws his hands up in the air. "You seem to have one hell of memory since we have only met one time. We only came to deliver a message" He looks at Nicholas

"We're listening." Nicholas is looking at the other three men.

“You and Shane’s days are numbered. So is your mate, his mate, or both of your mate. You know who I mean. Queen Winter.” Peyton smirks

Nicholas runs over to the man and grabs him by his shirt. He body slams Peyton on the hood of the car. “Your fight is with Shane and me. If either of you come after Winter, I promise you that Shane and I will hunt every last one of you mutherfuckers down. When we are finished with you there won’t be a damn thing left.” He growls as Wilder is trying to surface.

The customers in the showroom are looking at the two men. Nick releases Peyton. “Now get the hell out of here. Before I forget where we are.”

When Peyton gets out of the car there is a huge dent in the car that is the shape of his body.

The four men are getting in the SUV. Benjy shook his head. “We were sent here to k**l them. Manny and Manual aren’t going to be happy about them still being alive.”

Peyton hits the steering wheel “Too many damn humans were in there. This was a f****d up plan any damn way. But that Alpha bastard just pissed me the f**k off.”

“What in the hell is so important that you couldn’t tell us on the phone.” A woman walks into Jackie and Macklin’s house. “You know that it’s not safe for us to be here.”

Jackie and Macklin are looking at Josey and Malcolm sitting down looking at them. Macklin looks at Josey “did you know that Shane is the f*****g King of Werewolves?” He turns his nose up and shook his head.

Josey nods her head “yes, we heard something about it. But what does that have to do with us?”

“He knows that Jackie is alive and that we are living here. Oh, it gets better sister dear. He and that arrogant Queen Winter know that you are alive and well. She and Shane were definitely designed for each other. The Moon Goddess knew exactly what she was doing when she mated their arrogant asses together.” Macklin clenches his fist while thinking about the way Winter spoke to him.

Malcolm is looking at him confused. "What happened. I believe you are leaving out a lot. I do mean a hell of a lot. We need to know if they are coming for us."

Jackie takes over the conversation and tells them about the note and how she was surprised that Shane was there let alone the King. Then she tells them everything about the meeting.

"Well, this is good. Neither one has said anything about coming after us." Malcolm hugs Josey.

She lay her head on his arm. "What did your mate leave out?"

"Manny and Manuel have started up again with that revenge s**t against Shane. So it's going to be a damn war. Have you spoken with our parents lately? Every time I call one of the men always answers and say that mother and father are busy. But they haven't called me back" Macklin is looking at his cell phone that is laying on the coffee table.

"That is strange. The same thing happens when I call. I can't demand to speak to them since I'm supposed to be dead." Josey is looking concerned thinking about her parents.

"One thing at a time. Let's deal with this situation first." Malcolm has walked over to a window looking out. "You two should probably leave from here. If that a*****e gets wind that she's alive then he might put two and two together about Josey. I can' have that."

Earlier Winter, Shane, and their parents, Cooper and Ciara tried several times to call Nesib and Malanie but their phone kept going straight to voicemail. Ciara left a message pretending that its Malania's birthday and she was calling to wish her a happy birthday. She expects to hear from her on her birthday in two days. It's not Ciara's birthday. She's hoping that Nesib and Ciara will know that she's giving her two days to return the call.

Pilar, Ariel, and Ciara made Winter lay down after that. Winter was still hurting and Shane wanted her to take a nap. She didn't sleep well last night. Her feet are swollen. She was complaining about not being able to see her feet.

After Shane got his Star Eyes settled in bed he goes to his office. He is reading a report. Sacha is standing beside him reading it also. Gage and Dimitri walk into the room looking at Sacha. He and Shane are now discussing what they have just read. Shane wants to spend more time with his brother-in-law. He knew that Sacha was wise for his age. He just didn't know how much until now.

"It seems that you have a new assistant." Gage chuckles and points at Sacha.

Shane rubs his chin. "A very intelligent assistant. I just learned that there is a tunnel that leads to the ocean. Tell us the story behind that." He looks at Sacha

All three men's attention is on the young man.

"When Kristoff's father found his mate. My father and King Cypress had the tunnel done because Kristoff's mother was still the Alpha of her pack. That is one of the ways Queen Lillian and King Cypress would attend the meetings. Since King Cypress couldn't live out of the water too long." Sacha walks over to the map that is on the wall and points where the tunnel is.

"I'm sure that a*****e knows about that damn tunnel. He or his damn spies might have been using it. I want some guards station down there at all time" Shane looks at his watch. "Nicholas and the rogue should be arriving any minute now. Young man, you should be here." Shane winks at Sacha

Sacha folds his arms and smiles.

"It appears that Jackie and Malcolm have some guests. I've ordered them, warriors, to bring them here. But this evening Star Eyes and I don't want to be bothered while Nicholas is here. We have some important matters to discuss" Shane is looking at Selma holding the door for Nicholas, Blake, and three men.

Nicholas introduces Joe, Mark, and Larry to the three men, and Sacha.

"Before we start we have to wait for the Queen. She wants to be here. It will take her a little time to get here." Shane is walking to the door. "She's moving a lot slower today."

Nicholas is looking at him with concern. He's thinking that Winter is having some complications. Then he sees her waddling in the office. Shane takes her

right hand. Nick walks over and takes her left hand. They are taking baby steps walking her to a chair to sit down.

Blake, Gage, Dimitri, and Sacha are looking at Winter walking while trying to hold their laughter in. Joe, Mark, and Larry are looking at Winter, and Shane and Nick are confused as hell.

Shane kisses her forehead and Nick kisses her hand. She takes a deep breath and looks at the rogues. "Oh you finally decided to come back home"

Winter Rejected By One Alpha Love By Another One

Chapter 43

Options

Shane, Nicholas and the other men are looking at Winter confuse. Sacha walks over to stand behind his sister, he's also looking at the rogues.

Winter is still looking at the rogues. "I take it that you're tired of playing a rogue. It appears that you step up a few and became a hired killer." She shook her head. "So, you have even changed your name. Your parents would be very disappointed in you Trevor."

Joe walks over to her. "Hello cousin, it's been a long time." He bows and kisses her hand.

Harry and Mark are looking at him dumbfounded and wondering what is going on.

Shane and Nicholas step between her and the man that they only know as Joe.

"I'm not here to cause trouble. We just came to tell you all about Manny Stonewall." Trevor throws his hands up and sits down.

Shane folds his arms "Go ahead we're listened" He sits down beside Winter.

Nicholas sits on the other side of her. Both men are staring at Trevor as he's telling them about Manny's plan and that he and his men were attacked after they renege on attacking Nicholas's pack with Herschel.

Winter gives her cousin a stern look. "Nothing has changed I see. Every time you get your a*s in a jam you come for help. Trevor this is the last time. After

this war is over and you choose to leave don't come back here. Let it be known if you try anything I'll k**l you. Don't let this waddling that I have going on fool you and make you have a brave moment. Also, if you ever come after Shane or Nicholas again, I'll k**l your a*s in a f*****g heartbeat. Just so we are clear. I know that I was on that list. I'm only agreeing to this because we are blood. Parker and Harper will show you three to your accommodations" She's looking at the twins walking into the room. My father would like to see you after you're settled in." Winter is rubbing her large swollen belly.

The twins are staring at Trevor shaking their heads.

No one said anything until after the door.

Winter lets out a soft grunt. "If either one of them does one damn thing I want them dead." She grunts again. "Now your daughters are hungry and my stomach is cramping."

"Nick and I will k**l those bastards." Shane picks her up "I got you Star Eyes. While I'm grilling you need to tell us more about Joe, Trevor whatever his damn name is."

Nicholas is walking behind them. "We'll rip their heads off. Now calm down"

Gage, Dimitri, and Blake are looking at the three of them.

"I still don't know how those three are going to deal with that situation." Sacha looks at the three men.

"What are you talking about?" Dimitri looks at him

"I'm not stupid. It's obviously, my sister is carrying both of their pups. Damn, you three need to grow up." Sacha walks out of the office.

Gage is looking at Sacha. "Now that is one smart young man. Our four guests have arrived. We'll have them put in the packhouse for the night. Shane said not to bother them. So Blake it seems that you will be joining us for dinner."

Blake doesn't hear him. His mind is on Shonda and how stupid she was for betraying the pack.

Outside in one of the packhouses Josey, Malcolm, Jackie, and Macklin are pacing in the living room.

“I knew Shane and Winter couldn’t be trusted” Macklin yells looking out the window at the Ace and Bronson talking to some warriors.

The warriors will be guarding the house.

Malcolm, Josey, and Jackie sit down looking at him. “Finally,” Josey yells “Sit down and shut the hell up. At least we’re not in the dungeon. That warrior said that the King and Queen only want some information. My mate and I haven’t done anything illegal.”

Malcolm agrees and takes their son out of her lap.

Macklin storms into one of the other rooms. He’s trying to come up with a way to escape. Jackie walks into the room. If you do then you have just killed me and our pups. There no way out of here with them here.”

He turns and looks up and down “look as if you’ll have to stay here with them. Because the first chance I get. I’m out of here. Maybe your ex-mate will take pity on you and let you live.” Macklin walks out of the room.

Jackie is looking at his back in disbelief.

Josey overheard the couple’s conversation. She can’t believe that her brother is contemplating leaving his family.

Trevor is in the sitting room of the palace waiting for his uncle. He’s not aware that Reese is standing at the door watching him. That is until “Young man you have some serious explaining to do. Do you not realize the pain and bullshit you put your parents went through. Especially your mother.” Reese walks into the room.

Trevor jumps up and bows to Reese. “I’m sorry sir. I wasn’t planning to stay away from that long. But things got complicated. Then I heard they were killed by rogues I figured there wasn’t anything here for me to come home to.” He lowers his head.

Reese sits down and crosses his arms and stares at his nephew. He doesn’t say anything for about thirty minutes. Trevor’s head is still lowered.

“Now that your cousin and her mate are sitting on the throne, I have no authority to say or do anything. Let it be known that if you cross or bring trouble here, I will k**l you personally. I’m done talking. You may leave. Just remember my words.” Reese is pointing at the door.

When Trevor walks into the packhouse Larry and Mark are in Harry’s bedroom. They have been discussing that Joe or Trevor isn’t who they thought he was. Why did he leave the palace to live as a rogue? The two men aren’t aware that Trevor’s in the doorway listening to them.

He walks into the room “Why I left is my business. After the Stonewalls are dealt with everything will go back as it was. Don’t call me Joe anymore. My name is Trevor Firewalker.” He walks out of the room.

Aurora and her pack arrived at Shane’s old pack about three hours ago. The members started cooing and preparing for their celebration. Some of the women are cooking Jamaican dishes. Jerk Chicken, Curry Goat and Chicken, Stew Cabbage, Callaloo, rum cake, and sweet potato pudding.

Janita, Angie, and some warriors walked and secured the border as soon as they arrived. Aurora called the palace to speak with Winter but was told that she was not available right now. she left a message for Winter to call her back. Now she’s standing on the balcony looking at her remembers decorating the backyard.

Angie walks beside her. “The members are waiting for you to make a speech. Then we’re going to party all night long” She pulls her sister by her hand.

All of the Light Crest Claws members are howling and cheering when their Alpha walks into the yard. Aurora only says a few words about them starting their new journey in America before The Specialist Dudes by Beenie man (feat Vybz Kartel) starts playing.

Most of the members are dancing some are Jamaican alcoholic Ginger beer.

There are about one hundred rogues running close to Light Crest Claws border when they hear Reggae music. Two of their rogues shift and walks close to the music.

"I have never heard their accent before. What kind of music is that?" A tall redhead is looking at Janita dancing.

A black-haired man is also looking at Janita. "I believe they are Jamaicans. Reggae music is one of the best music to listen to."

"Manuel and Manny aren't going to be happy that a new Alpha has arrived and it's living at Shane's territory." The redhead looks at Janita again before he shifts.

"I'll be back for you soon. I have some assholes to k**l first." The black-haired man mumbles while still looking at Janita.

Irving is wondering if he should inform Nicholas about the planned kidnapping. He has been in his bedroom, and he still has Sabrina blocked out. Irving is thinking about some of his friends to help him with the situation. "Damn it I can't let anything happen to my grandchild" He mumbles and hit the wall. "No Irving think now, first you need to find out who the bastards are that's in Morlock's pack then go from there."

Sabrina is in her bedroom she has been trying to listen to Irving's thoughts. But he has blocked her since his phone call. Sabrina is walking out the door, she's going to his bedroom and demands answers. She's about to knock when the door opens and he walks into her.

His arms go around her waist. "Is anything wrong?" He asks in a husky voice and looks at her concerned.

"You tell me. For starters after that little phone call, your attitude changed and you blocked me." She walks past him into his bedroom. she turns to look at him then she looks t the hole in the wall. "I want to know why"

He points to a chair for her to sit down "Okay. I'm not going to lie to you. Hear me out before you say anything."

"This looks important I can see that you're troubled over this. Okay," She's looking at him concerned now.

Irving tells her that he knows that Winter is carrying their son's pup. Sabrina tries to deny it until Irving yells "Some assholes are planning on kidnapping

our grand pup. You don't have to tell me if you don't want to. But I will be damn if I let anyone harm our grandchild. Now you can help me or not. "

Sabrina lays her hand on her chest. "You're serious, aren't you?"

"Hell yes, I'm serious. Tomorrow we will go to Morlock's back. Muffy only heard their voices. Once she points the bastards out to us. We'll make them tell us who is behind this s**t. " He's rubbing his chin roughly. "

"Okay. But if you double-cross me. We both will die because I'll k**l your a*s. Let's not tell Nick until after we leave Morlock's" Sabrina is worried about her granddaughters. She decided not to tell Irving about Winter having twins and that one of the pups is Shane.

Winter is laying on the chaise looking at Shane and Nicholas cooking. They are grilling Chipotle Chicken, Chili rubbed ribs, Lime cilantro rice, and baked potato.

Every time she tries to stand up Shane or Nicholas makes her lay down. Optimus and Wilder are feeling her pain. Nicholas is excited and happy that he can experience her pain because of Wilder's connection with their daughter.

The three of them have been trying to decide on names. But she shakes her head at them every time they suggest a name. "Star Eyes, how about you name our daughters" Shane picks her up and sits her at the table.

Nicholas is putting their plates on the table. "Shane and I will love the names you pick"

Winter doesn't say anything as she starts eating. Then she twists her mouth. "I don't think these girls are going to wait much longer." She looks at Shane and Nicholas holding their stomachs. "What is wrong with you two? I'm the one that is hurting."

"We were thinking the same thing. Star Eyes your water just broke." Shane picks her bridal style.

Nicholas is running in front of the opening the doors. "Cuddle Bug we, can feel all of your pain. Our little girls are ready to meet us."

Options

Pilar, Reese, Ariel, Cooper, and the others are walking behind Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. Ariel and Pilar keep repeating "Breathe"

Shane kisses her forehead "we're almost there"

Nicholas is holding her hand. "We're not leaving your side."

Winter is breathing in and out and nodding her head.

Blake can't believe how calm Nicholas and Wilder are about sharing Winter and their pup with Shane and Optimus.

When the threesome, family, and friends arrive at the pack hospital Dr. Hackle and the nurse have everything prepared for the two princesses' arrival. Pilar and Ariel are walking into the room behind Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. But Nicholas stops them he, Winter, and Shane only want the three of them in there. Pilar is about to argue with him but Reese stops her. "This is our daughter's wish so let it be." he kisses her cheek

"Okay but that is my baby in there. " Pilar looks at Nicholas."Don't let her down again."

"I promise you just as I have promised Win I'll never let her down again"
Nicholas pat Pilar's hand then he closes the door as he walks over to take Winter's hand.

Shane is on the other side of her. He kisses her forehead. "Nick and I are right here. You're doing great." He's looking at her panting.

"Shane is right, we're not going anywhere." Nick kisses the back of her hand.

Dr. Hackle is examining Winter. Well, now it seems like one of the Princess is eager to make the appearance." He's looking at top of a black-haired little head. "Now push"

Shane and Nicholas raise her up while looking down at Dr. Hackle. Winter is also looking at the doctor while she's pushing and grunting. She smiles when she sees Dr. Hackle holding her daughter.

"My Little Star." Shane smiles then he kisses Winter. While Optimus is yelling "our pup. She's beautiful." He cut the umbilical cord and takes his little one

from the doctor, kisses his daughter's forehead, and lays her on her mommy's chest. Shane is looking at his Star Eyes and Little Star beaming.

"She's beautiful" Nicholas gently rubs the baby's head.

Winter is kissing the top of her daughter's head. "She's perfect"

Teresa picks the baby up. "Your other little one isn't wasting any time. She misses her sister"

Winter and pushing and before long she's looking at her other little Princess. Nicholas is so excited that he kisses Winter's forehead. "Gem, my Little Gem is here" Wilder hums " She's here."

Shane doesn't growl or say anything, but he's watching him. Today is all about Star Eyes and their little Princesses.

Nicholas cuts his Little Gem's umbilical cord and kisses her forehead. "She's beautiful" He lays her on Winter's chest.

"She's perfect just like her sister" Winter kisses her daughter's head.

Teresa lays the other baby on Winter's chest. Winter looks up at Shane and Nicholas. "Our daughters have brought us three together as a family. Our Little Star and Little Gem are the most important people in our lives. When it comes to these two we will co-parent and discuss things before making any decisions as we have agreed previously."

"Yes, Star Eyes, we will." Shane picks up their Little Star as Nicholas picks up their Little Gem.

"We will be one big happy family." Nicholas is rocking her.

Shane looks at Winter. "Wait, we never finished choosing their names."

Winter smiles at him and their daughter. "Shantana Pallas Atkinson" Then she looks at Nicholas and their daughter "Nicolasa Paloma Forrester.

Both fathers look at their daughters repeating their names. At about that time the doors fly open and everyone rushes into the room. Nicholas is surprised to see his mother walking over to him. He is glad that she didn't miss the birth of his daughter. Blake contacted her the moment that he found out that Winter was in labor. Ariel is standing beside Shane cooing at her granddaughter.

Pilar looks at her granddaughters before she walks over to Winter and sits on the bed. "How are you feeling?" She rubs and kisses her daughter's head.

"I'm good. Tired but good" She's looking at everyone's attention on her daughters "Now the real fun begins" She's now looking at Shane and Nicholas looking at their mothers taking their little one out of their hands.

Nicholas looks at Shane "we might as well get used to it. I have a feeling that will be happening a lot. "

Shane nods his head agreeing with him. "Star Eyes is one hell of a woman. She gave us both two healthy and beautiful daughters. You and I have to make this work. I want my mate and our little ones to have a strong, loving, and wonderful life."

"So, do I. Only the best for our girls. All three." Nicholas chuckles looking at a Winter. She has fallen asleep in her mother's arms.

"Son neither of you have told us our grandchildren's names" Cooper walks over and pats Shane on his back.

"Star Eye's name our little bundles. We just found out a few minutes ago. She named them after Nick and me. Shantana Pallas Atkinson." Shane looks at Nicholas.

"Nicolasa Paloma Forrester." Nicholas looks at his nothing thinking. "I'm happy as hell that Cuddle Bug gave our daughter my last name."

Reese walks over to stand between the proud fathers. "Beautiful names for two beautiful little Princesses. I'm happy for all three of you."

"Which one will be the next Queen?" Harper looks at a sleeping Winter then at Shane and Nicholas.

"The firstborn of course" Pilar looks at the two new fathers.

"Shantana was born first and she will be the next Queen." Shane looks at his mother-in-law.

"As for Nicolasa, she will have a pack to lead." Nicholas winks at his mother.

Sabrina nods her head "A strong pack to lead"

Manny and Manuel have been waiting for some of their men to return to the training camp. Manuel is on the phone talking to one of the men that is with their parents. The man is telling him about the phone calls Nesib and Malanie received from Ciara, an unknown man, and woman that refused to leave their names. When he hangs up he tells his brother about the calls. Both men are more concerned about the call from Ciara since she's mated to Shane's uncle.

"s**t maybe we should let the old hen call that nosey a*s woman. The last thing we knew is for her to mention a damn thing about to that fucker or his damn mate." Manny rubs his hair back as he's calling the man back.

Manuel is looking at their men running through the gate. "It's about damn time."

As soon as the men shift and dresses the red-headed and the dark-haired men reports to the Stonewalls that a new pack has moved on Shane's old land. The redhead goes on to tell Manny and Manuel that the pack seems to be large. But he believes that they can still k**l the warriors and take the land.

None of this is sitting well with the dark-haired man. He thought that they were here for the Goldtooth manes pack. Then his thoughts go back to the ravishing young lady that he saw dancing earlier. He's brought out of his thoughts when Manny yells "Denzel are you listening to us?"

Denzel cuts his eyes at Manny. "Yes, but I thought the main target was Alpha Nicholas's pack. Am I missing something? What does that foreign pack have to do with Goldtooth Manes?"

"You're here to do whatever I say. after all isn't that what we joined up to do?" Manuel points at Denzel and yells

Denzel walks over to Manuel. "No, I'm only here because you paid me to attack that damn Nicholas's pack. You didn't pay me to attack another else. Don't ever yell at me again. I'm not one of your coward a*s men that kisses you and your families' asses."

"Oh f**k. " The redhead mumbles

Manny notices that most of the men are eying him and his brother. They seem to side with Denzel. "Damn this isn't good. I need to do something before a

damn fight escalate.” He thinks as he steps between the two men. “Everyone, calm down. We don’t need to fight each other when we have Irving, Nicholas, and his damn pack. Then on to Shane”

“My brother is right. So tonight, we drink and enjoy ourselves. “ Manuel smirks

Denzel raises his left eyebrow thinking “No damn body will attack my woman’s pack”

Mardon is in the dining room listening and looking out the window at his father, uncle, and the men. He has been trying to reach his uncle and aunt without having any success. The last time he heard from Josey she said that she and Malcolm were going to visit Macklin and Jackie. He decided that it was time for him and his mate to leave.

The next morning Sabrina is on cloud nine after seeing her granddaughter and Nicholas, Winter, and Shane are getting along. Last night she thought about telling Nicholas and Shane what Irving told her. But she wanted to have more information first.

As they are driving up at Morlock’s pack Irving is looking at her wondering what is smiling about.

Sabrina’s smile fades when she opens the door. “Let’s find these bastards. We can’t let them get a hold of our grandchild.”

Irving is speed walking to catch up with her. They are met by Muffy. She repeats everything that she heard. Morlock and Crystal walk over to them wondering “why are Irving and Sabrina there?” Muffy tells her parents the same thing.

“We have to do something. If that damn Queen thinks I’m behind this foul s**t. Who knows what she might do. Do you know that she has Taffy locked in the damn dungeon?” Morlock looks at Irving as they are walking around to the back of the house.

“No, I didn’t know that.” Irving is surprised to hear that. He thought that Taffy was in the dungeon at their pack.

Morlock calls all his men members to meet him in the yard. Sabrina is looking at two men that seem to be hesitating about joining the other men. "Look at the two men to the left," she tells Irving through their link.

Irving looks at the two men "Chuck and Jimmy. If they are here then something is up" He tells her back through their link. "Morlock those two bring them to us" He's eyeing the two men as they are walking their way.

Sabrina nods her head looking at them.

Morlock is looking the Chuck and Jimmy strangely. This is the first time he has seen them. He's about to ask them what is their names but stops when Irving asked the two men "what are you two doing there?"

Chuck nor Jimmy answers him.

Irving grabs Jimmy by his shirt just as Sabrina grabs Chuck.

"We don't want any trouble" Jimmy is trying to get out of Irving's grip. But Irving tightens it. He glances at Muffy. She nods her head. He looks over at Chuck "Do you feel the same way?"

Chuck nods his head."

"Since you can't speak we take that you want trouble." Sabrina throws the man to the ground. She stomps on his d**k and raises her foot up to do it again.

Chuck screams and grabs his d**k. "No, I don't want any trouble either"

"That's him" Muffy points at Chuck then she put her hands on her hips.

"Morlock these bastards are coming with us" Irving is looking at two Nicholas warriors walking over to get the men

"s**t take their asses away from here. I don't want to be on Queen Winter's death list." Morlock throws his hands up in the air.

Sabrina is looking at Chuck trying to stand up. "Either you two tell us what we want to know or I will personally t*****e your asses myself." She kicks him on his back, knocking him back to the ground.

Irving looks at her as he throws Jimmy over to Gary thinking "I'm glad that she's taking her frustration out on that bastard instead of me. I wonder where is Nick? He wasn't home this morning."

Last night after Shane carried Winter home. She feed their daughters and went to sleep. He and Nicholas took turns watching their daughters. They wanted Winter to rest as much as possible.

When she wakes up she's looking at Shane sitting on the bed holding one of their daughters. Nicholas is in a rocker rocking their other daughter. "good morning you four. If you keep holding them they are going to be spoiled. We can't have that." She laughs

Nicholas chuckles "We can't help ourselves. Our little ones are the most beautiful babies in the world"

"Nick is right, our Little Star and Gem are beautiful just like their mother." Shane slides up beside her and kisses her "Mommy is woke. I already have us some breakfast coming up"

She takes their daughter. "I must say I have to agree with your fathers." Winter is about to say something to Nick. But she sees he's communicating with someone. Then she sees him frown. "What's wrong?"

Shane is handing her a glass of milk. He turns to look at Nick

"Some assholes are planning to kidnap our daughters. My mother and Irving just locked two sons of bitches in the dungeon." Nick looks at Winter than at their Little Gem and Star.

"Don't worry Star Eyes. No one will get close to our daughters or you." Shane wraps his arms around her and kisses her forehead.

Shane is right "Not even if we have to k**l every damn rogue" Nicholas is walking over to the bed. He lays their daughter in Winter's free arm.

"Rogues and whoever else wants to try their f*****g luck" Shane winks at her

Winter is looking down at her babies in her arms. "You two are so lucky to have the best fathers in the world" She kisses the tops of their little heads.

Options

Pilar and Ariel are keeping Winter company while Shane is meeting with their rogue guests. Nicholas and Blake went back to Nick's pack. He wants to be there when Irving is interrogating the two men. Neither he nor Shane trusts Irving.

Before Nicholas left, he and Shane had a private meeting about Irving. They want to know how did Irving find out about their daughters. If it's one of his tricks Nicholas has sworn that he'll k**l Irving to protect their family. Shane tells him about the information that Ophelia gave him and Winter. As soon as Winter is up to it the three of them will go looking for the Stonewalls. Both of them knew that she wouldn't like being left out.

When Nicholas arrives, he is met by his mother. She tells him that Irving is in the yard training and she hasn't said a word about the twins' birth. Sabrina also tells him everything that Irving told her and their visit to Morlock's pack.

Hayden walks into the office and hands Nick his sister's second phone that Kim and the other women found when they were searching through Shonda's belongings. He had forced her to unlock it and he took the password out of the phone. Hayden hands Nicholas the phone. "You're not going to like any of this shit." He sits down waiting for Nick to go off.

Nicholas starts reading text messages out loud. he wanted his mother to hear. "Shonda sent Peyton and Gordon information about the members of the pack. Whenever I'm going out. Damn, she even knew about Taffy's plan to kidnap Winter from the apartment." He sits up and frowns as he's reading the next text. "She, Taffy, and Penelope were planning to let some nasty a*s rouge have their way with my Cuddle Bug. Those assholes had planned to disfigure her face by pouring acid on it before they killed her. Dumb a*s b***h didn't have sense enough to erase any of the messages." He hits his desk and storms out of his office. "Hayden you and Blake don't want to see this. Mother go find Blake he's going to need you because I'm about to k**l his rejected mate. She has been conspiring against us for years."

"Oh, s**t" Hayden and Sabrina yell and run down the hall searching for Blake.

Nicholas walks into the dungeon Shonda is on the cot sleeping. Wilder surfaces and takes control, yelling in Nick's head. "This b***h is mine. No one hurts our Cuddle Bugs" Nicholas doesn't try to fight him as he shifts. Wilder and growls while he's ripping the bars off with his teeth.

Shonda looks at the large wolf coming at her she shakes her head thinking that she's dreaming. She looks again and sees the wolf with his mouth open. "Wilder" she screams and shifts into an average size brown and grey wolf. Now Wilder has her cornered. He growls and swings his large claw at her. Blood starts dripping from her neck to the floor. Shonda's wolf howls and jumps at him with her mouth open. He rams her with his head, knocking her to the floor on her back. Wilder jumps on top of her and clamps down on her neck chewing at it until his mouth is full. He spits the pieces of flesh on the floor. Looks at her as she takes her last breath.

In the den, Sabrina is wrapped around Blake while he's screaming due to the pain. Blake is trying to get out of her hold. Hayden has to hold him down until the pain eases. Irving and Kim run into the room trying to figure out what happened.

Kim looks at Irving. "Shonda. Alpha must be k*****g her"

Irving nods his head ." Good, I overheard Jimmy and Chuck mentioning her damn name I was just waiting for Nicholas to come back so we can deal with those bastards thinking they can take my grandchild"

Everyone but Blake looks at him. Hayden is surprised that he knew about Winter being pregnant or that she had the pup.

Kim doesn't know anything about a grandchild. She looks at Hayden "Taffy is pregnant by the Alpha. Oh, my this isn't good at all. We're so f****d."

Hayden shook and head "Winter," he tells her through their link

"O" she mouths looking at him with her eyes bulging.

Blake has stopped screaming, but he's breathing hard and rubbing his neck. "Damn Nick man you could have prepared a brother. f**k that s**t hurt like hell" He's looking at Nicholas walking into the room.

"Sorry man Wilder took over. I couldn't control him." Nicholas pats Blake's shoulder "Are you okay?" Nicholas is on the phone calling Shane to check on Winter, the twins, and to tell him about the text messages.

"I'll live. Damn Wilder was mad as hell. But thank you for freeing me from that cunning a*s woman. I knew her hanging around with Loose Legs wasn't going

to turn out good for her.” Blake looks at Hayden. “I’m sorry man but your sister was a mess”

“I know man, at least everyone here is safe.” Hayden kisses Kim’s forehead. She has wrapped herself around him.

Nicholas hangs the phone up, he smiles and looks at a picture of the twins.

Irving is still wondering where he, Blake, and Sabrina was last night. The only reason he know that she had left was that he had gotten up and gone to her room looking for her. Her bed hadn’t been slept in. He waited for the cheating to begin but it never did. He thought about asking her but isn’t want to get on a thin line with her right now since she has started having conversations with him again.

Nicholas is walking out the door and heading to the chamber. Sabrina and Irving are walking behind him. Larry and Chuck are in separate cells across from each other. Nicholas walks between the cells, looking back and forth at the two men. “I’m only going to ask one question. Who hired you two to go after the Queen’s pups?”

Neither man answers him. They look at each other and sit down on the floor.

“I gave you bastards a chance.” Nicholas nods his head. His parents are looking at him.

Four warriors walk into the chambers. Two men walk into the cell with Chuck and the other two in the cell with Larry. They grab the men by their arms and drag them out of the cell.

“They will talk before long.” Nicholas is standing beside his mother. Irving is behind her.

Jimmy and Chuck are hanging up by their feet. Nicholas walks over to the two men and covers their heads with a black leather cover with gold spikes. “It’s time to play ball.” He folds his arms and motions for the warriors to hit the head cover with some bats.

The two men are screaming louder and louder from the spikes digging into their faces.

“Dollar Bill” Chuck screams while Jimmy screams the name, Gus Horsley”

Sabrina kicks both men in the head. "One of you has to be lying." She kicks them again in their heads

"No, we're not" Chuck screams

"Gus and Dollar are cousins. They use to be members of the Royal pack years ago." Irving steps closer to Nick

"So this has to do with Winter's family." But how is it you know these men?" Nick looks at Irving with a stern look.

Irving drops his head. "As I have said before I have done some things that I'm not proud of. Yes, I have communicated with some unlikely people. But when it comes to protecting your pup. I draw the line." He looks into Nick's eyes.

"Son, you can still hate me just let me help keep your pup safe. I promise you I won't let you, your mother, or my grand pup down."

"If you double-cross us. I'll k**l you that is if Shane doesn't beat me to it. Granddaughters. Beautiful little girls" Nicholas is walking toward the door. "K**l the bastards."

"Girls," Irving looks at Sabrina with a huge grin.

"Yes. Just so you know the k*****g you part goes for me too" Sabrina points at him.

Shane, Ace, Gage, Harper, and Parker are in Shane's office. Waiting for Bronson and Dimitri to bring Jackie, Josey, Malcolm, and Macklin. Shane is showing them pictures of the twins, Winter, him, and Nicholas. They can't believe how the three of them are handling co-parenting. The door opens they are surprised to see Winter walking into the room with her mother and Shane's mother walking behind her. The two women are trying to talk her into going back to bed. Winter keeps swatting them away from her.

Parker and Harper chuckle, they knew that Winter wasn't going to sit out of this meeting. Especially since all she wants to do is k**l Jackie for plotting to k**l her McDreamy.

Shane is looking at the three women's empty hands. "Where are Little Star and Little Gem" He looks at the door and then into the hall.

Winter sits down “They are with their grandfathers. Now, where are the trouble makers?” She’s looking around the room. “I’m just here to observe. “ Winter looks at Shane.

He kisses the top of her head. “No k*****g today, Star Eyes.” Shane takes a deep breath ” Now tomorrow might be a different story when I tell you what Nick discovered.”

She’s about to say something when the Gage walks first and points at four chairs. Bronson’s arms are folded and he cuts his eyes a Macklin.

“Josey it’s good to see you alive. Damn, can you Stonewalls and Jackie come up with anything new besides faking your damn deaths.” Shane sits down beside Winter. He and Winter are looking at the four rogues as everyone else in the room is.

“We haven’t done anything illegal” Malcolm looks at Shane and takes Josey’s hand.

“No you haven’t the Queen and I want some information. Not any of your bullshit lies. Also, there is another matter that we would like to discuss with you.” Shane looks at Josey. He’s avoiding looking at Macklin. Every time he looks at him he wants to break his neck.

“My nephew said that Manny moves around a lot. Manuel is the same. My mate and I stayed far away from them as possible. I’m sorry about my family’s hatred for you.” Josey shook her head looking at Shane. “Wait a second. The old subdivision is called Brookhollow. Madron mention that place the last time I saw him.”

Harper is looking at the paper that Ophelia wrote all of her properties on it. “Got the address right here.”

Winter is looking at Jackie but still hasn’t said anything. Jackie is fidgeting with her fingers and in her chair.

When Shane asks them about their parents. Josey and Macklin start talking at the same time with the same details. Men are interfering with them talking to Nesib and Malanie. After listening to them go on about how their parents’ land is on the market to be sold.

Ciara walks into the room saying that she just hung up from Malaine. They will be arriving in four days. But she said the strangest thing. Something about a corner store that she and I use to shop at. I don't recall a corner store" Ciara is looking out the window confused.

Josey and Macklin are mumbling "corner store."

Winter is looking at her mother. Pilar is trying to get her to go back upstairs. Winter turns her head trying to ignore her. "The Corner Store is a store that is downtown. I believe it has condos and loft apartments there."

"Right, Manny and Manuel have condos downtown. It might be where they are planning on keeping them." Macklin jumps up to leave

"Sit down. You're not going anywhere." Shane points at the chair that Macklin was sitting in. "We'll handle this. You four just make yourself at home. Because until all of this s**t is over with your family. All of you are staying here. Hell, we can't take any chances of you deciding to join their asses. But let it be known if either of you makes one f****d up move none of having a problem with k*****g you. Hell, faking deaths and kidnapping parents. Damn."

Macklin narrows his eyes looking at Shane. "I thought you and your Queen said that we weren't prisoners."

Shane stands up and walks over to stand in front of Macklin "It doesn't make a damn difference if you're a prisoner or not I said you're not going any damn where and sit your a*s down in that damn chair. Or do I have to knock you in it? Either way will work for me."

Macklin is breathing hard as he sits down. Jackie pats his arm, trying to calm him down. But he jerks it away from her.

Winter sees it and thinks "trouble in paradise. I wonder why," Then she sees the lustful look in Jackie's eyes when she looks at Shane. "Hell no, oh if I wasn't planning on k*****g her before she is so dead now." Winter is thinking as she's clenching her fist. Shane heard her thoughts and feels her anger. "Star Eyes clam down. You just gave birth. It's too soon to be fighting. I don't want that woman or any other woman." He's telling her through their mating link.

Winter has lowered her head a little cutting her eyes at Jackie and start talking to her through the link "If you make one damn move on my mate. I promise

you I will rip you apart piece by piece. You made your choice when you left Shane for that nasty rogue. Back the f**k off.”

Jackie jumps and looks at the floor and rubs her forehead.

“Take them out back to a pack house” Shane glances at Dimitri and sits beside Winter and kisses her forehead. “My Star Eyes was jealous. Me being tempted by another woman will never happen. It never has and never will. I only want and see you” He gives her a peck on her lips and motions for everyone to leave. Shane waits until they are alone before he tells her what Nicholas told him.

“Oh, that b***h. I was racking my brain about what to do with her a*s.” Winter gets out of his lap.

Shane is looking at her confused. “What are you doing? I’ve told you that you can’t fight today.” He’s walking behind her.

“I’m not fighting anyone today.” Winter is walking out the door toward the dungeon that Taffy is in.

Shane walks past her and opens the door. When he walks in behind her. He sees Parker, Patrice, Autumn, Yolanda, and Harper holding a container.

Taffy is looking around the room at all of them wondering what is going on. Then her eyes go to Winter’s unswollen belly.

Parker opens the cell door. Winter, Shane, and Harper walk into the cell. Shane will k**l Taffy himself before he let her fight today.

Winter is now standing in front of Taffy. She looks at Loose Legs up and down.

Taffy doesn’t know what to do or say.

“So you wanted to have me beaten, raped, disfigured before your slutty a*s, your a*s-kissing friend Shonda and your dead worthless mother would me. Thanks to your devious mind I now know your faith. Don’t worry the raping is out. I could never belittle myself by treating a woman like that. Not even you. But as for the beating, I planned on beating your a*s every which way but loose. The k*****g part is definitely a hell yes.” Winter reaches for the container.

Taffy is looking at the container. "No please don't." Tears are running down her cheek then she screams.

Winter is pouring Caro acid (Pirhana acid) over Taffy's head. She steps back looking at the acid running down her face. "Well, now I must say that acid becomes you. You won't be receiving any medical treatment. In other words, Burn b***h burn," She, Shane, and Harper walk out of the cell they are looking at Taffy.

She's screaming and running around the cell

Shane picks Winter up. "Back to bed after we check on our little ones. Nick will be here soon. He has the first watch for the twins tonight then he'll go back to his pack. Right now he can't stay away too long."

"Okay, as for Irving I still want him watched." She lays her head against his chest.

"Nick and I will keep our eyes on his a*s. We just need you to rest and take care of our Little Gem and Star." He kisses her forehead.

Autumn walks over to the cell and laughs looking at Taffy bumping into the wall. "I hope my sister makes your ugly a*s suffer. This is only the beginning."

Parker laughs and sings "burn Laffy Taffy, burn"

Options

Jackie is looking out the window of the pack house thinking "Shane is truly happy now that he and Winter are mates and are parents. Life with Macklin isn't as I expected. I thought that I would be living in a damn condo or one of those damn garden homes by now. But no I'm still on that damn cabin in the damn woods." She looks over at her two children "You two deserve a better life. I want the life that b***h has with Shane. Truth be told I want Shane."

"That want could be dangerous for your health. Winter isn't just going to sit back and let you take her mate. Nor will my brother let you go that damn easy." Josey walks over to her. "Do you think that I didn't notice the lustful look that was given Shane? If looks could k**l, your a*s would be dead as hell. Winter was giving you a look that would have killed all of us. Also if you think Macklin is just going to let you go so easily, you better think again. He is just

like any other Stonewall man their woman or mate can't leave them but they can leave the woman. " Josey shook her head. "Dead woman"

Macklin and Malcolm are in the living room discussing the meeting they had with the Queen and King. Malcolm is fine with the way things are going. He and his family aren't prisoners and have food on the table for them to eat.

Macklin has been pacing and cussing since they returned. He can't believe that Shane isn't allowing him to leave. Especially when it comes to his parents. He never once mentioned his mate or kids.

Malcolm tries to block his nonsense rambling out. It seems that Macklin only gets louder and very annoying that Malcolm can't take any more. "Shut the hell up. I believe that I speak for all of us. We're so damn tired of your whining and complaining. All I care about is that we're all unharmed and not locked in a cold cell. Now sat your a*s down before I do as Shane wanted to. That is to knock your a*s down."

Josey walks over to her mate and rubs circles on his back. "calm down. Just ignore him and his dame mate. They both are crazy"

"Yeah, I'm beginning to realize this s**t" Malcolm kisses the top of her head. "Let's feed the kids and go to our room. Before I k**l your brother. I have to admit I like that we don't have to hide."

"I was thinking the same thing. We can actually relax" She's has his hand walking out of the living room.

Macklin is looking at his sister and her mate. He roughly rubs his chin. "Mutherfucker threatening me I'll deal with his and Shane's a*s"

Winter is in the nursery she has just finished lactating. Shane is standing between the twins' cribs looking at them like a proud father. "Star Eyes we have some beautiful pups."

She is putting the filled bottles of milk in the refrigerator. "I totally agree. But we are biased because we are their parents."

Shane shook his head. "How can you say we're biased when we're speaking the truth?"

Winter walks over to him. “ True, but still biased” She’s looking at Nicholas walking into the nursely.

He walks over to the cribs looking at Little Gem and Little Star “damn they’re already asleep.”

“Yes but don’t worry you they will be up before long.” Winter is walking out of the nursely.

Shane chuckles ” Yeah. We were waiting on you before we ate dinner. Man, you missed the entertainment. Star Eyes turned the tables on Laffy Taffy and poured Caro Acid on top of her head and in her face. It won’t be long before Loose Legs days are over.” Shane and Nicholas walk into the private dining room of his and Winter’s. She’s hanging her phone up as she sits down.

“Damn I did miss a hell of a show. I’ll make sure to visit her after dinner”
Nicholas laughs

“Aurora will be here next week. It appears that they might be having some problems with rogues soon. She said the first night there that the rogues’ odors were close but they didn’t attack. They might have been just passing through. But I told her to keep me informed.” Winter extends her hands to Shane and Nicholas so she may bless the food.

Shane tells Nicholas about his meeting with the rogues and has an address where the Stonewalls are hiding. Also that he had spoken to his cousin. He and his mate are the Alphas of the Dawn Feather pack. They will be there next week for a visit and to welcome the twins to the family.

Nicholas will be glad when the Stonewall situation is dealt with. He wants to introduce the pack to the twins and their future Alpha. He tells them about him k****g Shonda and gives them her phone so they will know everything that had on the rogues. He wants to know if Winter remembers Gus Horsley and Dollar Bill.

“No, I have only heard a little about those two. They left right after I was born. My parents or Ethan is the one you need to speak to.” Winter is looking at Parker and Harper walking into the room.

They are looking at Winter and Nicholas strangely. “Nick you might need to get your Beta.” Parker frowns

“What has Blake done?” Nicholas stand up walking to the door

“You three have to come to see for yourself” Harper is looking confused at Winter.

Blake is in the hall sniffing “mmm Passiflora and Wisteria” He’s looking toward the stairs

Winter walks over to him and looks up. “His mate is here. Darn isn’t that quick?” She looks at Shane and Nicholas.

Autumn and two of her friends are walking downstairs. Blake smiles looking at a younger version of Winter.

Nicholas sees who Blake is staring at. He looks at Winter. “Oh s**t”

“Take him away. She’s too young. Nope, nope. My parents will not be happy about this.” Winter looks at Nick and Shane. “Get him out of here. My father is on his way. He wants to have a few words with Blake.”

Parker walks over to Winter and looks at Nicholas. “Just think if you wouldn’t have rejected Win you and Blake would be mated to the Queen and the Princess.”

Harper hit her arm “girl be quiet”

Winter points at Parker “listen to your sister”

Shane and Nicholas are rolling their eyes at Parker.

It doesn’t take Reese long before he walks into the living room where Blake is waiting for him. Nicholas and Shane are there watching Blake also because Jammer keeps trying to get to Autumn to tell her that she’s his mate.

“Let me speak to this young man alone.” Reese looks at Blake with a stern look. He doesn’t say anything until they are alone. “My daughter has told me good things about you. I’m sorry that the Moon Goddess had designed the wrong first mate for you. But Autumn is off limits”

Jammer growl as he’s trying to surface ‘ “She’s my mate.”

“Young man watch who you’re growling at.” Reese points at him “Autumn will not be of age to mate with you or anyone else for six years. Don’t tell me that you’re willing to wait for her.” He sits down still looking at Blake

“May I speak, sir ?” Blake points at the chair that is across from Reese

Reese nods his head.

Blake sits down looking Reese in his eyes. “Yes, sir I can and will wait for Autumn. I’m not going to reject her nor will I disrespect her by being with other she-wolves.”

“We will see. I can’t stop you two from mating. But I can stop you from telling her. I want it to be her choice if she accepts you. Just as I did Winter. But let it be known if she rejects you then you must accept her decision.” Reese stands up and walks two steps “Son don’t disappoint me. Winter has spoken very highly of you I would hate for you to prove her wrong.”

“I won’t disappoint you, Winter or Autumn. Sir” Blake is smiling and yells “I have a good and beautiful mate. Yes”

Reese is holding his laughter in as he walks out of the room.

Kristoff and a hundred mermen are swimming in the area that Shane and Winter use to go to when they were growing up. He stops and lays on top of a boulder that Shane and Winter would swim to and eat lunch or dinner on. He’s thinking about Winter when a sweet aroma interferes with his thoughts. “Pears and citrus. Reminds me of English rose.” He mumbles and smiles looking toward the Light Crest Claws pack.

His men are look looking at him. All are wondering when is he going to shift and go get their Queen. All are shocked when their King jumps into the water and swims quickly away from the Light Crest Claws pack.

When Kristoff arrives at the bank where his pack is he shifts and storms into the main pack house. “How could this be happening. Before I saw Winter, I had spent years searching for my mate. I fell in love with Winter that day. Now of the f*****g blue my mate is this damn close.”

Lewis walks into the room peeping at Kristoff. Ruff the Beta had told him about their King had found his mate but he ran off and came here. He's debating if he should say anything to him.

Kristoff is throwing everything that he gets his hands on. "Why now? I have decided to make Winter my Queen then I would have the woman I love and be the King of both" He turns to look at Lewis as if he knows the answer.

"Well, maybe you should at least meet the young lady." Lewis is speaking in a soft tone. He's hoping to aggravate his Alpha more.

Kristoff plops down in a chair. "I guess it won't hurt to before I reject her. But not until after this s**t is over with those damn Stonewalls. I need to focus on one thing at a time. I have an appointment to meet with Shane and Winter next week. I sure as hope they have more information on that bastard that thought taking my pack would be so f*****g easy."

Lewis is looking at the mess that Kristoff made and thinking. "s**t I was hoping you would go meet her today. If you keep going after Winter you have signed your death warrant"

The next morning Nicholas woke up late. He and Blake didn't arrive back at his pack until a little after midnight. Blake and his wolf Jammer hummed all the way home.

Nichols is in his office yawning when Sabrina walks in. "Too bad you have to travel over an hour to see Nicolasa."

"Yes, it is. Don't forget Shantana. Last night Little Gem woke up a few minutes after I had fed her and gotten her back to sleep Little Star woke up to eat." Nicholas chuckles "When I left Little Star was looking into Shane's eyes. I don't believe she was going back to sleep anytime soon."

Irving was walking by the door when he heard Nicholas and Sabrina talking about Little Star and Shane. So he walks into the office. "You never told me that my grandchild was born. I thought you were talking about an ultrasound yesterday. When will I meet her?"

Nicholas points at a chair "When Winter, Shane, and I decide that its the right time. We don't know if we can trust you yet. Shane and I won't allow anyone

to be around the twins until Winter is okay with it. Right now she isn't close to being ready for that..”

Irving is looking at him confused and wondering why would Shane have a say so in his grandchild. Then it came to him that he said, twins. A huge grin comes on his face “Twins. I have twins granddaughters. Damn. Why does Shane have input about them? They are of your blood.”

“In my and Wilder's hearts, Nicolasa and Shantana are ours. But Shantana is of Shane and Optimus blood. Winter had a heteropaternal superfecundation pregnancy. That means she was carrying Shane and my pups. We're co-parenting.” Nicholas looks at him to see his reaction.

“Oh I see, I have only heard of that. But since you were her first mate then your pup is first in line for the throne.” Irving narrows his eyes looking at Nick.

Nicholas stood up and is about to walk out of his office. “Firstborn will be the next Queen. That will be Shantana. Before you say anything. I was there at the time of the birth. Damn it was amazing. So before you get any ideas remember we're still watching you.”

Sabrina is looking at Irving. He's sitting that looking shocked. “It seems your chance of living in the palace has disappeared again. If you wouldn't have interfered with the Moon Goddess it would be different. But destiny won. I've seen Winter and Shane together their relationships perfect. Yep now they were destined to be together.”

He turns to look at her “I don't understand how Shane's pup was born first.”

She pats his shoulder “I'll say it again destined.”

Options

After doubling the security around the palace Shane is meeting with the higher ranks, Reese, Cooper, and Clayton. He wants Reese to tell him more about Gus and Dollar Bill.

Reese was a little shocked that two men that he had once considered to be his best friends are behind the attempting kidnapping of his granddaughters. Now he's thinking back to when Winter was born and wondering if they were behind all the attempts on her abductions. He's deep in thought as Shane is talking about Nesib and Melanie.

Cooper and Clayton are planning to go with Shane and the others when they go to rescue their friends. Clayton is worried about his mate. Ciara has been upset because she and Melanie have remained friends even though her sons turned rogue. That is one of the reasons that Nesib and Melanie. Clayton doesn't like feeling all of her mixed emotions. Cooper is going to a similar thing with Ariel but not as bad. Ariel just wants all the Stonewalls boys dead. Because she's tired of them coming after her son.

Ace, Bronson, and Dimitri are tired of Macklin. Gage ignores him. Some of the pack members are complaining because of the loud music that he was playing last night. Some of the warriors want to k**l him. When several went to the house to ask him to turn it down he turned it up louder and slammed the door in their face.

"That son of a b***h. I knew his dense a*s couldn't act right. I'll deal with him after this meeting. Right now I need Gage and Ace to make sure the warriors are ready when we attack the Stonewalls training camp. Bronson, I want you to go with Dimitri to go to the stadium. I want to know how the team is looking like the first game of the season is coming up. Take some warriors with you. I want to take Star Eyes that night then to a late night romantic dinner " Shane is looking at Gage concerned.

Gage was quiet during the meeting and he kept looking out the window. Shane asks him to stay after everyone leaves. As soon as the door closes "Man, Patrice wants another pup. I don't know if I want another one right now. But I have to admit I'm enjoying the ride. I was hoping to get a little break from diapers for a while"

Shane laughs. "s**t man I thought that you were about to tell me that you were leaving or dying. It's just diapers man. I'm enjoying the hell out of it. I'm looking forward to when Star Eyes and I have another little one." He looks at the pictures of Winter and the twins that are on his desk.

"A pup that is just yours and Winter's." Gage leans his head looking at Shane.

"I never thought much about that. I feel as if Little Gem is mine just as much as she is Nicholas if not more. Don't try to change the subject. Get on you j.o.b. and give your mate a pup." Shane points at him while he's walking out of the office.

Malcolm and Macklin are arguing about the loud music and how it kept their pups up most of the night. Jackie and Josey have been trying to calm them

down when there is a knock on the door. Jackie opens the door and smiles when she sees Shane standing there.

Shane doesn't crack a smile. "Tell your mate to bring his disrespectful a*s out here right now."

Jackie is about to say something but stops when Macklin comes to the door. He looks at Shane up and down. "What may I do for you, King Shane?"

"Mutherfucker don't eye me like that. Your music. As of right now, it isn't allowed to be played in this house. I won't let you disrespect the members." Shane is trying to control himself. He wants to beat the hell out of Macklin right now.

Macklin smirks "whatever"

"Son of a b***h. I'll whatever your nasty a*s." Shane grabs him and throws him ground and starts pounding him in the face. Macklin is swinging at him until Shane picks him up and slams him into the side of the house A loud cracking sound and Macklin screams. Shane throws Macklin's broken body into the house. "Next time I'll k**l your stinky a*s."

Macklin is trying to stand up but he falls back to the floor. Jackie is still standing at the door. Shane looks at Jackie. "Keep your l**t under control. I won't ever feel anything for you."

Winter is standing in the window looking at them. "Jackie you will never see the outside of these walls."

"I knew it. You're planning to k**l her a*s regardless." Parker yells

Winter turns to look at her. "I wouldn't say regardless. But yes she is so damn dead. The thought of her plotting against McDreamy irritates the hell out of me. But first Laffy Taffy then Jackie. Why are there so many women to k**l?"

Harper laughs "Because they want your handsome McDreamy and your Nicky. You know your babies' daddies"

Winter rolls her eyes at her. "Why did I ask you anything?" She looks over at the twins. "Laffy Taffy's last day on this planet is in two days. I'm tired of her existence. Make sure everything is prepared for McDreamy's cousin and his wife. They both are Alphas and will be staying for a few days." Winter picks

the twins up and rocks them."Mommy loves you two so much." Her mind goes on Irving. "I'm hoping that he isn't involved in this crazy kidnapping. If so I'll rip his scheming head off." Winter is thinking as she kisses the top of the twins' heads.

Irving in the study drinking a glass of whiskey to celebrate the birth of Nicolasa but not Shantana. He will protect them both because he doesn't want to see either pup harmed. But he still wants his pup to be the next heir to the throne. "Damn it I have to beat Cooper at something" He mumbles

"It's too early to be drinking. I see you still have hatred for Cooper Atkinson. The way I see it you two are related now through our granddaughters." Sabrina is walking into the room.

"Granddaughter not granddaughters." Irving points at her.

She walks around in front of him. "That kind of bullshit thought will get your a*s killed. Nicholas considers Shantana his pup just as Shane does regarding Nicolasa. Because of you he and I have traveled to visit with them. Winter nor Shane trusts you. Irving Forrester if you do one more foul thing I'm going to reject you and banish your a*s. After all this territory is my birthright."

He takes her hands. "I'm not going to do anything stupid. Why can't our Little Gem be the next Queen after all Winter was mated to Nick first?"

Sabrina snatches her hands "Nicholas and I have already explained that to you Shantana was born first. Those are the royal rules. So get over it."

"Well, I don't have to like it" He mumbles looking at pictures of the twins that Nicholas had framed and put on the wall.

Nicholas, Hayden, and Blake have been trying to locate Peyton and Gordon. From the text messages, they have read on Shonda's phone Gordon is planning to attack the pack but no timeframe was mentioned. Nicholas nor wilder is happy about it because they want to spend time with their pups.

Blake and Jammer are still on cloud nine. Hayden is happy for him. But wishes Blake would stop humming. Hayden also has news of his own. He and Kim are expecting. All three men are in a bro hug.

Nicholas decided that he and Hayden would go to the palace early and leave around nine. Blake wanted to go so he could be close to Autumn. Nicholas didn't think that was a good idea for him to be in the same place as his young mate. He didn't want Jammer to take control and go against Reese's orders.

Manny and Manuel have been locked in Manny's office both men are pacing when they're not throwing things. They don't understand how the men they hired can be so loyal to Denzel and not them.

Manny is also upset because he has been trying to communicate with Ophelia but she has blocked him. he's sure that she isn't dead because he hasn't felt any pain. "Hell Ophelia, what is going on there? You could have at least given me some details about the guards or something." Then he hears "f**k you. I Ophelia Evans reject Manny Stonewall as my mate" and then the link goes dead. He falls into the closest chair. "That b**h rejected me. If she thinks she's keeping my son she has another thing coming. I'll blow the damn palace up before I let my pup live in a damn dungeon."

"Hell, I would reject your a*s too. You haven't tried to rescue her. What did you think was going to happen?" Manuel is still looking at the house. "Ophelia is just another she-wolf. As far as a son go you can always have one with someone else. that arrogant bastard is bugging the hell out of me."

"Mardon, Mardon" Manny is yelling and looking at the door. "Where in the hell is that boy at?"

"Oh, he and his mate packed up and left yesterday" Manuel sits down and looks at him. "It seems that it's just you and me."

Manny doesn't say anything he's taking in that his son has left him with a word. That his mate just rejected him."

In the pack house, Denzel is thinking about his mate. As much as he wanted to introduce himself to her. He couldn't do that while he was with rogues. But he will soon after all of this is over with. He has to come up with a plan to keep Manny and Manuel's minds off of his mate's pack. So that everything will go according to the original plan.

One of his men leans over to him. "How much longer do we have to live in this shitty place?"

“Not much longer. Maybe a week or so. Remember to keep your ears and eyes open at all times.” Denzel is looking across the room at the redheaded man thinking “You won’t touch my mate. I know that you’re a traitor. For that, you will die soon. “

Gage and Dimitri meet Nicholas and Hayden when they arrive at the palace. They are on their way out to check on the guards. they also have to make sure that all the borders are as Shane had ordered. Hayden decided that he would go along. He wanted Remus to run for a while.

When they arrive at the border, they don’t see anything wrong. But Maxx one of the guards tells Gage that about twelve minutes ago they heard some rogues running past the other side of the woods. But they didn’t stop. This concerns Gage, so he orders more warriors all over the borders. He informs Shane about it and it also concerns him.

Nicholas had just finished telling Shane about the attack that he is expecting when Gage contacted Shane. Now Nicholas doesn’t feel good about leaving the twins tonight. But he and Shane know that he has to go back to the pack to protect it. Nicholas is burping Little Gem “It’s time for us to introduce our little ones to Loose Legs.”

“Sound good to me.” Shane has just finished changing Little Star’s diaper. I’m sure she’ll be happy to see us or anyone right about now”

Winter is walking into the nursery as they are walking out. “Where are you four off to?”

Shane kisses her forehead and winks at her. “We’re taking the twins on a field trip. We won’t be long”

“Field trip?” She’s looking at them confused. Neither Shane nor Nick is carrying a diaper bag.

Nicholas steps onto the elevator. “Acid field trip. They’re never too young to learn about their mommy’s temper” He and Shane laugh

“Those two are just as bad as Harper and Parker.” She shook her head and put her hands on her hips.

In the dungeon, Taffy is sitting on the floor crying. It's the same spot that she dropped to when Winter, Shane, and the others left. No one has come to check on her or brought her food or water. She was yelling for Winter earlier but still didn't get a guard or anyone to come in.

"My face, how could she do this to me. At least I was going to k**l her afterward." Taffy lays down on her back.

"By k*****g Win after you and the others t*****e her. Would that justify your foul a*s actions?" Nicholas is walking over to the cell.

"Nick" she whispers and tries to cover her face with her hands. But can't because it hurts when anything touches it. "Don't look at me. I'm ugly" She turns her head away without looking at him.

"Loose Legs the acid is definitely an improvement." Shane is now standing beside Nicholas. "Now turn your a*s around and look at us. After all, I'm sure you want to see Nicholas."

Taffy slowly turns around and her eyes go to the two bundles that are wrapped in pink blankets. She has forgotten about the disfigured face. All she can think about is Nicholas holding a baby

"This is why we're here. Winter did something that you couldn't and never will do. Winter is a remarkable woman." Nicholas looks at his daughter. "Yep, she gave me and Shane both a daughter with one pregnancy. At least pretend to be happy about our wonderful news. Grab that blanket and hold it in front of your face and you. We don't want to scare Nicholasa and Shantana."

Taffy starts back crying. "Why are you two so cruel to me?"

Shane looks at her with an angrier expression "Cruel to you. All you have done is tried to harm the woman that we love. How could you fix your mouth to ask us that? Cruel to you my a*s. You haven't seen or heard cruelty yet. But you will. I'm one hundred percent sure of that."

"Nick please tell Winter to have someone come look at my burns. Tunic isn't healing. Please" She's looking at him with pleading eyes.

"No, I won't do that. this is the last time that you will see my face. I sure as hell don't want to see your face. Shane and I are going to spend some time with our beautiful daughters." Nicholas coos at Little Gem

Shane is about to walk away but stops “If it makes you feel better you won’t have to worry about looking that way for too long. Star Eyes will take care of that for you.” He looks at Little Star. “Let’s go see your beautiful mommy.”

Taffy falls to the floor crying and hitting her chest. “I was the one that was supposed to give Nicky a pup.”

Options

Reese and Pilar are in the gardens discussing Dollar Bill and Gus Horsely. He’s still taking in that his once best friends were behind the attempted kidnapping of Winter. Now they’re are planning to come for the twins. Even if they had a small fight, he never thought that Gus and Dollar Bill would go that far.

Pilar had to calm down last night Reese was thinking about him and some go hunt the two men down and he would k**l them. He and his wolf Spartan aren’t taking it lightly that someone is coming after their grand pups.

“Sweetheart something is bugging the hell out of me. Irving. Shane said that Irving was the one that discovered the information from Morlock’s younger daughter. That’s not the part that I’m concerned about. If you remember correctly Gus and Dollar Bill also hung around Irving the last couple of months of your pregnancy. All of this new information it’s making me wonder if he was involved in that s**t regarding our daughter.” Reese is looking at Ethan training Sacha.

“Dear, I didn’t think of that. I have a feeling that we will find out soon. Our daughter, Shane, and Nicholas will not stop until they discover the truth. Shane and Nicholas have sworn to Winter that they will k**l everyone that is involved.” She kisses Reese’s cheek.

He nods his head thinking “I’m sure we will. If that bastard Irving was and is involved his a*s is so f*****g dead.”

Patrice and Yolanda are standing in the yard looking at the packhouse that Jackie is living in. They have never liked her but not the feeling has turned to hatred because of her faking her death. But more because she plotted to k**l their Alpha and friend.

Gage and Dimitri are looking out the window and are feeling their mates' anger. Dimitri points at their mates. "I hope they are not about to do what I'm hearing in my mate's thoughts."

"Too late there they go" Gage is looking at the two women approaching the pack house.

"Let's just sit back and watch the show" Dimitri is looking at Yolanda beating on the door

Josey opens the door and looks at Patrice and Yolanda rolling their eyes at her.

"Not you the other one" Patrice points to the inside of the house.

Josey steps back and chuckles "Jackie you have company"

Jackie is walking hesitating to the door. She's surprised to see Yolanda and Patrice. She stops behind Josey and is peeping over her shoulder.

Josey steps to the side. "Don't hide behind me. Handle your business"

"Come outside we want to have a heart-to-heart talk with our ex Luna" Yolanda motions for her to come outside. "Luna my a*s"

"What?" Jackie folds her arms and walks out of the door.

Patrice doesn't give her time to close the door. "I knew your a*s was trifling when Shane mated with you. Nothing good will ever come to you."

Yolanda walks up to stand in front of Jackie. "Your a*s should have died that day. Hell, we were happy as hell you were dead. Fake death bitch."

Jackie is about to say something when Patrice yells "Shut up. You have no right to say a damn thing. Now you want what you thought was yours. b***h you'll never have Alpha Shane again. Not that you ever had him. The Moon Goddess designed him for you. Not even that was strong enough for you to have his heart" She's walking around Jackie looking her up and down.

"Yep, so get any ideas you have in that big a*s head of yours about bedding him out of it. That won't happen. Now take your narrow a*s back to your rogue." She waves her away. "For the record, you aren't and wasn't ever good

enough for Shane. Winter has always been the only one that is good enough for him”

Jackie takes a deep breath and turns around when she sees Macklin standing at the door with his arms folded. He smirks, shook his head, and walks down the hall.

Gage scratches his head “At least it wasn’t a fight.”

Dimitri laughs “No. But I’m sure our beautiful mates feel a hell of a lot better. They finally had a chance to get say what they have been wanting to for years.”

Shane walks into the room pushing the twins in a stroller. “Damn I can’t change Star Eyes’ mind. She’s k*****g Laffy Taffy, Loose Legs, whatever today. She said she and Reika don’t want to think about her being this close to them anymore. I offered to k**l her but Star Eyes is hell bent on doing the deed herself. I think it’s too early for her to be fighting.”

Gage is still looking out the window at his mate. “s**t man it seems that all of our mates are in an uproar today. Trice and Land just went off on Jackie.”

“They will have to get in line behind Star Eyes for Jackie’s a*s. Star Eyes, Autumn, Parker, and Harper are on their way to the dungeon now.” Shane sits down frowning until he looks at four beautiful black eyes looking at him. He has forgotten about being mad.

Dimitri is standing behind Shane cooing at the twins

Winter and the young ladies are standing at the cell looking at a sleeping Taffy. She had cried herself to sleep. Parker picks up a cup and drags it across the bars. “Fire, fire everyone out. Run for your lives.”

Taffy jumps up. “Help” she’s running to the door and freezes when she comes face to face with Winter.

Winter looks at her “Are we going somewhere?”

Harper, Autumn, and Parker are holding their stomachs laughing.

Taffy throws her hands in front of her face. “Don’t look at me. I look gross”

“Actually, I think your new look is an improvement. But I’m not here to trade beauty tips with you. Come on it’s time for us to take a walk. ” Winter points to the open cell door.

Taffy looks at her confused but walks out the door. Winter leads her outside to the training field and sniffs the air. She looks at Taffy “Smell that fresh air. It’s nothing like fresh air. Don’t you agree?”

Taffy sniffs the air but it’s looking at Winter.

“Taffy Tuttle, I don’t have time to inform you of all your crimes. Hell, let’s be real about you have committed so many. But you already know that. It’s your time to die today. Tunic can shift again. I want this to be a fair fight. I mean massacre.” Winter is shifting into Reika.

Taffy looks around the yard at the members. They are looking at her disfigured face. “Stop looking at me. The Queen did this to me. She’s cruel”

Everyone burst out laughing and starts repeating “Loose Legs”

Reika is staring at Taffy then she growls. Taffy finally realizes that no one is taking her side so she shifts then she shifts into a black wolf with a white circle around her each eye.

Tunic kicks up dirt with her two back legs and growls at Reika. Reika tilts her head to the right and then to the left. She looked over at her sister, the twins, and shook her head. Tunic is running full speed at Reika. Reika is standing still looking at the wolf. Reika waits until the wolf is close, she swings her right huge sharp claw at Tunic’s face. Tunic howls while flying in the air just as she is about to land on the ground she falls into Reika’s mouth. Reika had run and caught her. She bites down on the wolf’s back and rips a piece off. Tunic is whining as another piece of her back is being torn off. Tunic howls and whines louder Reika throws her to the ground and starts biting and ripping the wolf to pieces. Half of Tunic’s head is in her mouth and blood is dripping. Reika spits it out of her mouth and looks around the ground at bloody body parts.

Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are standing beside the twins and Autumn. Shane walks over to Reika and kisses the top of her head. “Star Eyes you seem to have an audience. Look in the window at the packhouse where Jackie.”

Reika looks toward the packhouse and sees Jackie staring at her. She lets out the loudest growl. Jackie jumps and runs out of the window. Reika shifts back into Winter.

Shane wraps his arms around her. "That is enough excitement for you today. Our beautiful daughters are over there. I was thinking that we could take them for a walk by the waterfall."

Winter laughs "Like I said nothing like fresh air"

About ten minutes earlier Nick and Sabrina are putting the finishing touches on the twin's nursery. He's standing back looking at the silk soft pink and white flora wall with Nicolasa and Shantana's names written in darker pink script letters on the flowers.

"Perfect." Sabrina is placing stocking up the last of the two diaper changing tables.

Irving walks into the nursery and smiles "My word it's beautiful. Dear, you and Nicholas have outdone yourselves."

Sabrina hugs Nicholas "All of this was Nick. I just did what I was told. I do agree it's beautiful"

'I can't take all the credit. We decorated the twin's nursery at the palace with unicorns and princesses. Winter had a list of the themes she love. I picked the pink and white floral. I remember a wall painting that I saw and that's when I came up with the silk flower wall. It turned out better than I expected."

Nicholas is about to take a picture of it to send to Winter when he screams and goes and grabs his chest " Winter is k*****g Taffy. Shane text me earlier to give heads up. " He sits in a rocker gripping and enduring the pain. Nick closes his eyes and holds his scream in

Sabrina wraps her arms around him Irving is talking to him calmly. "Be strong son. The pain won't last too much longer."

Irving was right the fight didn't last long. Nick is breathing harder "Damn Win and Rieka wasn't playing around. One problem solved. I need some air." He walks out of the nursery.

Irving is looking at the twins' names. "I assume that both grands will be coming here."

"Yes, they will after all they sisters. Nick and Shane consider both girls as their daughters. " She narrows her eyes looking at him. "No funny business. Nicholas has already warned you.

"Don't worry dear I was only asking I saw Shantana's name on the wall also." He points at the flower wall.

"Oh okay," She nods her head but isn't sure if she believes him.

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden are walking on the edge of the border. He's telling them about Winter k*****g Taffy, he stops in the middle of a sentence and sniffs. "I smell three stinky a*s rogues." He turns to the left looking into the woods.

Blake and Hayden are also looking in the same direction as he is when three men walk out laughing.

"Hello, cousin I was wondering if you, your Alpha, and your friend would ever come this way. Hell, we were debating about going in there after you three. " Gordon is looking at Blake.

"All you had to do was call me and we would have been here. "Blake looks at him up and down

Nicholas is looking at Peyton "I'm glad to see your a*s. You came back for another beat down."

Peyton looks at Nick "You won't be so lucky this time."

Nick laughs "Yeah right a*****e."

Hayden is looking at a blonde-haired man. "Man I don't know you but I assume you're here for me. s**t, let's do this thing"

The man smirks and cracks his knuckles as he's shifting.

"Let's get it on" Nick is shifting into Wilder.

"It's lights out for your a*s." Blake is shifting into Jammer same time Hayden is shifting into Spitfire.

Spitfire is looking at a little brown wolf that is snapping at him. He and the wolf jump at each other at the same time and nos on two legs clawing at each other. Spitfire bites the wolf's shoulder and starts shaking him. The wolf is howling while trying to break loose. Spitfire relaxes his sharp teeth for a second and catches the wolf's neck in his mouth and clamps down. The wolf didn't make a sound.

Jammer and Gordon's wolf are rolling on the ground. Jammer is on top and he swings his sharp claw across the wolf's chest. then he leans down biting the wolf's chest. Gordon's wolf is scuffling and snapping at Jammer's head. Jammer hit the wolf's nose with his claw bites down on it and rips it off. The wolf is whining. Jammer gets off the wolf and looks at his cousin before clawing his chest and ripping his throat.

Peyton's wolf stomach is in Wilder's mouth. Wilder isn't playing with the wolf. He rips the right side of the wolf. The wolf is whining as it tries to stand up. He's looking at his own blood dripping from Wilder's mouth. Then Wilder leaps at Peyton's wolf, and the wolf falls to the ground on his back. Wilder lets out a loud growl and snaps at the wolf. He opens his mouth side and quickly bites the wolf's head off and pulls it off.

Blake and Hayden are walking from behind a tree after dressing.

"Mutherfuckers didn't know who they were f*****g with. Too bad it was only three of them" Nicholas is on a little rampage while he's sliding a tank top over his head when his phone rings. He smiles when he sees the twins' picture on his screen. It's a duo video call. He sees Winter and the twins.

"Video call"

"Look there's daddy" She holding the twins up.

Nicholas is still smiling. "Daddy will be there in the morning. I miss them so much"

"They miss you too. I'm sorry about the pain earlier." She frowns a little. "I was hoping by seeing our beautiful daughters would make you feel better."

"Yes, it does make me feel better. " Nicholas glances at Blake and Hayden. They are standing beside him looking at the video

“Look at those beautiful faces. I know which one is which Nicolasa by her eyes. She has your eyes and Shantana has Shane’s eyes. It’s a good thing that they have Winter’s beautiful looks.” Hayden chuckles and pats Nicholas’s shoulder

Nicholas laughs “ True. They are beautiful just like their mother.”

“Make sure you’re here for breakfast. Shane is cooking.” Winter kisses the tops of the twins’ heads.

“Okay, I will be there. I’ve finished the nursery and I’ll bring pictures tomorrow.” Nicholas runs his finger across Little Gem than Little Star’s cheeks. “I miss those two. See you in the morning”

“They miss you too. Tell daddy bye-bye” Winter said as the call ends

“End of video call”

Nicholas slides his phone into his pocket. “Those three are the most important people in my life. Now someone wants to take my pups I can’t allow that to happen. Shane and I will not hesitate to k**l anyone that comes after those three. I’m sure as hell hope that Irving is on the up and up. I would hate to put my mother through so much pain. But if it comes down to it. I will”

Aurora and her pack have been training most of the day. Now she’s meeting with her sister and Janita her Beta. Lanita has been quiet since the first night they arrive.

Angie keeps pointing at Lanita with her head. She wants Aurora to find out what is going on with her. Because she has something important to discuss with them that she isn’t happy about.

But the Alpha is informing them that they will be traveling to the palace in a few days to discuss pack and personal business. Her plan is to finish business and then find out what has her friend so unhappy.

Lanita keeps looking toward the wood “My mate was here. But he doesn’t want me and he ran away. “ She starts crying. “Roe he doesn’t want me.”

Aurora hugs her. "Honey I'm sure that's not what it is. Cold feet, yeah that's what happened. He got cold feet or he's a rogue."

Lanita looks up at her. "A rogue?"

"I'm just saying" Roe frowns a little and pats Lanita's head.

Angie is looking at her with her mouth open. "My mate ran away too. What is with these men in America? I knew we should have kept our asses in the West Indies. I followed his manly scent to the water but he was gone. Come to think of it why would my mate be down by the water?" She looks at the two women confused.

Now Roe and Lanita are looking at her confused. Neither one had an answer for her. Then Roe pats Angie's shoulder "maybe he's a rogue fish and swim away from you as fast as he could." she chuckles

Lanita chuckles "That's a good one. Rogue fish."

Angie is trying not to laugh but she couldn't hold it in. Now all three are laughing and hugging each other.

Options

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden walk into the den after k*****g the rogues. Irving is watching Sabrina and is still worried about him hurting from Winter k*****g Taffy. But she smiles when she hears him laughing. He's telling her about Winter and the twins' video called him. How Little Gem was looking at him as if she knows he was her father.

"I'm sure she does know who you are." Sabrina chuckles as she looks over at Blake. "He seems to be happier these days. What's going on with him?"

Hayden pat Blake's shoulder. "That is because he found his second chance mate. It's Winter's sister Autumn."

Irving's head snaps and looks at Blake. "Are you f*****g kidding me?"

Nicholas laughs "Nope. Do you want to mate him to rogue, as you did me?"

Irving points at Nicholas as his phone rings. King Reese displays on the screen because Irving refuses to recognize Shane as the new King. Irving frowns as he answers it

“Phone Conversation”

Irving: Your Majesty

Reese: Irving there is something important that you and I need to discuss. Eleven is a good time Don't make me come there for you

“End of call”

Everyone in the room is looking at him and wondering why does Shane want to see him.

Irving looks at Nicholas confused “Why would King Reese want to see me?”

Nicholas shrugs his shoulders “Beats the hell out of me. If I have to guess I would say to k**l you” He walks out of the room.

“Yep” Blake and Hayden, agree and walk behind Nicholas.

“Dear, what do you believe it could be?” Irving looks at Sabrina concerned.

“Well after everything that you have done I have to say that I agree with Nick. Good luck” She patted his back and walks out of the room laughing.

Irving is rubbing his head “s**t I haven't done anything since the last time he threatened me that night at the ball. Why in the hell does he want?”

Manny has been trying to find Mardon and Ellie. It seems that the men lost their scent in the middle of town. “Damn, why am I surprised my son is the best damn tracker that I have ever seen.” He turns to look at Manuel.

“I was thinking about Kristoff, he should have taken his a*s to wherever he lives in the sea. My dear brother, you should have seen that damn place. It's spectacular and I want it. It' has nothing on the palace but it's close.” Manuel narrows his eyes. Yes, I want it. Hell might even start a family. You know mate with a few young fine a*s she-wolves. I'm tired as hell of Tomi. all her a*s does is nag about every damn thing. s**t, I hate that I rejected my true mate for her conniving a*s. But what's done is done.”

“I warned you a*s about Tomi. That will be a fight when you dump her a*s. It's not like she's going to walk away without whopping someone's a*s. Just don't

let it be your a*s that she gets ahold of. We'll deal with King Kristoff after we're done with King Shane. "Manny shook his head. "His a*s being King is a hard a*s pill to swallow. Gilbert said they'll be arriving around nine tomorrow night." he looks out the window at the men training. "By the way, things look this time Shane has met his match." He smirks looking at Denzel throwing two men over his back at the same time.

Manuel walks over to the stand beside him "It's still something about his a*s that bugs the hell out of me. He frowns looking at Denzel walking to a bench and sitting down. Denzel takes his phone out of his pocket and starts dialing a number. "I wonder who in the hell is he calling?"

"Probably one of his many women. You know that Denzel has a reputation for being a lady's man. So, I have heard from a few of the men." Manuel chuckles

"Yeah, I just bet he is" Manuel is still staring at Denzel.

Denzel hangs up his phone he grins then he cuts it off. The red-haired man is staring at him.

Zylus sits beside Denzel and looks around the field. "Odin has sided with the Stonewalls. I heard that he asks several of the men to fight against us if it comes to it."

"We knew that Odin couldn't be trusted. Tell the men to always be careful of their words and keep both damn eyes on his a*s." Denzel sniffs. "This stench is about to drive me crazy. I will be glad when this job is over with." He smiles thinking "about his mate and her sweet smell of chocolate and coconut. I coming for you soon my beautiful mate."

The next morning the twins are in their bassinets beside the table beside Winter. She's sitting at the table. Shane is placing his, hers, and Nicholas's plates on the table. Nicholas is pouring three glasses of milk on the table while telling them about Peyton, Gordon, and a man that Hayden didn't ask what his name was. He also tells them about Irving coming to the palace to see Reese. He wasn't aware if they knew about it. They did know because Reese informed them earlier this morning. Winter was about to ask him if she knew about it.

Nicholas shows Shane and Winter the twins' nursery. "Nick. it's beautiful." She smiles still looking at the pictures

"Yes, it is. I'm sure they'll love it." Shane points to the wall with the twin's name on it "I'm sure your mother is on pins and needles for them to visit."

Nicholas laughs "We all are. So as soon as this crap is over I want to spend some much needed time with them and introduce them to the pack" He looks at Shane

"You got it, man. I don't have a problem with it. As long as Star Eyes don't." Shane looks at Winter

"She shook her head. "No, I don't have a problem with it."

Nicholas smiles and looks over at the twins before he starts eating.

After breakfast Winter left Shane and Nicholas are with the twins. The two men are discussing Shane's plan for tonight. Nicholas wishes he could go with him but he wants to be at his pack during the night. But he's planning to go back to his pack and come back first thing in the morning. Because he wants to give the twins their morning baths and give Winter and Shane a break. Since they're doing night duty.

Winter and Parker are in her office. Parker is looking out the window. "Win, I need to know when you're going to k**l Jackie?" she turns to look at her.

Winter looks up from her desk "After the Stonewalls are dead."

The door opens and Ophelia and Harper walk into her office. Winter points to a chair in front of her desk. "They are moving you and your people to a large packhouse. This doesn't mean that you all are free yet. But I can't let you have your baby in a cell. Plus I want to thank you for helping us. As soon as everything is over with your mate and his brother. You all will be free to leave and the land will be yours. Heads up Manny's old flame Jackie is alive and here with her mate Macklin. So are Josey and her mate.

Ophelia bows her head ."Thank you, my Queen. I must say that from what my ex-mate said about you and the King I didn't know what to expect. That is until you didn't t*****e, or put us in chains. You gave us comfortable cots instead of a blanket and a floor. For that, I'm truly grateful. Wait did you say that b***h Jackie is alive?"

“Yep, that b***h is alive.” Winter nodded her head. ” As for you, I gave you my word. I’ve always been a woman of her word. Ex- mate?” She look at Ophelia a little confused

“Yes, I rejected his a*s. I can do bad by myself. It took you locking me in a cell to realize that. Thank you.” Ophelia chuckles.

Winter laughs “I have never been thanked for locking someone up before. But you’re welcome and come back anytime you need a rude awakening. I’ll keep a cell vacant just for you.”

All four of the women are laughing.

Down the hall, Irving is being escorted by two guards to Shane’s office to meet with Reese. When he walks into the office his eyes go to two gold cradles with the stars and diamonds shape objects mobile.

Reese is staring at him. “This is the King’s office he has given us permission to use. Irving, sit down. This meeting won’t take long. Not long at all.”

“Okay, then I take it that it has to be important for you to call me. I haven’t done anything illegal nor have I interfered in your daughter’s life since our last conversation” Irving is looking at the picture of Winter, Shane, and the twins.

Reese sits down “My son-in-law informed me that Gus and Dollar Bill are the one’s has taken an interest in our grandchildren. When I heard that it bought something to my attention. “ He gives Irving a stern look. “You and those two low lives were best friends. Around the time some rogues came after Winter. Were you involved in that foul-a*s s**t?”

Irving leans closer to the desk, “I admit that I have done some f**k up things. The worse thing I have done was forcing my son to reject your daughter. But I have never lowered myself to kidnaping. Does that answer your question?”

“For now. But remember this if I find out otherwise your a*s is mine. No one f***s with my children or my grands. As for Nicholas rejecting Winter that was f****d up. But everything has turned out great. Nicholas will find his second chance mate. I’m sure you have learned your lesson regarding that. If not I’ll be there to remind you.” Reese points to the door.

Irving walks out of the office and bumps into Cooper and Clayton. He rolls his eyes and continues down the hall.

Both men ignore him and walk into Shane's office

Irving sees Nicholas and Shane walking toward him laughing and talking. He still doesn't understand how Nicholas can accept Shane being mated to Winter and accepting Shantana as his child.

"I was waiting for you before I left to go back to the pack. Just in case King Reese killed you." Nicholas rubs his chin looking at Irving "It seems that you made it out unharmed and in one piece."

Shane chuckles. "Nick I'll let you know how tonight went. I hope I don't have to fight with Star Eyes about her going with me."

"Win is ready to rip some heads off. I had hope when she killed Loose Legs it would calm her and Rieka down until we handle that other business." Nick looks at Irving "No you can't see the twins. Winter isn't ready for you to meet them yet. So don't ask. Let's be on our way" He motions down the hall with his head.

Shane looks at Irving.

Irving knew that was a losing battle he didn't protest it, especially after the look that Shane gave and is still giving him.

Shane walks into the office and looks at Reese. "I for one is sure as hell is glad that Star Eyes didn't see him. She still is having mix emotions about him." He sits on the sofa.

Reese tells the three men about his and Irving's conversation. For now, Irving can't be taken off the list. Shane looks at his watch and excuses himself he wants to see his Star Eyes and the twins before he and the others go into the city after dinner.

Cooper walks behind his son. "Shane, be careful tonight. Those damn Stonewalls are sneaky asses you already know."

"Yes, father I know. We will be putting an end to those bastards soon. I'm just waiting for Star Eyes to heal a little more. Traylor and Nayla will arrive soon. Star Eyes should be healed and back to normal by then."

"Okay, son, I'm sure your mother is looking forward to seeing her favorite nephew. Go to your family. Just be careful" Cooper put his hands in his

pockets laughing at Shane. Because Shane was walking up the stairs during their conversation, he never stop walking while talking to his father.

When he walks into their bedroom, he's looking at Winter, Little Star, and Little Gem lying on the bed. The girls' are asleep and Winter is looking at them. She looks at him "hello my handsome McDreamy"

Shane lays down beside her "Hi my sexy Star Eyes. " He kisses the back of her head and wraps his arms around her. After that, he closes his eyes inhaling her scent. Neither one said anything until Gage told Shane it was time to leave. Shane rolls her on her back and kisses her "I won't be long. I love you"

Winter runs her fingers through his hair. "Be careful, don't close our link. I love you too" She gently pulls his face to her attacking his lips.

"Woo" Shane whispers on her lip when she releases him. "I'll be careful nor will I close our link." He looks over the twins. "We did good Star Eyes. They are beautiful" He walks over to kiss their daughters.

"Don't you dare wake them up?" She waves him away.

Shane chuckles "You win this time"

About an hour later Gilbert and six men are looking around a deserted parking deck. After not seeing anyone, he grabs Malanie's arm. "Come here you two. Put some pep in your steps."

Nesib gets out looking around when one of the men grabs his arm. "Come on old man. I don't know what you're looking around for. Believe me, no one is going help either of you."

"Are you sure about that?" Shane steps out of an SUV. He looks at Gilbert's hold on Malanie. "Now is that any way to treat a lady?"

Gilbert tightens his hold on her. "Just who in the hell are you?" he's looking around the parking deck. He smirks when he doesn't see anyone.

Shane notices that Gilbert and his men are looking around the parking deck "It's my turn to ask you are you all looking for someone?" He waves his arms

looking around. Now as for who I am. I'm King Shane Atkinson." He gives Gilbert a stern look.

Nesib and Malanie are looking at Shane relieved that he's there. But are wondering if he came alone.

Gilbert chuckles "Damn it seems that Manny has lost his chance to k**l his number one enemy. Shane my friend this is your last day at King and any damn thing else. " He pushes Malanie over to another man. "Manny said that you were smart. If you were you wouldn't have come here alone." Gilbert is walking toward Shane.

"Damn that was a good one. I have always considered myself to be an intelligent man. I see you and your assholes are always assuming s**t. Who said that I'm alone?" Shane snaps his fingers but he's looking at Gilbert.

Gage, Ace, Dimitri, Bronson, and eight warriors have surrounded them.

"I take it that you didn't see that coming? Now tell your assholes to let the Stonewalls go." Shane glances over at Malanie and Nesib.

"Do as he says." Gilbert narrows his eyes at Shane. "You know this doesn't end here We'll meet again." He's looking at the couple walking over to an SUV and driving away

Shane and his men laugh. Then Shane shook his head "There you go again assuming s**t again. Because it does end here and right now. K**l all of these bastards." Shane is shifting into Optimus.

"f**k" Gilbert mumbles as he shifts into a medium size grey, white, and tan wolf

Ace has shifted into Arcia and Bronson has shifted into Rocky. They are siding beside each other staring at two reddish wolves. Arcia looks at Rocky before they jump on the two wolves. All four wolves are rolling around on the deck clawing at each other. Arcia finally sinks his teeth into the wolf's necks and doesn't stop biting until the wolf is dead.

Rocky and the other wolf are standing up looking at one another. Rocky leaps at the wolf with his mouth open and clamps down on the back of the wolf's neck. The wolf howls for a few minutes before his body goes limp.

Sabre Gage's wolf is ripping a brown wolf apart. He was the man that had a hold on Nesib. The wolf is howling and whining. Sabre looks at the wolf and rips his head off.

Dimitri's wolf Remus is clawing at a wolf's chest and he bites down on the wolf's shoulder tearing it. The wolf didn't make a sound as he takes his last breath.

Optimus has Gilbert's wolf in his mouth by his back legs because the wolf tried to run away. Optimus throws the wolf into the side of a car. The wolf is mauled by Optimus as soon as he hits the floor. Optimus doesn't stop until Gilbert's wolf closes his eyes.

After shifting back into their human forms Shane looks at his warriors with pride. "Tonight was a damn good night. Then to it always is when we rid the world of sons of bitches like these. Let's go home and spend some time with our families."

When Shane arrives at the palace, he goes to the nursery to check on his Little Gem and Little Star. He kisses the top of their heads. "Daddy loves you two so much. Goodnight my precious Star and Gem." He walks out the door into his and Winter's bedroom. He's about to say something but sees that it's empty. He sniffs and looks at the bathroom. Shane walks into the bathroom and sees a tub with red roses and candles lit.

Winter walks over to him and kisses him as she unbuttons his shirt. "Tonight, I want to pamper you."

"I'm yours to pamper and to do whatever you wish." He smiles looking at the top of her head as she's sliding his pants down.

She takes his hand and leads him to the tub. Shane steps in it looking at her n****s, thinking "Damn I will be happy as hell when I can make love to you Star Eyes" He closes his eyes when she starts washing his body.

The next morning Nicholas arrived at the palace before six. He wanted to be there when the twins woke up for their feeding. When Winter and Shane walk into the nursery Nick had already fed, bathe, and dressed Little Gem and Little Star.

Winter takes a picture of Nick and their daughters. "I don't know what I'm going to do. The both of you are going to be so spoiled our daughters."

“That’s right. Spoiled rotten.” Shane chuckles and reaches for Little Star and kisses her forehead then he kisses Little Gem’s head. “Breakfast is on the table”

“Shane is right these two are going to be spoiled. After all, they are our little girls” Nick kisses his daughter’s head. Then he shook his head. “Wilder is talking nonsense.” He blocks Wilder out.

“I can’t have breakfast with you four this morning. Aurora and her sister are on their way. I’ll eat after my meeting.” Winter is looking at Nick’s eyes “What’s wrong with him and Wilder?”

Shane turns to look at him. “It seems that Wilder is taking over”

Nick start sniffing and looks at Winter then he shook his head. “My mate is here” He walks past her and Shane.

They are walking behind him. Shane still has Little Star in his arms. Winter looks at Little Gem in Nick’s arms. “Maybe I should take our daughter from him. It seems that the palace is the place to find your mates”

Shane laughs ‘Yes Star Eyes it does seem that way. Little Gem is fine. I think “he’s looking at Nick staring at a beautiful medium-complexion young lady with brown eyes.

“Mate” Nick and the woman mumble and walk toward each other.

“Aurora is Nick’s second chance mate” Winter mumbles looking at the couple.

Options

“f**k” Manny yells after he hangs the phone up from speaking with Buster. “Mutherfuckers, Gilbert’s SUV is parked in the parking deck but he and the others are nowhere to be found. Hell, I know those assholes didn’t double cross us.”

Manuel is calling Sammo, he’s one of the men that was with Gilbert. Manuel throws his phone into the wall. “If those old gizzards get free we’ll lose every damn piece of property that we took from them. I wonder who in the hell helped them. I sure those men didn’t let those old farts beat their asses.”

Manny briskly turns and points at his brother. ‘No they didn’t. That nasty a*s friend of hers. Ciara yeah, she’s behind this s**t. Somehow mother has said something or gotten word to her.’ He nods his head “Yeah that’s it. That can only mean one dame thing. Shane” He yells

“I’m so f*****g tired of Shane sticking his damn nose in my business. That day at the restaurant when Penelope had set it up for us to take Winter. He and Nicholas’s asses were right there. Winter Firewalker personal f*****g knights in shining armor. I didn’t go inside because I saw them outside. I kept driving by. “ Manuel rubs his chin. “Maybe it’s the right time to attack the pack that bought Shane’s land. Can you imagine the look on Shane’s face if we take over his old territory?”

“Now you’re talking. I like that. The land that Shane fought so damn hard to keep from us. Hell yes” Manny chuckles

“Why the hell haven’t you contacted me? Where is the b***h that you have been so busy f*****g that you have forgotten about me?” A 5’5 black haired yells while walking over to Manuel with her hands on her hips.

“b***h, didn’t I tell you that my brother and I had some important matters to tend to. What the hell are you doing here ?” Manuel looks at her with a frustration

Manny shook his head. “Hello to you to Tomi. I can’t say that’s is a pleasure to see you. But I’ll be lying. Manuel I’m going outside to speak with the men about the little matter we just talked about. You seem to have your hands full. Handle that.” He points at the woman.

She rolls her eyes at him then she looks at Manuel “Yeah handle me. I wish you would try.”

Manuel takes a deep breath “Tomi take your a*s home. I don’t have time for your bullshit” He walks out of the room.

She starts walking around the house going from room to room looking for a woman. After she doesn’t find any women here. “Damn I thought for sure that his a*s was up to something. I wonder what important matter are they up to.” Tomi walks outside to look around. She’s looking at some of the men thinking “damn their handsome asses sure do look familiar.”

At the palace, all eyes besides Shane are on Winter as Nick is leaning close to Aurora's neck and is sniffing her. Winter kisses Shane's arm. "It seems that Nicholas has a good mate. He deserves a second chance."

Shane kisses the top of her head. "Yes, I agree he does deserve it. I'm happy for him." He's looking at Nick introducing Little Gem to Aurora.

"Damn, is Winter not going to say anything." Parker is talking to Harper through their link.

Harper looks at her than at Winter "I take it that she's okay with it. Or she putting up one amazing damn act"

"Yep" Parker nods her head

Angie is looking at Little Gem in Nick's arms wondering "does he have another mate and if so where is she"

Nick takes his mate's hand and walks over to Winter and Shane. "It looks like we four need to talk."

"Queen Winter, this must be King Shane. Or should I say your McDreamy?" Aurora hugs Winter.

"Hi Roe, yes this is my McDreamy. It's good to see you." Winter is hugging her.

Shane and Nicholas's chuckle looking at their mates.

Aurora looks at Little Gem then at Little Star. "Wait a minute " She sniffs Little Gem "Win is this your pup?"

Winter nods her head. "It's a long story. Let's discuss it in there." She's pointing to the sitting room.

"Oh okay," Roe is looking at Nicholas confused.

When they walk into the room. Shane closes the door behind them. Nicholas is looking at his mate concerned that she'll have a problem with Little Gem. He has already decided if Auroura does then he'll reject her. No one is more important to him than his daughter. Shane pats his back and then they all sit down.

Winter tells Aurora everything from the beginning when she and Nicholas were mates until now. She looks at Nick. "Roe, he's a good man with a big heart. I don't blame him for choosing his mother over me. I would have done the same thing to save my mother. As for our twins as I said we're co-parenting. Which is working out much better than I expected. I hope that you will accept our daughters. You and I have known each other since we were two years old. You are one of my oldest and dearest friends. I know that they will be in good hands."

Aurora takes Little Gem from Nicholas. "Win I have always told your a*s that you were rare. Superfecundation pregnancy just proved that I was right all along. It looks like we four have two little ones to raise."

Nicholas kisses her cheek "Thank you for being so understanding."

"How could I not understand. Just look at these beautiful little faces." Aurora kisses the top of Little Gem's head. "Now let talk about these rogues then Winter and I need to discuss merging our hotel and restaurant together. It seems that we're merging everything today." She laughs

"So it seems we are." Winter looks at Nick and nods her head. Then she looks at Shane and smiles

Shane winks at her and kisses her forehead. "I have a meeting right after we are done with that jerk"

"Let's hope you don't have to k**l him. Today is a good day so far." Winter shook her head then attention goes to Aurora.

Aurora is telling them about the night she smelt the rogues. Shane is figuring that the rogues were looking for him after seeing that it was a different pack they moved on. Nicholas isn't getting a good feeling about it and he wants her and her pack to move with him as soon as possible. Aurora agreed to that tomorrow. She has to tell her pack first that she has found her mate and they are moving again after just settling in.

Winter's phone beeps, and she reads the text. She looks at Shane and then at Roe. "The sooner you move the better. Maybe we don't_" She stops in the middle of her sentence. "Damn that's it. I'm changing the name of the palace to meet your mate." She's walking out of the room.

Shane, Nicholas, and Aurora are walking behind her. They are wondering who found their mate now.

Aurora walks beside Winter. "Who is he?"

"That is King Kristoff Fontaine. The King of the sea." Winter looks at her

"I wasn't too far off when I said he was a rogue fish." Roe is looking at Kristoff burying his head in her sister's neck.

Shane and Nicholas look at each other. Shane leans close to him "Your mate's sister just save the Fish King's life. I have planned his death in my head so many times."

Nicholas chuckles. "So had I "

Sabrina walks into Irving's bedroom. He's looking out the window. She noticed that he has been quiet since he and Nicholas returned from the palace yesterday. During dinner, he only said about three words. She thought that he would tell her why Reese wanted to see him. She opened their link but he has blocked her out. She walks over to stand beside him and is looking out the window. "Something out there must be very interesting"

He shook his head "No, not really.

"What did Reese have to say? Is there anything new about the bastards that are plotting to kidnap our grandkids?" She's looking at him concerned

"No" He shook his head again. "They wouldn't allow me to see them. Damn it I have f****d up so bad that Winter hates me. She denied me from seeing our grandkids. Damn it. Before you say that I'm only upset because of who Winter is. That's not it. Right now, I could care less about her status or his next mate status. Let me rephrase that. As long as it's not a rogue. I want to spend some time with Nicolasa. Shantana also because I realized they are a package deal. Nicholas made that clear on the drive back home. " Irving turns to look at her "There was a picture of Winter and the twins on Shane's desk. He has it sitting on it so proudly. But I didn't see that at the time. Nor did I understand how he and our son could accept the situation. So I was wondering how those two get along so well. After listening to our son talking bout the twins I realize that he and Wilder love them both equally. Who am I to disapprove or to say anything

negative about it. All I want is my son back and for those two little ones to be safe.”

“Well now. It took the loss of your son to realize that you can’t mess around in other people’s life. But I know you and there is something else on your mind. “She’s patting his arm.

“Dollar Bill and Gus I have been trying to remember all the places they like to change at. I have narrowed it down. I’m planning to talk with Nicholas about it when he arrives. I don’t want to overstep my boundaries again.” Irving looks at her and sees that she’s communicating with someone.

Sabrina smiles then she laughs “Guess what Nick has found his second chance mate. She’s an Alpha and a friend of Winter’s. He said that she and her pack is moving here tomorrow.”

Irving smiles and mumbles “thank you Moon Goddess for not condemning my son for my sin.”

She wraps her arms around him and looks up at him. “Is good for you that she didn’t.”

“Can you ever forgive me for being stupid?” He wraps his arms around her and kisses the top of her head.

“Yes, this time. Don’t let it happen again. If so I’m rejecting your a*s” Sabrina lays her head against his chest.

“Don’t worry dear, there will not be a next time “ Irving sniffs her hair. “I promise”

In a bar in neutral territory, Gus and several other rogues are partying before they make their move to kidnap the twins. Dollar Bill is sitting at a table looking at an old blueprint of the palace. “Damn I wonder has my old buddy made any changes” He mumbles while studying the blueprint.

Gus is behind Dollar Bill dancing with a she-wolf. “Man leave that s**t alone until tomorrow. Tonight is about partying and getting our sticks dipped. “ He’s spanking the woman’s b**t.

Dollar Bill hit the table with his fist. “Damn it, Gus you should be taking this s**t seriously. We both know that Pilar and Reese aren’t dummies. Now we have o out smart Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. I don’t know about you but I for one don’t want to get caught.

“s**t man lighten up a little. No one is going to get caught. Besides you’re wasting your time reading that s**t. I already have a plan and know how to get into the palace.” Gus blows kisses the woman and dances toward the door.

“Hell, none of his damn plans has worked before. I can’t take any chances I need to know all the ways to get the hell out of there.” Dollar bill looks at Gus as he closes the door. “i***t”

Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff are walking out of Shane’s office. Harper and Parker have been teasing Angie about being mated to the fish King. They kept telling her that she was going to drown. Or maybe she’ll turn into a fish. Winter and Aurora have been laughing at Angie because she’s taking every word the twins say seriously.

Kristoff looks at Winter thinking “She is the perfect woman for me. But since I’ve met my beautiful mate, I can’t reject her.” He walks over to Angie “ Little Mermaid are you ready to leave.” He extends his hand to her

Angie looks at him confused and shook her head “I can’t breathe underwater. Nope, nope you’re not drowning me, Mister. I’ll never be fish. Nope not Angie”

All the women burst out laughing. Shane and Nicholas are also laughing. Kristoff tries to hold his laughter in but he couldn’t. Angie is looking around the room at everyone laughing. She folds her arms ‘ I don’t see anything funny.” She shook her head and frowns.

“My beautiful Little Mermaid. You won’t drown or turn into a fish. After we have completed the mating process you will be able to breathe underwater as well as on land as you do now. ” Kristoff kisses the top of her head

Angie looks at Parker and Harper “You two haven’t changed one bit. That was so mean.” She looks at her mate “I’m ready but tomorrow morning we have to be at my pack. My sister is moving to her mate’s pack.

“That reminds me, Roe, I want to buy that land from you.” Winter looks at Shane. “I miss that tree where we had our first kiss.” She winks at him

Shane chuckles “To be honest so do I. You and I have had a lot of first there. It would be nice to keep it in the family. But why do I believe you have another reason” He sits down beside her.

Winter kisses his cheek “I have a strong feeling that the Stonewalls will go there. I want to be there when they do. As a matter of fact, I believe we all should be there to greet them.” She looks around the room

“I don’t know who you all are talking about greeting. Nay and I sure would love to be on the greeting wagon” Traylor looks at Shane as he and Nayla walk into the room.

Shane walks over to him and does the bro hug. So does Nicholas. Shane introduces Traylor and Nayla to everyone.

“It’s been a long time. I hope you have found your mate.” Nayla hugs Kristoff and she hears a growl. She looks at Angie “I take that as a yes. Congratulations”

Traylor wraps his arms around her and stares at Kristoff. “Nay who is this man that you felt free to hug.”

Nayla laughs “Kris and I are old friends. We use to play together when we were kids. His father and my father were friends.”

“Oh okay. He’s safe since he has a mate.” Tray narrow his eye looking at Kristoff.

Kristoff pulls Angie close to him “On that note me and my mate will make our exit.” He turns to look at Winter and Shane. “I and half of my warriors will be there. I can’t leave my land unprotective since Manuel Stonewall has fallen in love with it.”

Nicholas walks over to the bassinet looking at the twins. Aurora walks behind him and wraps her arms around him. “I can’t leave my pack unprotective overnight. So I should be on my way.”

He turns to look at her. “My mother and Beta are in charge of my pack tonight. You’re not getting out of my sight until we are marked and completed the

mating process.” Nicholas kisses the top of her thinking “the last time I left my mate it ended with me rejecting Win and I never got the chance to mark her. I’m not making the same mistake twice.”

After everyone had left Nayla and Winter sat on the sofa talking and showing each other pictures of their pups. Shane and Traylor are on the patio. Shane is updating his cousin about the Manny, Manuel, and the kidnapping plot.

“It seems that I and my mate visit you at the right time. I know how they have been a pain in your a*s for years. This time all the bastards will die. Damn Jackie is alive. Her a*s needs to die too.” Traylor pat Shane’s shoulder

“Jackie is living on thin ice. I do mean thin. Star Eyes has already set her execution day. Man, I’m glad you’re here for this. It’s been a long time since we have fought side by side. My mother is looking forward to seeing you. She even baked us brownies. The peanut butter brownies we use to eat.” Shane looks over at the twins

“Man no one is touching those two. I can see that in your and Nick’s eyes. I would die before anyone takes my little cousins.” Traylor is walk in behind Shane

“Thank you” Shane stops when he is between the two bassinets. “Optimus and I will go on a f*****g k*****g spree. Nobody harms what’s mine. These beautiful little ones and that beautiful woman over there is mine. I would k**l anyone that hurts them”

Options

While Ciara, Airel, and Pilar are waiting for Melanie to finish dressing. She slept late this morning. Reese, Cooper, Clayton, and Nesib are in the second-floor den. Nesib has been telling them about his two schools forcing him and his mate to sign over all of their properties. Manny even emptied their bank accounts. They have nothing to live off of after all the hard work. He can’t believe that Shane would risk his life to save him and Malanie after all they are Stonewalls.

Cooper chuckles. “My son is a kind, caring, and very thoughtful man.”

Reese pats Cooper’s shoulder. “One hell of a King. Yes, my daughter has a wonderful mate.”

Clayton hands Nesib a glass of whiskey. "I know it's early to drink. But I figured you could use it. After all the bullshit you and Malanie have gone through."

Nesib takes a few sips of the whiskey " My sons have to be stopped. Their hatred for your son has gotten out of hand." he looks at Cooper.

"Don't worry my friend, my nephew Nicholas and Winter will make sure that they are dealt with." Clayton pats Nesib's shoulder

"Now drink up. Macklin and Josey are staying here in one of the packhouses. Only Winter and Shane can authorize you and Melanie to see them.

Nesib jumps up "Macklin is here? That low down dirty jackass."

All the men are looking at him confused. Reese is about to say something when Pilar and the three women walk into the room.

Nesib walks quickly to Malanie and takes her hands. "Macklin is here. He's living in one of the packhouses."

"What? That son of a __. I almost call my own son a son of a bitch." She looks at Reese "why isn't he locked in the dungeon?"

Ciara is looking at Shane and Winter walking into the room. "Are we missing something?"

Clayton hugs her. "Calm down dear. I'm sure they will explain what the hell is going on to us." He cut his eyes at Nesib

Shane sits down and Winter sits on his lap. "Who do we have to k**l?" They are looking at their parents.

Pilar shook her head "we're not sure yet."

Malanie and Nesib sit down. She takes a deep breath "Manny and Nesib were both in love with that tramp Jackie. Sorry, Shane but that is what she is. Sleeping with two brothers at the same time. What else would you call a woman that does that sort of thing?" Malanie shook her head and shakes her shoulder. "Nasty"

“There is no need to be sorry. Jackie isn’t anything to me.” Shane winks and kisses Winter’s cheek. She smiles at him. Then they both look at Malanie to continue.

Nesib points at Shane “ We were happy that you refused to mate with Josey. Besides Josey had found her mate and was so happy. Manny, Manuel, and Macklin kept bugging her. So we bought her a cabin in a secluded area and she and her mate moved there after she fake her death. Then Manny and Macklin came up with the plan to k**l you and mate with Jackie. So they can have you land. We walked in on them plotting against you. They forced us to sit there and listen to their devious crap. Hell, they drew straws to see which one would mark her. Manny lost. After their plan didn’t work Manny backed away from Jackie. He might have cared about her. But his hatred for you outweighed his feelings for her. Anyway, Manny started talking to her about getting rid of you. It did not take much talking to her from what we heard. She jumped at the chance of being the Alpha of your pack and taking your money.” Nesib looks at Shane. ” After they were finished discussing their plan that is when my mate and I became their prisoners.”

Shane clenches his fist. “Are you telling me that bastard knew this entire time where you two were?”

The couple nods their heads “yes”

“How did they end up living in Josey’s cabin?” Winter narrows her eyes looking at them

“We didn’t know that he was living there” Malanie frowns “Then that must mean that Manny and Manuel know that Josey is alive.”

Winter looks at Shane “It’s like you will be k*****g Macklin sooner than we expected. But not until I teach Jackie a little something about true love.” Winter gives him a peck on his lip.

Nick is looking around Roe’s house. this is the first time that he had ever been there. He and Shane were never friends but they have always respected each other. So, he never had the need to visit Shane.

She takes his hand “I have something special planned for us.”

“Oh, really I can’t wait” Nicholas chuckles. He knew on the way there she was communicating with someone. He started to ask her if was anything wrong until she smiled. Now he knows who it was when he sees a candle-lit dinner on the balcony. Nick looks over at a king-size mahogany bed that has candles lit on the nightstands, as he’s walking to the balcony doors.

Roe smiles looking at the oxtails, steamed fish, Jerk chicken, and rice. “ I hope you will like these dishes.” She picks up a knife and fork and cut a small piece of the chicken. She feeds it to him.

“Mmm. This is delicious.” Nick is chewing while helping her in her chair.

The couple is feeding each other. Roe wipes some sauce off of his lip with her finger. Nick licks her finger and kisses it.

Aurora giggles and kisses him. She stands up and dances to a shelf. Roe runs her hands down the sides of her curves when What One Dance Can Do by Beres Hammond starts to play.

I’d like to tell you a story about

What one dance can do,

One dance can do

One dance can do

A listen up

After one dance on the floor

She came back, wanting for more

For more,

And I don’t know what it is

That I’ve got, but she whispered it was so nice

So nice...

She slowly slides her dress over her head and slides her panties off and drops them on the floor. “Oooo” he shook his head looking at her sexy body and

taking his shirt off. He reaches for his pants but she is already unzipping them and drops them to the floor with his briefs. Nick steps out of his pants and picks her up carrying her over to the bed. He kisses her neck and licks her soft spot before he sinks his canines into her neck. Roe softly moans and wraps her legs around him. Nick retracts his canines and licks the wound. He kisses her and whispers on her lips "Mark me, I'm yours"

As soon as Nick says that Aurora's canines go into this neck. He moans and tightens his hold on her. He leans back and looks at her b****t. Nick takes her n****e in his mouth, s*****g on it gently. Nick kisses his way down to her juice box and he doesn't waste any time tasting sweet. Roe moans "Nick, oh Nick" she comes. "My turn" she points to the side of her. Nick moves beside her and lays on his back. Aurora gets on her knees and kisses the head of his hard shaft, and slides her mouth down it. He moans and closes his eyes for a few minutes before he looks at her moving her head up and down. "That feels good" He moans as her releases his milk inside her mouth. Nick sits up and pulls her close up to his body. Roe's core is at his shaft. he pushes it inside her. She moans and moves her body. Both are moaning each other names until they reach their high. He caresses and kisses her b****t and flips her on her stomach and slides her to her knees. Nick pushes his shaft inside her gripping her waist as he thrusts her hard and fast. Aurora and Nicholas let out loud howls when they come. He lay his head on her back and mumbles "s**t"

The next morning Sabrina and Irving at having breakfast. They both are excited about meeting their son's mate. Nicholas and Aurora walk into the kitchen. "We're home" "Nicholas kisses his mother's head. He cut his eyes at Irving.

Irving stood and walks over to Roe. "Welcome to our family. Have a seat would you like anything to eat or a cup of coffee." He slides the chair out for her.

"No Nick and I ate before we left. Right now, I just want to make sure my pack gets settled in. Before we meet Win and the others." Roe pat Irving's hand.

"After I introduce you to the pack, Blake, and Hayden we'll be on our way." Nicholas is looking at Irving wondering "why is he being so accepting of my mate."

Sabrina walks over to Irving “You did well. I’m proud of you.” She kisses his arm

“It seems that you two have worked things out” Nicholas has Aurora’s hand leading her out the back door.”

“Yes, we have. I believe your father has learned from his mistake” Sabrina looks at Irving

Irving nods his head “yes I have. I won’t make the same mistake twice.”

“That’s good to hear because I sure would have hated to k**l you.” Aurora looks back at him.

Nick snickers “that is still to be determined.”

Irving is looking at an empty doorway “Dear do you think she would?”

“Yep, now let’s go outside and be nice.” Sabine takes his hand.

The pack cheered and howl when Nicholas introduced them to Aurora. He warns them to be nice to the Luna and new members or suffer the consequences. Irving is looking around the yard at the members thinking “It’s not the royal pack. But damn it’s large as hell. I’m so proud of my son.”

“I’m going to speak with Janita before we leave.” Roe kisses his cheek

“I’ll be in my office with Blake and Hayden.” Nicholas smiles before he walks inside.

Hayden and Blake are already in the office waiting for him. Congratulations ” Both men yell and bro hugs Nick as soon as he walks into his office.

“Thank you. Damn Roe is special” Nick sits down with a huge smile. He looks at Winter’s picture thinking. “Cuddle Bug I fell in love with you the first time I saw you in the parking lot. I know that you loved me once. I let you down in a huge way. For that, I’m truly sorry. But it wasn’t our destiny to be together. We were only meant to have a beautiful daughter together. At least you and Shane found each other again. I know that he loves you just as much as I did. He will never let you down and always be by your side. Now I have a beautiful and wonderful mate. I have to let you go.” He put her picture in his desk drawer.

Hayden and Blake are looking at him then they look at each other and nod their heads.

Nick looks at them. "Shane called me this morning. Winter has an idea of how to put an end to the Stonewalls. She's waiting for Roe and me to be there before she explains it. Also, Shane's cousin and his wife are there. You two remember Traylor Martakis, who would have thought that he and Shane were related. But anyway, they will be joining us in this battle. I don't know if it's safe to take you to the palace since Autumn is your mate. But I know that you and Jammer need to be close to her. But stay in control." He points at Blake

Blake smiles and nods his head. "We'll be cool."

Hayden chuckles. "What do you want me to do?"

"Protect the pack. If Win's plan is for today then I want you to send half of my warriors and half of Roe's. That way the pack is still protected." Nick is communicating with someone. Then he looks at the door to see his father walking in the door.

Irving walks into the office "Son I believe I know where we can find those two assholes that want my grandkids. I made a few calls last night. I found out that were hanging out at the Savage Beast pub. Maybe we should check it out?"

Nicholas rubs his chin then he texts someone. It doesn't take long before his phone beeps. "I can't go but Shane and I feel that it would be best if you, his father, Clayton, and King Reese go. We have a rogue problem that we might be taken care of tonight."

"Me, work with Cooper Atkinson? You can't be serious." Irving walks over to stand in front of Nick's desk

"Yes, I am. Dead serious. So, play nice. Shane, it's setting it as we speak. Hayden, make sure to contact me at the first sign of trouble. I'm going to see my little ones." Nick chuckles. "You all are going to love my Gumdrop."

"How be damn." Irving shook his head "I never thought I would see the day that Coop and I would be on the same damn side. Well, it's a first time for everything."

Options

Gage and Patrice are walking behind Josey and Malcolm. Winter and Shane had sent them to bring the couple to them.

Macklin is looking out the window at them as they enter the palace. "What is that about? Why just those two? Shane's a*s is up to something. I will be so damn glad when my brothers teach him and that damn Winter a few things. "He chuckles. Macklin doesn't know that Jackie had come back into the room.

Jackie walks beside him. "Your brothers? I wasn't aware that you have been in contact with Manny or Manuel." She gives a stern look. "Explain"

He looks her up and down. "I don't need to explain a damn thing to you." Macklin walks out of the room.

She turns to look at him and mumbles "bastard"

Malcolm and Josey have been talking through their links on their way to Winter's office. They are wondering why do the Queen and King want to see them.

When they walk into the room Shane and Winter are sitting on the sofa in the sitting area of the office. Shane points at two chairs that are across from him and Winter.

"We'll get right to the reason for this visit. How did Macklin know that you were alive." Winter looks at her.

The question throws Josey off for a few seconds. "The day of the fight. When Malcolm and I were leaving, we weren't aware that we were being followed. We thought the only ones that knew were my nephew Madron and my parents. That s until five days later. Macklin showed up at our door saying that he was tired of living as Manny wants him to. Then one day he showed up with Jackie. Mardon has always told us not to trust Macklin. He had always thought they were still in contact. But he never had any proof. "

Malcolm takes Josey's hand. "I've always had my doubts about Macklin's intentions. That was one of the reasons we moved out of the cabin. My mate gave him a number that belongs to a prepaid phone. We didn't want him to become suspicious and notify his damn brothers. I had to leave our home to keep my family safe. As you know firsthand my mate's brother doesn't believe in doing any damn thing fair."

Shane nods his head. "I totally understand. Family comes first. I'll do whatever it takes and k**l any assholes that come at what is mine. You did the right thing."

Winter rubs Shane's shoulder. "Macklin has been lying to you two. I suspect that he was planted with you to keep your brothers if you two comings and goings. We can't leave traitors alive. He was also involved in your parent's disappearance and selling all of their properties and money." She's looking at Josey.

Josey jumps up and yells. "His fake concerning a*s. I can't believe that I fell for his bullshit."

"Calm down and hear us out." Shane motions for Malcolm to go to his mate. "We'll deal with him and his damn mate. They are being moved to better accommodations as we speak. We hope that you four will raise their children. Teach them to better a hell of a lot better than their parents."

Malcolm wraps his arms around Josey. "Let's sit down and hear what the King and Queen have to say." He turns to look at Shane. "Four? What do you mean the four of us?"

The door opens and Nesib and Malanie walk into the room. Josey runs over to her parents. She's crying while her parents are consoling her and kissing her head.

In the dungeon, Macklin is looking at Jackie sitting on a cot in the cell across from him. Dimitri nor Yolanda would inform them why they are being arrested. Dimitri would only say that they are following Queen and King's orders.

"I told your stupid a*s they can't be trusted. But now you were so headstrong about seeing Shane again that you put our family in jeopardy." Macklin yells

Jackie looks up at him. "You are so f*****g delusional. They would have found us regardless of where we went. Believe me, I know Shane. Once he has his mind set on something or someone he always gets his way.

Manuel tried to warn Manny and me about your no. He was right about your a*s being so damn hot between your f*****g legs. I should have left your a*s to die. Believe me, if we didn't need your worthless a*s I would have never bothered marking your a*s."

She walks over to the cell bars. "Need me? What the hell do you mean if you all didn't need me?"

He waves his hands at her. "Take your a*s to sleep or use your damn brain to come up with a way to get us the hell out of this mess."

"Tell me what you meant by that. " Jackie yells while shaking the bars.

"f**k you" Macklin smirks and waves his arms at her.

"You bastard tell me what you meant. What are you not avoiding telling me? " Jackie yells again. But only to be ignored.

"Now that is a good question. So Macklin, tell her that you and Manny drew straws to see which one of you would trick her into doing a horrible task." Winter walks between both cells. She looks at him than at Jackie.

Shane is standing beside Winter. "Jackie, I should have listened to my first insist when I found out we were mates. That was to reject your a*s. But since the Moon Goddess had designed you for me I gave you a chance. I have only regretted two things in my life. The first one is not finding Star Eyes after she didn't come back to visit my pack. The second thing is that I accepted your a*s. "

Winter walks closer to the cell where Jackie "Girl they played your a*s like a fiddle. Did you know they drew straws to see which one would convince you to betray my McDreamy? Both brothers said they loved you. But when it came to choosing love or my mates' properties they choose properties, not you. What do you think of that? " She looks her head and looks over her shoulder at Macklin. "Am I lying? "

Macklin looks at her and smirks.

"Pure greed. Let's not forget kidnapping." Shane looks at Macklin than at Jackie "you were on a pawn for getting revenge on me in the end. Thank you for being wicked as hell. If not, I wouldn't be mated to the love of my life." Shane kisses Winter's cheek. "You both will die the same time we will Manny and Manuel. Yes, my Star Eyes wants them to see you die. So she will."

Macklin turns his nose up and looks at Shane. "How did you find out?"

Shane narrows his eyes and gives him a stern look. "Your parents told us. Oh, that's right you don't know. They're here. I and some men killed the son of bitches that was holding them." He takes Winter's hand. "We have a meeting to go attend Gage said that Nicholas and the others have arrived."

"If my calculations are correct then you two will be free from the hear and dead before dawn." Winter looks at Jackie "This right here is real love. Not that fake s**t that you two have. To be honest I don't know what to call whatever it is you two have or call it."

Jackie is crying looking at Shane's hand entwined around Winter's as they are walking out of the dungeon. "I hate the day that you marked me." She wiped tears from her cheek and screamed.

Macklin sits on the cot. "To be honest after I marked your a*s, I realized that I never had true feelings for you. I only wanted you because Manny did. Hell, once I thought about it that has always been one of my problems. That is, I had to be like my big brother. when I came to my senses and was ready to reject you, we discovered you were pregnant. I couldn't leave my pup. So, I stayed." He lays back and closes his eyes.

She frowns looking at him thinking "I threw my life away for this worthless piece of s**t. Damn, I can't believe I'm that gullible."

Denzel and Zylus are on jogging back to the pack house after a run. They have been discussing the attack that Manny and Manuel have planned. Both men know that the brothers aren't telling them everything. They are wondering if the reason is the woman that has arrived. They know her from somewhere but can't seem to place her.

Tomi is on the patio doing jazzercise when they return. She stops and looks at them. She tilts her head "Why can't I remember who the hell they are. One damn thing I'm sure of is they weren't rogues when I met them." She walks off the patio toward them.

"s**t, here comes trouble," Denzel mumbles while pretending not to see her.

"How do you want to handle this trouble?" Zylus bends down to tie his shoes.

Denzel looks down at him. "If she remembers still pretend. Make sure no one is around then we will grab her a*s. We can't let our hard work go down the drain."

Tomi walks up to them then she walks around the two men looking them up and down. "Have we met?"

Denzel looks at her "I'm damn sure if I would have met you I wouldn't forget you. You are one stunning woman." He smiles and winks at her.

She giggles "Well I must say one thing for you. You have wonderful taste." Tomi sticks her hand out toward him

Denzel takes her hand and kisses the back of it. he looks at her and winks. "I'm only speaking the truth ma'am"

Tomi starts twirling her hair. "Well, I better be on my way." She turns to walk away and almost falls from throwing her hips too hard.

"Well done. Mr. Charmer" Zylus elbows him in his side.

Denzel is still looking at Tomi "Thanks but now I know where we have seen her. She was one of the rogues that we ran off the property a while back. This isn't good. Let's just hope she doesn't remember. We need to find a way to move the attack up."

Tomi is humming when she walks into the study thinking "that is a hunk of a man. Hell, he's right about one thing. If I would have met him before I sure as hell would remember his sexy a*s too."

Manuel looks at her wondering what has caused her mood to change so quickly. He rubs his chin thinking back to when she stormed out the door not too long ago calling him everything but his name. Now she is humming. "Just what in the hell has she done that she's humming now." He walks over to the window and his eyes land on Denzel and Zylus sparring. Manuel is about to ask her about it when Manny walks into the room

"It's time. The attack will be tomorrow night. So be ready. Tomi if you're still here then be ready to fight. Everyone here fights." He walks out of the room.

She chuckles. "He's playing right?"

Manuel is walking out the door “Nope. I suggest you take those fake a*s nails off”

Tomi is looking at her fingernails. ” He’s such a douche bag”

After the meeting, Shane and the men are on the patio. Winter, Nayla, and the other women are laughing and talking about their pups. Parker, Harper, Roe, and Angie are looking forward to having pups.

“I can’t wait to have another pup” Winter smiles “Maybe a little McDreamy to go with our Little Star and Gem.”

The way you two be on each other. I predict your a*s will be pregnant as soon as Dr. hackle releases your a*s.” Parker points at Winter

“I have to agree with my sister. Star Eyes and McDreamy can’t keep their hands off of each other. Sometimes I believe they are made of custom magnets. that only attaches them.” Harper holds her hands up and then brings them in quickly together. “Pup number three is on the way”

Nayla laughs “I’m so proud of my five little ones. Sometimes I think I want to have one or two more. Then one of them would do something to change my mind”

All the women laugh looking at the men walk into the room. Shane sits beside Winter and kisses her cheek. “They have just arrived. Star Eye I hope your plan works.” He looks at Nicholas

“Well, I told my father to play nice. Let’s hope he listens to me” Nicholas kisses his Gumdrop on the side of her head.

Blake glances over at Autumn then he looks at winter. She’s looking at him with a stern look and shook her head. He nods his head and picks up his glass of juice.

“I can’t believe my daughter told me to play nice with Irving” Reese is thinking as he, Irving, Cooper, and Clayton are walking into the Savage Beast.

Irving cut his eyes at Reese and Copper, thinking. "Play nice. Play nice Nick said. I still can't believe I'm on the same side as Cooper Atkinson."

Cooper roughly rubs his chin thinking "if my granddaughters weren't in danger I wouldn't have agreed to this. Irving if you do one damn thing I'll k**l your a*s"

Clayton is walking behind the three men wondering 'which one will k**l Irving'

The four men are looking around the pub. Irving touches Reese's arm and points at a secluded table that is in the dark.

Reese looks in that direction and motions for them to walk over there.

The four men are drinking whiskey and beer. They haven't seen Irving and the others when they came into the pub.

"Are you sure that is the only way to go in there unnoticed? Hell, I've never been a good swimmer" a blonde-haired man is shaking his head.

"Neither am I. " The older brown-haired man looks at Dollar Bill. "You both know that."

Dollar Bill points between the two men "You both will live. I'm sure that Reese has forgotten about that entrance since King Cypress and Queen Lillian retired. I'm sure King Kristoff doesn't use it."

Gus is sipping his beer. "Reese was right when he said that building that cave was a good idea. He's about to find out just how good of an idea it is."

"Tell me Gus just how good it is" Reese pats Gus's shoulder.

Gus looks up at Reese about the same time Dollar Bill is looking up at Irving. Cooper and Clayton are standing behind the other two men.

"Long time no see" Gus scratches his head still looking at Reese.

Reese is looking at the blueprints of the palace that is on the table. "That's an old draft. My beautiful Pilar and I have remolded the palace since you two bastards were there. As for the cave. No, I haven't forgotten about it. All four of you would be dead before you made one step on the platform. My son-in-law isn't a fool he's on top of everything. Especially when it comes to protecting my daughter and our grandkids."

Cooper looks at the blonde-haired man “Ron, I thought I warned you years ago about hanging around those two. I have always said they will be the death of you. It seems that I was right.”

Ron takes a deep breath and drinks the rest of his whiskey.

Clayton looks at the other man. “Hell man I don’t know you but one damn thing for sure I know that I’m going to k**l you” He pats the man’s head.

“Jerry. My name is Jerry. We’ll just have to see about that.” He looks at Clayton.

“I’m sure we will see in a few minutes.” Clayton pat Jerry’s head again.

Dollar Bill picks his beer up “In case you have forgotten this is neutral territory.” He raises the bottle at Reese

Reese chuckles.” In case you have forgotten all territory is mine. We can end it here or outside. But it will end tonight.”

Irving pushes his sleeves up. “Reese is right. No f*****g body will ever hurt our grandkids. So what’s it going to be?”

“Yeah right. I’m not going any damn where. I’m going to enjoy my drink” Dollar Bill winks at Irving and takes a sip of his beer.

“I was hoping one of you bastards said that. I’m King Reese I’m seizing this place. If it’s anything left I’ll give it back to you. If not Hell I guess I’ll just have to buy you another one. Everyone but these mutherfuckers get the hell out of here.” Reese is looking around the pub.

Jerry, Ron, Gus, and Dollar Bill are looking at everyone running out of the pub

Cooper chuckles right before he grabs Ron out of the chair by his head and yanks him out of the chair. He throws him across the room and shifts into Alpha wolf Taurus. Now Taurus is staring down a brown wolf. Taurus and the wolf charge at each other, and the wolf jumps into the air. Taurus stops running when he is under the wolf and jumps up with his mouth open. He clamps down on the wolf’s stomach and slams him to the floor. The wolf howls while Taurus is mauling him. Taurus doesn’t stop until the wolf stops howling.

Bandit Clayton black wolf has Jerry's average size tan wolf shoulder in his mouth, He's dragging the wolf across the floor. The wolf is kicking and snapping at Bandit. Bandit swings the wolf into the drums that are on stage. The wolf tries to stand up. As soon as he does he sees the large black wolf land on him. Bandit sinks his teeth into the wolf's neck and bites down until the wolf stops breathing.

Igor has already jumped on Kort. Kort looks at Foggy than at Igor. But all he sees is Igor's large black claw coming at his head. He flies into the table. Igor is now standing over him growling. Kort swings at Igor. But Igor catches the wolf's claw in his mouth and rips it off. Kort starts whining and snaps at Igor. Igor claws the wolf's chest before his sharp claws slice Kort's throat.

Spartan and Foggy are on two legs. Foggy tries to bite Spartan neck but howls when Spartan's sharp teeth sink into the right side of his face and tear the entire side off. He spits the flesh on the floor. Blood from Foggy's face is dripping on the floor. Foggy is looking at Spartan and is breathing hard. Spartan lets out a loud growl before he rips the wolf's head off.

After k*****g the four jerks and shifting back into their human. Reese, Cooper, Irving, and Clayton are sitting at the bar drinking whiskey to celebrate their victory.

"Damn I have to admit it felt good to fight again." Reese chuckles

"Yes, it did. After I retired Shane didn't like me to join in the battles." Cooper is pouring everyone another round of whiskey.

Clayton sips his whiskey. "Nothing like k*****g some rogues."

Irving chuckles. "Clay old buddy you're right." He looks at Cooper. "As much as I have to admit it was a pleasure to fight beside you."

Cooper nods his head. "I'm glad that we were on the same side. After all, we are family now because of our grandkids. Let's try to get along for their sake if nothing else."

Reese and Clay are looking at Irving waiting for his response.

"Irving holds his glass up in the air. "To family"

"To family" Coop, Clay, and Reese raise their glasses up.

Options

Winter and Shane are in the sitting room with their mother and aunt. They are waiting for their fathers and uncle to return. Nicholas, Aurora, Kristoff, and Angie have left to check on their packs. Shane is looking at Winter wondering where did she come up with her plan. Damn my mate is brilliant” She smiles at her.

Winter winks at him.

“I must say that I never thought in a million years that Irving was going to play nice. He showed us a different side of himself.” Reese kisses Pilar’s forehead.

Cooper sits beside Ariel and takes her hand. “Hell, I have to admit that I was wrong. I just knew that one of us was going to k**l his a*s.” He looks at Winter and Shane. “I can’t say that he fought like hell to protect both of our grand. But the main thing is that he fought and didn’t turn on us.”

Shane nods his head and looks at Winter. She is also nodding her head.

Clayton is handing Reese, and Cooper glasses of whiskey then he sits down beside Ciara. “Maybe he has changed”

“We’ll see. I don’t want to jump the gun with just one good deed. I know some people do change. Irving is known to do things for a motive. Let’s hope for his sake that he has had a change of her art. If not I’ll rip it out. Nobody messes with my little ones.” Winter looks at Shane

“My mate is right when it comes to those two, we can’t take a chance. I agree with my Star Eyes.” Shane kisses her cheek “It’s your decision. Whenever you feel comfortable.”

Parker, Harper, ace, and Bronson are standing at the door looking at Winter. Winter looks at them and mind links them “to be careful”

“We will. “All four-mind links her

“You and Shane be careful too,” Harper and Parker tell her and Shane through their links.

Winter and Shane nod their heads. He pats Winter’s thigh we should spend some time with Little Star and Gem before we leave.”

“I would love to do that. Now since Nick and Roe are gone, we can finally hold them” Winter laughs as she and Shane stand up.

“Be careful you two. I want everyone to come back unharmed.” Reese looks at Shane and then at Winter.

“Okay father” Shane and Winter walk out of the room.

They see Autumn and Sacha walking toward them. Autumn is upset because Winter has ordered her to stay at the palace. She wants to fight beside her sister and the others. Winter doesn’t give her time to say anything. “No Autumn I have made my decision and there isn’t anything you can say will change it. Besides I want you and Sacha to stay with the twins. Don’t let them out of your sight.” She takes her sister and brother’s hands. “Do this for me. I’ll feel a lot better.”

Autumn doesn’t say anything for a few minutes, she inhales “Okay, we can’t have your mind on my nieces. You have to focus on the battle.”

Shane looks at her concerned about her words. He sees that it did calm Autumn down. Sacha shakes his head looking at Autumn walking down the hall.

“When will she learn you by now. You don’t want her to get hurt.” Sacha walks behind his sister.

“Damn that is one intelligent young man. You had me worried for a minute.” Shane picks Win up bridal style and walks upstairs.

She buries her head in his chest. Autumn is like I was at her age. She will be a great fighter one day. She still has a lot to learn. This battle against the Stonewalls isn’t the one to test her in.”

He carries her to the nursery where the twins are sleeping. Winter is still in his arms when she picks up Little Gem then Star. Shane sits down in one of the rockers with his family and starts rocking. Winter is singing You Are My Sunshine.

Sabrina is cracking up listening to Irving. He’s telling her about the fight and him drinking and talking with Cooper and the others.

“Damn I had fun. I haven’t enjoyed myself like that in a long damn time.” Irving pours him and her a glass of wine.

“See what happens when you listen to our son and play nice.” She chuckles.

Irving nods his head. “Yes, I do. I’m looking forward to having another grandfather’s night out.” He’s looking at Nicholas, Roe talking to the higher ranks.

Then Nick takes Roe’s hand and walks into the den where his parents are. “Tonight, I don’t want either of you outside. It’s just a precaution. Roe and I won’t be here. Half of her pack will be here.”

“I’m not going to ask what is going on. I’m only going to say is for both and you to be careful” Sabrina walks over and hugs them.

“I take it this has something to do with Stonewalls” Irving downs his wine and walks over to the bar to pour him something stronger this time.

Nicholas walks to stand beside him. “Yes, it is. Thank you for tonight. Winter, Shane, Roe, and I appreciate what you, King Reese, and the others did.”

Irving pat Nicholas’s shoulder. “Those are my grandpups. We have to keep them safe. I’ll die for them.”

Nicholas leans his head a little and stares at him “I believe you” He hugs Irving

Sabrina is looking at them thinking. “I never thought I would see this day.”

“Alpha, they’re here” Kim walks into the room.

“Thank you” Nick looks at Kim than at his mate. “Gumdrop, that’s our queue to be on our way.”

Denzel and Zylus have been trying to stay out of Tomi’s sight. They can’t afford for her to remember them especially right now. He has been trying to figure out what is Manny and Manuel not telling him and his men. He saw Manny speaking with Oden about twenty minutes ago, Now Odin has disappeared. He starts looking around the yard and notices that some of the Stonewall men are also gone.

Zylus and some of Denzel's men have been looking for Odin when Manny calls everyone to the middle of the yard. Manuel is looking toward the woods while his brother is waiting for all the men. Manuel is also looking at Denzel thinking "Something about his a*s rubs me the wrong f*****g way. I'll k**l his a*s during the battle. That would also save us a lot of money."

"Tonight is a preview of the battle that we'll fight soon. This will show you what you need to improve on. Remember don't leave anyone alive." Manny looks at the men than at Denzel.

Denzel nods his head. After the meeting ended Zylus and two more inform Denzel that Odin left with two hundred men.

"f**k. "Where in the hell did, they go?" watch your backs.

Inside the house, Tomi is still on cloud nine and hoping that Manuel doesn't make it out of the fight alive. She has been fantasizing about making love to Denzel. She didn't hear Manuel and Manny walking into the room.

"What the hell is wrong with your woman?" Manny points at her

"Besides crazy as hell who knows. Her a*s has been acting strange lately." Manuel taps her shoulders 'Earth to Tomi. Bring your a*s back to earth."

She jumps and looks at him ' Damn I don't know what I was thinking. Well, I guess I better be on my way." She stood up "I'll meet you two at the usual place."

"Not this time. You're going with us. " Manny shook his head

"What ?" She yells looking back and forth at the two brothers.

Everyone here has to fight. I told your a*s not to come. But no, you didn't listen. Now you will just have to join the rest of us. Now you can get your mind on something else. Hell, you were probably thinking about a way to spend my damn money. Let's go" Manuel is walking out the door behind Manny

"I didn't come here to fight. Damn it" Tomi screams and stomps her feet.

A couple of hours later, Winter, Shane, Nicholas, Roe, Nayla, Traylor, Angie, and Kristoff are on the patio.

“Are you sure that they will attack tonight?” Angie looks at Winter.

Now everyone is looking at Winter beside Shane. He’s looking at the woods in the north.

“Yes, I’m sure they will. Just be patient. Angie, you have never had any patients. Just sit there and flirt with your mate.” Winter points at Angie kissing Kristoff’s neck

Traylor and Nayla is looking toward the south. Then they look at one another. “Be careful Nay” He whispers on her lips.

“You too, my love” She gives him a peck on his lips

Nicholas and Roe are staring to the west. “Stay close to me, Gumdrop” He kisses her forehead.

Roe rubs his chest “That was my plan, sweetheart. “

Shane kisses his mark on Winter’s neck. “Star Eyes I love you. Optimus and I don’t want you and Rieka out of our sight. Don’t forget we have a date tomorrow night.”

“My handsome McDreamy, Rieka, and I never want you or Optimus out of our sight either. A date. I’m looking forward to it.” She licks his lips.

He winks at her and smiles. Then his smile fades when he sees her serious expression

“Something is wrong.” She looks at Nicholas. “Tell your pack to be ready. Some are on their way there.

“s**t, I had a feeling that a*****e would do that” Nicholas hit the chair arm with his fist.

Shane is about to ask Winter how did she know. When Lanita run to the patio. “Roe you were right my mate is a rogue. A rogue that we will have to k**l.” She falls to the floor and sits down crying.

Roe squats down and hugs her. “I’m sorry. I was only teasing you. I wasn’t serious.”

Winter laughs “We have one impatience warrior and a drama queen Beta.” She looks at the woods in the south. “Girl there your mate is. He isn’t a rogue. Wipe those tears and go meet your mate. It seems that he wants you too.” She’s pointing at Harper, Parker, and their mates walking in front of Denzel, Zyuls, and hundreds of warriors walking behind them.

“Aww Star Eyes would you like to fill us in on all of this?” She looks at her confused.

Nicholas is also looking at her confused .”I agree with your McDreamy.”

“Manny needed more men so I had Denzel and some of the warriors pretend to be rogues for hire. They were my backup plan. I thought you two would go after the Stonewalls without me. I couldn’t have that. Thanks to Ophelia my plan worked.”

Nicholas is commutating with Blake. “You enlisted Morlock’s pack to fight with my pack.”

“Yes, after listening to everything you two told me about the Stonewalls I knew that they would be greedy and go after your pack soon. Kristoff, thanks to Nayla some of their pack is at your place. See I love it when a plan comes together. “Winter is looking at Lanita and Denzel wrapped around each other. “It’s time to k**l these bastards.

In the woods in the direction that Shane was looking at earlier. Manny, Manuel, and Tomi wolves shifts and are getting dressed.

“This is going to be easy as hell. Yep like taking candy from a baby.” Manny is walking over across to the edge of the woods to look at Aurora’s backyard. “What are they doing here?” He’s looking at Winter, Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff.

“I have no f*****g idea. But I have a better question, my dear brother. What in the hell are the bastards that we paid half of their damn money walking toward the patio. I told you it was something about his a*s that I didn’t like.” Manuel is staring at Denzel walking with a woman wrapped around him.

“That lying bastard. I knew I had seen him before. That is Queen Winter’s cousin and head of the royal pack special force.” Tomi is pointing at Denzel thinking “His sexy a*s played me like a damn fiddle.”

Options

Irving is looking out the window in the direction that the pack ran off in. He is wondering who came. Nicholas never said who it was before he and Aurora left. All he knows is that he and Sabrina were told to stay inside.

Sabrina is opening some packages that arrive a few days ago. She thought it would keep her mind off the battle in the yard and the one that their son is in.

He looks at her taking out a baby activity chair. He chuckles and walks over to her and opens the box that is next to her. It's another activity chair. "Dear isn't our grands too young for these?"

"Not if we put two blankets on each side of them. I hope Winter, Shane, and Nick agree soon to let the twin come for a visit. I have only had a chance to see them once. That was the night they were born. They are more beautiful in person." She smiles thinking about Little Gem and Little Star.

Irving wraps his arms around her "I hope so too" Irving kisses the side of her head.

Close to the border Blake, Hayden and Morlock are looking in the direction that Odin and almost three hundred rogues are running toward them.

"Damn it seems that Queen Winter was right. The Stonewalls' plan was to divide and conquer. " Morlocks gives the signal for his pack to shift.

"It's a good thing we have a smart queen" Hayden looks at Blake signaling their pack to shift.

Blake is also communicating with Nick through their links. He's informing him that they are about to go into battle. Nick tells him to let him know when it's over.

Hayden, Blake, and Morlock shifts into their wolves, Spitfire, Jammer, and Osouf.

Odin never expected to see the hundreds of wolves waiting for them. He knew that he can't retreat now. His tan, black and dark brown wolf let out a loud growl and jumps at Jammer. At the same time, brown wolves are leaping at Spitfire and Osouf.

Nick, Roe, and Morlock's packs are charging at the rogues.

Osouf caught the wolf by his shoulder and throws him to the ground. The wolf is kicking at him. Osouf bites down on the wolf's shoulder again and bites it. The wolf is whining and snaps at Osouf. The wolf's sharp teeth grazed Osouf leg. That only pisses Osouf off and he picks the wolf up and slams him on the ground hard and he starts mauling the wolf. The wolf howls for a few minutes before he stops breathing.

Spitfire and the wolf are clawing at each other while they are on two legs. The wolf head is leaning toward Spitfire's neck. Spitfire sees the open mouth coming at him. He pushed the wolf backward into a tree. The wolf slides down the tree and looks up at Spitfire with lands on him. Spitfire clamps down on the wolf's neck and bites it. He doesn't stop biting until he has a mouthful of flesh. The wolf closes his eyes and Spitfire spits the flesh out of his mouth.

Jammer has already bitten Odin's wolf ear off. The wolf howls and tries to run away. Jammer is running after him when Jammer is close to him he leaps in the air and lands on the wolf's back. Odin falls to the ground now the two wolves are rolling down the hill. When they stop rolling Jammer is on top of the wolf with his teeth sunk in his neck. Odin is already dead.

Morlock and Hayden in now in their human form. They are looking at the dead rogues and a few of their dead pack members. Jammer is now behind a tree shifting and dressing.

A few minutes later Blake runs out looking at the fallen warriors. "Damn. How many did we lose?" he walks over to join the two men

"Twenty-two as of right now. That's all the packs." Hayden rubs his chin "f**k"

Morlock inhales and nods his head. "At least after tonight, we won't be bothered with those damn Stonewalls again. Son of a bitches"

Blake just finished telling Nick about the battle. He looks at Hayden. "The Stonewalls are trying to find a way to escape. But Nick said that won't happen."

"I'm not worried about that happening. Not with all of them there." Hayden is looking at Kim running toward him. He's wondering why is she there. He had told her to stay in the house with Sabrina. She jumps into his arms and shows

him a pregnancy test. He looks at the two lines. "I'm going to be a father" He swings her around.

The packs are howling and cheering.

Lewis and Kristoff's warriors were glad to see Chaske, Dasan, and their warriors. Not because they thought they couldn't win against Manny and Manuel's men. When Kristoff and Angie left to go to the palace some of his men became sick and ended up in the pack hospital. After investigating Lewis discovered that they had been poisoned that morning. Two of the women that Kristoff had paid to spy on Winter ended up working for Manuel. The women left the palace the same day Winter killed the other two women in the closet. Lewis snapped the women's necks after he tortured them.

Dasan points at the woods that are behind one of the packhouses. Chaske nods his head and taps Lewis's arm and points at the woods with his head. He and Dasan are already shifting into Radolf and Comet. Lewis is shifting into Smoke as he looks at the bushes moving. Their men were already in wolf forms.

Rogues are attacked as soon as they run out of the woods. Smoke has killed two rogues and is dragging a wolf by his leg. The wolf is kicking and swinging at him. Smoke bites the wolf's leg and he yanks it. The wolf howls when his leg makes a cranking sound. After breaking the wolf's leg Smoke claws the wolf's chest. Blood is running down the wolf's chest when Smoke bites the wolf's chest and pulls back. He's ripping the skin off. The wolf is barely breathing when Smoke leans back and looks at him until he dies.

Comet and Radolf are fighting two rogues in a circle of dead rogues on the ground around them. A rogue's head is in Radolf's mouth. He bites down on the wolf's head and tears it off. He spits the head on the ground and jumps on another wolf ripping his head off. Radolf sees one of the rogues crawling. He shakes his head and walks over to the wolf. Radolf swings his large sharp claw across the wolf's neck, slicing it open.

Comet is standing over the rogue with blood dripping to the ground. He spits an eyeball on the ground. He sees a reddish average size wolf in the air coming at him. He jumps in the air at the wolf and catches him in his mouth by his stomach. Comet lands on the ground with the wolf still in his mouth. The wolf is wiggling around trying to get out of Comet's hold. Comet bites into the

wolf's stomach. The wolf whine when Comet drops him to the ground. He looks up at comet and sees some of his stomachs in his mouth then he stops breathing.

Now Chaske, Lewis, and Dasan are looking at the aftermath. Kristoff's pack lose six warriors. Nayla and Traylor's packs didn't have any casualties. Chaske is talking to Nay and Tray at the same time Lewis is talking to Kristoff.

Manny, Manuel, and Tomi are still in the woods looking at all the Alphas standing on the patio. Tomi leans and looks at Manuel "Do you think they know that we're here?"

He and Manuel look at her and shook their hell. Manuel chuckles "Damn my brother was right. You are one dumb a*s she-wolf. "Hell, yes, they know we are here. Look at Winter and those two arrogant assholes. Don't you see they are looking in this direction?"

Manny is staring at Denzel "I don't get it. His a*s smelt like a damn rogue. How in the hell did he pull that s**t off?"

Tomi is looking around trying to find a way to leave. "I don't know and I don't care I'm getting the hell away from here.

Manuel is also looking for a way to leave. When he hears wolves running from behind them. The three of them ducks behind trees to see who it was.

"Bastard. That Joe. I know his damn wolf anywhere. His a*s has traded sides. "Manny is looking at him running with some of the royal warriors.

Trevor and the wolves stop and block the borders so the rogues can't retreat.

"Son of a b***h. Look." Manuel is pointing to the patio

"f**k" Manny rubs his hair back looking at Macklin and Jackie being led to the middle of the yard. Then they see Winter and Shane walking off the patio.

"Who is that?' Tomi is laying on the ground and looking up at Manuel

He ignores her and looks at Manny. " Today is the day that we will have to fight Shane Atkinson and Nicholas Forrester."

“Yep, so it seems. I can admit it now that after looking at those pictures of Winter I had hoped to f**k her once before I killed her. Now I just want her a*s dead.” Manny is looking at the Queen and King walking in front of Macklin and Jackie.

In the yard, Shane and Winter are holding hands looking at Jackie and Macklin. Shane is looking into Macklin’s eyes. “I knew the day you walked into the palace that you were a liar.”

“Hell, what can I say” Macklin smirks

Jackie is looking at the ground. She won’t look at Winter.

“Look at me before I k**l you,” Winter folds her arms and commands her.

Jackie frowns and mumbles “s**t” She raises her head and looks at Winter
“Are you k*****g me because I was Shane’s, first mate?”

Winter laughs “This b***h is delusional. Your death is about you plotting to k**l that man that I love.”

Shane chuckles and shook his head.

Macklin looks at her as if she has two heads. Then he swings at Shane. Shane blocks the punch and punches him in the chest with an open hand punch. Macklin stumbles backward and looks at Shane.

Shane narrows his eyes and motions for him to come on. Macklin launches at Shane. But only to get elbowed in the face and punches him in the stomach. Macklin grabs his stomach and bends over. Shane wraps his arms around his neck and squeezes it until he breaks it. Shane looks at his Star Eyes.

Winter is sitting on Jackie’s stomach punching her in the face. Jackie’s face is bloody, she’s crying and trying to hit winter. Winter catches her hand and bends it back until it pops. . Winter had already broken both of Jackie’s legs. “You were a dead woman the moment I heard your thought about k*****g my McDreamy.” Winter balls her fist and hits her in her throat twice. Jackie. Winter is looking at Jackie gasping for air. The gashing ends and she closes her eyes.

Shane walks over to Winter and helps her up. He pulls her into him and kisses her forehead. Nick, Roe, and the others are walking their way.

“Damn do you think those fuckers will make a move or run away?” Parker is turning around in circles looking at the woods.

“Either way they will die today. It’s no way out, they are surrounded. “ Shane looks at Winter than at the woods. He sees Manny, Manuel, and some rogues in wolf forms walking out of the woods. “Bastards”

Nicholas turns to see who Shane is looking at. “Which one do you want?”

“Manny, scheming a*s.” Shane is staring at Manny.

“That means Manuel is mine. “ Nick walks beside Shane.

Winter looks at Roe. “You can have her since I have already killed one b***h today. Everyone else is first come is first to die.” She looks around the yard.

Manny, Manuel, and Tomi walk in front of Winter, Shane, Nick, and Roe. Manuel cut his eyes at Aurora then he looks at Winter. “ I know the gorgeous Queen Winter by all the pictures my brother has of hr. He looks Winter up and down. Nice very nice. Oe dame thing is for sure I see why the Alphas want you. Hell, even my brother wants you. “ Manuel hears two growls. He ignores them and put his attention on Roe. “Who is this beautiful young lady that is wrapped around the queen’s first mate’s arm? She’s more my type than the queen. My brother and I have always had different tastes in women.” Manuel looks at Nick until Tomi hits his arm and gives him a go to hell and your dead look.

Shane’s fists are balled up but he’s still looking at Manny “ My Star Eyes is a beautiful woman. But those damn pictures you had taken are as close as you will ever come to see her beautiful body.”

Nick growl and clenches his fist. “Twisted son of a b***h. As for my mate, you’ll never touch her.”

Manny glances over at the man he knows as Joe. “Well, Shane I must say that I never thought I would see the day when the straight and narrow arrogant Alpha would team up with a rogue.” Manny looks at Joe with his nose turned up

Shane shook his head. “You still haven’t, sniff again. That is Trevor Firewalker my wife’s cousin.” He looks at Trevor and notices that he is walking around sniffing. He put his attention back on Manny.

“Is that Alpha Traylor and Alpha Nayla?” Manny points at the two Alphas.

“In the flesh” Traylor gives him a stern look.

“Yep, our pack messed up your plan that you had for King Kristoff’s pack.” Nayla looks at Manny and Manuel.

“f**k” Manuel mumbles and grits his teeth.

Winter put her hands on her hips. “Ophelia and her son are doing fine. A nice healthy son. Guess what she named him? “ She looks at him .” You’ll never guess so I’ll just tell you besides I’m ready for this start. My handsome husband is taking me on a date after we have killed you ad your scums. Your son’s name is Shane. Yep, she said because my McDreamy is a wonderful man.” She chuckles

Manny starts breathing hard and points at Shane. “You bastard”

Parker, Harper, Patrice, and Yolanda are laughing. Because Ophelia hasn’t had her baby yet.

Two rogue wolves that are standing in front of Angie and Kristoff got impatient and charged at them. Angie and Kristoff shift into Saga and Poseidon.

At that time all the Alpha’s and higher ranks shifts and all hell breaks out. Everyone is fighting.

Saga and the wolf are swinging at each other. The wolf tries to knock Saga to the ground. But she sinks her teeth into the rogue’s right side. She doesn’t stop until the wolf is on the ground. She pulls her teeth out and quickly bites the wolf’s neck. Saga doesn’t stop biting him until he stops breathing.

Poseidon has the wolf pinned to the ground. He is biting and clawing the wolf. The wolf is kicking and howling. The wolf snaps at Poseidon’s head and nips it a little. Poseidon lets out a loud growl and bites the wolf’s head off.

Gage and Patrice’s wolves Sabre and Ptolemy have just killed two wolves by breaking their necks. Sabre is looking at a wolf running toward his mate He jumps over her and lands between Ptolemy and the wolf. The wolf doesn’t stop in time. and runs into Sabre’s hard body and hits the ground. Sabre swings both of his claws across the wolf’s neck and behead him.

The twins' wolves" Magik and Mystic have a wolf in their mouths. Magik has his back legs while her sister has him by his two front legs. When the wolf is about to scream the twins run in opposite directions, pulling him apart. The twins look over at their mates Arcia and Rocky ripping heads off of two wolves.

Yolanda's wolf Lexi has a wolf bedded into a tree with her teeth in his stomach. The wolf is struggling to get loose. The more he moves the harder she bites into him. She doesn't stop until she has killed him. Remus, Demetri's wolf has killed three rogues and has a leg in his mouth that he has ripped off one of the wolves.

Catori and Apollo are fighting back to back on two legs. Catori swings her sharp claw across the wolf's chest and the wolf falls to the ground. She jumps on the wolf and starts swinging both claws. Blood and flesh are going everywhere. She sees a wolf jumping at her she leaps at the wolf with her mouth open. She clamps down on the wolf's head and rips it off.

Apollo has killed several wolves he now has one wolf in his mouth and another wolf pinned on the ground with his huge foot. After he kills the wolf that is in his mouth. He leans toward the wolf then he stops and growls. The wolf starts trembling while looking at his face being covered by Apollo's large mouth. He turns around looking for his mate. Catori runs over to him and rubs against him.

Tomi's wolf had hidden behind two wolves but that didn't help her. Roe's wolf's Silver Moon killed them in a matter of minutes. Tomi tried to run but she didn't make it far before silver Moon caught her and tore her to threads.

Manuel's bloody wolf is looking up at Wilder. The wolf looks at the bite marks on his legs and stomach. He lets out a loud whine. Wilder's teeth go into his chest and deep and deeper until his teeth can't go any further. The wolf howls as Wilder is pulling his chest apart. Wilder is looking at the dead wolf with some of its torso in his mouth. Silver Moon is walking his way. Wilder runs to meet her and nudges her nose.

Two wolves are trying to attack Reika. Reika jumps into the air and flips. She lands behind the two wolves and bites down on one of the wolf's tails. She slings him into a tree and knocks him out. Her attention goes to the other wolf. She leaps at him and starts mauling him. The wolf didn't live long. Reika look at the wolf that was knocked out, he's coming to. She runs over to the wolf and clamps down on his head and spits it out.

Optimus is standing in front of Manny's wolf. He's admiring the damage that he has done. Manny's wolf is trying to sit on his b**t because Optimus has ripped both of his back legs off. The wolf is bleeding and having a hard time breathing. Due to the side of his neck is missing. Optimus looks the wolf in his eyes then he swings at the wolf's head. Manny's head flies in the air and hits a tree. He walks over to Reika and scans her body. Once Optimus sees that she's unharmed he licks her face.

After everyone has shifted and is dressed. Gage and Harper tell them about the casualties. No one was killed but there are a few injuries.

Winter notices that something has Harper's attention. She looks to see what or who is it. then she laughs looking at Trevor and Kirby wrapped around each other. "Maybe now he'll stay on the right path." She's thinking.

A few hours later at the palace, Shane and Nicholas are holding the twins. Nicholas asks Shane "If he minds if he speaks with Winter for a few minutes alone."

Shane had to think about it for a minute. "No, I don't mind. Just don't take too long. Star Eyes and I are about to go out"

Nicholas nods his head and looks at Roe. She smiles and points at Winter with her head.

Winter looked at Shane and kisses his cheek before she and Nick walks out of the room.

Nicholas closes the door to the study and turns to look at her. "A lot has changed since the day I first saw you at the university. I thought that you and I would be together for the rest of our life."

Winter sits down on the edge of the desk. "The night we mated I thought the same thing. But it didn't turn out that way."

"Why did you run to Shane? Did you ever love me?" He looks at her

She walks over to him and touches his arm "I didn't run to Shane. I went to visit my aunt. I thought He was still mated to Jackie. Yes, Nicky, I did and do love you. You should have trusted me more to tell me what your father did. I

gave you a chance that day in your office. Wilder told Reika but I needed you to tell me. Don't ever keep a secret from Roe. "

He nods his head. "I promise you I won't. I did and still love you. I'm glad the Moon Goddess didn't hold my stupidity against me. Thank you for giving me a beautiful daughter. Daughters. I have something for Little Gem I'll buy something special for Little Star. But I want to give you this now." He reaches in his pocket and brings out a ring box.

Winter is looking at him and the box confused

"I had planned on proposing to you that night. As we know that didn't happen. I want you to give this to our daughter on her sixteenth birthday. She is the only one besides you that deserves to wear it."

"Thank you I will keep it safe. Nicky, she will love it. It's beautiful." Winter is looking at the ring. "You know I have been thinking. it's time for you to take the twins to your pack for a couple of nights. Yes, it's time for them to meet their grandparents."

"Win are you sure about this?" He asks with a huge smile looking at their daughter in his arms.

"Yes. Now we better join the others before Roe and McDreamy come in here for us. " She chuckles.

As soon as Nick walks into the room with the others he tells Roe that they will be taking the twins home for a couple of days. He's looking forward to introducing them to the pack. She is excited and looking forward to spending time with the twins. Everyone leaves the room to go celebrate their win.

Winter sits beside Shane. He kisses the side of her head. " I agree with you. Thank you for discussing it with me before you told you."

"McDreamy I'll never keep or do anything without talking with you first. I love you. "Winter is looking at Roe taking Little Star from Shane.

Shane looks at Roe and chuckles. He wraps his arms around Winter ." Star Eyes, my beautiful Star Eyes. I love you too." He picks her up and sits her on his lap. Winter wraps her arms around his neck and licks his lip before she slides her tongue into his mouth. he tightens his hold on her and pulls her closer to him.

Nicholas and Roe are sitting down on the love seat. He looks at her “thank you for accepting me. I promise to be a good mate and never hid anything from you”

“I also promise to be a good mate and always be open with you about everything.” Aurora kisses him.

Little Star and Little Gem starts stirring around. Nick releases her lip and looks over at Win and Shane, they are still kissing. “Maybe we should take out little ones home and give those two some privacy.”

“Wait ” Winter stood up with Shane’s hand in hers. She walks over to Nick and Roe. “These two mean the world to us. McDreamy and I know that you two feel the same. Soon the two of you will have a pup or two and we will also. As of right now all of yours and our future pups will be sisters and brothers.”

Shane wraps his arms around her. “Star Eyes you said it perfectly.”

“We agree” Roe and Nick said in unison.

Winter Rejected By One Alpha Love By Another One

Chapter 44

Options

Pilar, Reese, Ariel, Cooper, and the others are walking behind Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. Ariel and Pilar keep repeating “Breathe”

Shane kisses her forehead “we’re almost there”

Nicholas is holding her hand. “We’re not leaving your side.”

Winter is breathing in and out and nodding her head.

Blake can’t believe how calm Nicholas and Wilder are about sharing Winter and their pup with Shane and Optimus.

When the threesome, family, and friends arrive at the pack hospital Dr. Hackle and the nurse have everything prepared for the two princesses’ arrival. Pilar and Ariel are walking into the room behind Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. But Nicholas stops them he, Winter, and Shane only want the three of them in there. Pilar is about to argue with him but Reese stops her. “This is our daughter’s wish so let it be.” he kisses her cheek

“Okay but that is my baby in there. “ Pilar looks at Nicholas.”Don’t let her down again.”

“I promise you just as I have promised Win I’ll never let her down again”
Nicholas pat Pilar’s hand then he closes the door as he walks over to take Winter’s hand.

Shane is on the other side of her. He kisses her forehead. “Nick and I are right here. You’re doing great.” He’s looking at her panting.

“Shane is right, we’re not going anywhere.” Nick kisses the back of her hand.

Dr. Hackle is examining Winter. Well, now it seems like one of the Princess is eager to make the appearance.” He’s looking at top of a black-haired little head. “Now push”

Shane and Nicholas raise her up while looking down at Dr. Hackle. Winter is also looking at the doctor while she’s pushing and grunting. She smiles when she sees Dr. Hackle holding her daughter.

“My Little Star.” Shane smiles then he kisses Winter. While Optimus is yelling “our pup. She’s beautiful.” He cut the umbilical cord and takes his little one from the doctor, kisses his daughter’s forehead, and lays her on her mommy’s chest. Shane is looking at his Star Eyes and Little Star beaming.

“She’s beautiful” Nicholas gently rubs the baby’s head.

Winter is kissing the top of her daughter’s head. “She’s perfect”

Teresa picks the baby up. “Your other little one isn’t wasting any time. She misses her sister”

Winter and pushing and before long she’s looking at her other little Princess. Nicholas is so excited that he kisses Winter’s forehead. “Gem, my Little Gem is here” Wilder hums “ She’s here.”

Shane doesn’t growl or say anything, but he’s watching him. Today is all about Star Eyes and their little Princesses.

Nicholas cuts his Little Gem’s umbilical cord and kisses her forehead. “She’s beautiful” He lays her on Winter’s chest.

“She’s perfect just like her sister” Winter kisses her daughter’s head.

Teresa lays the other baby on Winter's chest. Winter looks up at Shane and Nicholas. "Our daughters have brought us three together as a family. Our Little Star and Little Gem are the most important people in our lives. When it comes to these two we will co-parent and discuss things before making any decisions as we have agreed previously."

"Yes, Star Eyes, we will." Shane picks up their Little Star as Nicholas picks up their Little Gem.

"We will be one big happy family." Nicholas is rocking her.

Shane looks at Winter. "Wait, we never finished choosing their names."

Winter smiles at him and their daughter. "Shantana Pallas Atkinson" Then she looks at Nicholas and their daughter "Nicolasa Paloma Forrester.

Both fathers look at their daughters repeating their names. At about that time the doors fly open and everyone rushes into the room. Nicholas is surprised to see his mother walking over to him. He is glad that she didn't miss the birth of his daughter. Blake contacted her the moment that he found out that Winter was in labor. Ariel is standing beside Shane cooing at her granddaughter.

Pilar looks at her granddaughters before she walks over to Winter and sits on the bed. "How are you feeling?" She rubs and kisses her daughter's head.

"I'm good. Tired but good" She's looking at everyone's attention on her daughters "Now the real fun begins" She's now looking at Shane and Nicholas looking at their mothers taking their little one out of their hands.

Nicholas looks at Shane "we might as well get used to it. I have a feeling that will be happening a lot. "

Shane nods his head agreeing with him. "Star Eyes is one hell of a woman. She gave us both two healthy and beautiful daughters. You and I have to make this work. I want my mate and our little ones to have a strong, loving, and wonderful life."

"So, do I. Only the best for our girls. All three." Nicholas chuckles looking at a Winter. She has fallen asleep in her mother's arms.

"Son neither of you have told us our grandchildren's names" Cooper walks over and pats Shane on his back.

“Star Eye’s name our little bundles. We just found out a few minutes ago. She named them after Nick and me. Shantana Pallas Atkinson.” Shane looks at Nicholas.

“Nicolasa Paloma Forrester.” Nicholas looks at his nothing thinking. “I’m happy as hell that Cuddle Bug gave our daughter my last name.”

Reese walks over to stand between the proud fathers. “Beautiful names for two beautiful little Princesses. I’m happy for all three of you.”

“Which one will be the next Queen?” Harper looks at a sleeping Winter then at Shane and Nicholas.

“The firstborn of course” Pilar looks at the two new fathers.

“Shantana was born first and she will be the next Queen.” Shane looks at his mother-in-law.

” As for Nicolasa, she will have a pack to lead.” Nicholas winks at his mother.

Sabrina nods her head “A strong pack to lead”

Manny and Manuel have been waiting for some of their men to return to the training camp. Manuel is on the phone talking to one o the men hat is with their parents. The man is telling him about the phone calls Nesib and Malanie received from Ciara, an unknown man, and woman that refused to leave their names. When he hangs up he tells his brother about the calls. Both men are more concerned about the call from Ciara since she’s mated to Shane’s uncle.

“s**t maybe we should let the old hen call that nosey a*s woman. The last thing we knew is for her to mention a damn thing about to that fucker or his damn mate.” Manny rubs his hair back as he’s calling the man back.

Manuel is looking at their men running through the gate. “It’s about damn time.”

As soon as the men shifts and dresses the red-headed and the dark-haired men reports to the Stonewalls that a new pack has moved on Shane’s old land. The redhead goes on to tell Manny and Manuel that the pack seems to be large. But he believes that they can still k**l the warriors and take the land.

None of this is sitting well with the dark-haired man. He thought that they were here for the Goldtooth manes pack. Then his thoughts go back to the ravishing young lady that he saw dancing earlier. He's brought out of his thoughts when Manny yells "Denzel are you listening to us?"

Denzel cuts his eyes at Manny. "Yes, but I thought the main target was Alpha Nicholas's pack. Am I missing something? What does that foreign pack have to do with Goldtooth Manes?"

"You're here to do whatever I say. after all isn't that what we joined up to do?" Manuel points at Denzel and yells

Denzel walks over to Manuel. "No, I'm only here because you paid me to attack that damn Nicholas's pack. You didn't pay me to attack another else. Don't ever yell at me again. I'm not one of your coward a*s men that kisses you and your families' asses."

"Oh f**k. " The redhead mumbles

Manny notices that most of the men are eying him and his brother. They seem to side with Denzel. "Damn this isn't good. I need to do something before a damn fight escalate." He thinks as he steps between the two men. "Everyone, calm down. We don't need to fight each other when we have Irving, Nicholas, and his damn pack. Then on to Shane"

"My brother is right. So tonight, we drink and enjoy ourselves. " Manuel smirks

Denzel raises his left eyebrow thinking "No damn body will attack my woman's pack"

Mardon is in the dining room listening and looking out the window at his father, uncle, and the men. He has been trying to reach his uncle and aunt without having any success. The last time he heard from Josey she said that she and Malcolm were going to visit Macklin and Jackie. He decided that it was time for him and his mate to leave.

The next morning Sabrina is on cloud nine after seeing her granddaughter and Nicholas, Winter, and Shane are getting along. Last night she thought about telling Nicholas and Shane what Irving told her. But she wanted to have more information first.

As they are driving up at Morlock's pack Irving is looking at her wondering what is smiling about.

Sabrina's smile fades when she opens the door. "Let's find these bastards. We can't let them get a hold of our grandchild."

Irving is speed walking to catch up with her. They are met by Muffy. She repeats everything that she heard. Morlock and Crystal walk over to them wondering "why are Irving and Sabrina there?" Muffy tells her parents the same thing.

"We have to do something. If that damn Queen thinks I'm behind this foul s**t. Who knows what she might do. Do you know that she has Taffy locked in the damn dungeon?" Morlock looks at Irving as they are walking around to the back of the house.

"No, I didn't know that." Irving is surprised to hear that. He thought that Taffy was in the dungeon at their pack.

Morlock calls all his men members to meet him in the yard. Sabrina is looking at two men that seem to be hesitating about jing the other men. "Look at the two men to the left," she tells Irving through their link.

Irving looks at the two men "Chuck and Jimmy. If they are here then something is up" He tells her back through their link. "Morlock those two bring them to us" He's eyeing the two men as they are walking their way.

Sabrina nods her head looking at them.

Morlock is looking the Chuck and Jimmy strangely. This is the first time he has seen them. He's about to ask them what is their names but stops when Irving asked the two men "what are you two doing there?"

Chuck nor Jimmy answers him.

Irving grabs Jimmy by his shirt just as Sabrina grabs Chuck.

"We don't want any trouble" Jimmy is trying to get out of Irving's grip. But Irving tightens it. He glances at Muffy. She nods her head. He looks over at Chuck "Do you feel the same way?"

Chuck nods his head."

“Since you can’t speak we take that you want trouble.” Sabrina throws the man to the ground. She stomps on his d**k and raises her foot up to do it again.

Chuck screams and grabs his d**k. “No, I don’t want any trouble either”

“That’s him” Muffy points at Chuck then she put her hands on her hips.

“Morlock these bastards are coming with us” Irving is looking at two Nicholas warriors walking over to get the men

“s**t take their asses away from here. I don’t want to be on Queen Winter’s death list.” Morlock throws his hands up in the air.

Sabrina is looking at Chuck trying to stand up. “Either you two tell us what we want to know or I will personally t*****e your asses myself.” She kicks him on his back, knocking him back to the ground.

Irving looks at her as he throws Jimmy over to Gary thinking “I’m glad that she’s taking her frustration out on that bastard instead of me. I wonder where is Nick? He wasn’t home this morning.”

Last night after Shane carried Winter home. She feed their daughters and went to sleep. He and Nicholas took turns watching their daughters. They wanted Winter to rest as much as possible.

When she wakes up she’s looking at Shane sitting on the bed holding one of their daughters. Nicholas is in a rocker rocking their other daughter. “good morning you four. If you keep holding them they are going to be spoiled. We can’t have that.” She laughs

Nicholas chuckles “We can’t help ourselves. Our little ones are the most beautiful babies in the world”

“Nick is right, our Little Star and Gem are beautiful just like their mother.” Shane slides up beside her and kisses her “Mommy is woke. I already have us some breakfast coming up”

She takes their daughter. "I must say I have to agree with your fathers." Winter is about to say something to Nick. But she sees he's communicating with someone. Then she sees him frown. "What's wrong?"

Shane is handing her a glass of milk. He turns to look at Nick

"Some assholes are planning to kidnap our daughters. My mother and Irving just locked two sons of bitches in the dungeon." Nick looks at Winter than at their Little Gem and Star.

"Don't worry Star Eyes. No one will get close to our daughters or you." Shane wraps his arms around her and kisses her forehead.

Shane is right "Not even if we have to k**l every damn rogue" Nicholas is walking over to the bed. He lays their daughter in Winter's free arm.

"Rogues and whoever else wants to try their f*****g luck" Shane winks at her

Winter is looking down at her babies in her arms. "You two are so lucky to have the best fathers in the world" She kisses the tops of their little heads.

Options

Pilar and Ariel are keeping Winter company while Shane is meeting with their rogue guests. Nicholas and Blake went back to Nick's pack. He wants to be there when Irving is interrogating the two men. Neither he nor Shane trusts Irving.

Before Nicholas left, he and Shane had a private meeting about Irving. They want to know how did Irving find out about their daughters. If it's one of his tricks Nicholas has sworn that he'll k**l Irving to protect their family. Shane tells him about the information that Ophelia gave him and Winter. As soon as Winter is up to it the three of them will go looking for the Stonewalls. Both of them knew that she wouldn't like being left out.

When Nicholas arrives, he is met by his mother. She tells him that Irving is in the yard training and she hasn't said a word about the twins' birth. Sabrina also tells him everything that Irving told her and their visit to Morlock's pack.

Hayden walks into the office and hands Nick his sister's second phone that Kim and the other women found when they were searching through Shonda's belongings. He had forced her to unlock it and he took the password out of the

phone. Hayden hands Nicholas the phone. "You're not going to like any of this shit." He sits down waiting for Nick to go off.

Nicholas starts reading text messages out loud. he wanted his mother to hear. "Shonda sent Peyton and Gordon information about the members of the pack. Whenever I'm going out. Damn, she even knew about Taffy's plan to kidnap Winter from the apartment." He sits up and frowns as he's reading the next text. "She, Taffy, and Penelope were planning to let some nasty a*s rouge have their way with my Cuddle Bug. Those assholes had planned to disfigure her face by pouring acid on it before they killed her. Dumb a*s b***h didn't have sense enough to erase any of the messages." He hits his desk and storms out of his office. "Hayden you and Blake don't want to see this. Mother go find Blake he's going to need you because I'm about to k**l his rejected mate. She has been conspiring against us for years."

"Oh, s**t" Hayden and Sabrina yell and run down the hall searching for Blake.

Nicholas walks into the dungeon Shonda is on the cot sleeping. Wilder surfaces and takes control, yelling in Nick's head. "This b***h is mine. No one hurts our Cuddle Bugs" Nicholas doesn't try to fight him as he shifts. Wilder and growls while he's ripping the bars off with his teeth.

Shonda looks at the large wolf coming at her she shakes her head thinking that she's dreaming. She looks again and sees the wolf with his mouth open. "Wilder" she screams and shifts into an average size brown and grey wolf. Now Wilder has her cornered. He growls and swings his large claw at her. Blood starts dripping from her neck to the floor. Shoda's wolf howls and jumps at him with her mouth open. He rams her with his head, knocking her to the floor on her back. Wilder jumps on top of her and clamps down on her neck chewing at it until his mouth is full. He spits the pieces of flesh on the floor. Looks at her as she takes her last breath.

In the den, Sabrina is wrapped around Blake while he's screaming due to the pain. Blake is trying to get out of her hold. Hayden has to hold him down until the pain eases. Irving and Kim run into the room trying to figure out what happened.

Kim looks at Irving. "Shonda. Alpha must be k*****g her"

Irving nods his head ." Good, I overheard Jimmy and Chuck mentioning her damn name I was just waiting for Nicholas to come back so we can deal with those bastards thinking they can take my grandchild"

Everyone but Blake looks at him. Hayden is surprised that he knew about Winter being pregnant or that she had the pup.

Kim doesn't know anything about a grandchild. She looks at Hayden "Taffy is pregnant by the Alpha. Oh, my this isn't good at all. We're so f****d."

Hayden shook and head "Winter," he tells her through their link

"O" she mouths looking at him with her eyes bulging.

Blake has stopped screaming, but he's breathing hard and rubbing his neck. "Damn Nick man you could have prepared a brother. f**k that s**t hurt like hell" He's looking at Nicholas walking into the room.

"Sorry man Wilder took over. I couldn't control him." Nicholas pats Blake's shoulder "Are you okay?" Nicholas is on the phone calling Shane to check on Winter, the twins, and to tell him about the text messages.

"I'll live. Damn Wilder was mad as hell. But thank you for freeing me from that cunning a*s woman. I knew her hanging around with Loose Legs wasn't going to turn out good for her." Blake looks at Hayden. "I'm sorry man but your sister was a mess"

"I know man, at least everyone here is safe." Hayden kisses Kim's forehead. She has wrapped herself around him.

Nicholas hangs the phone up, he smiles and looks at a picture of the twins.

Irving is still wondering where he, Blake, and Sabrina was last night. The only reason he know that she had left was that he had gotten up and gone to her room looking for her. Her bed hadn't been slept in. He waited for the cheating to begin but it never did. He thought about asking her but isn't want to get on a thin line with her right now since she has started having conversations with him again.

Nicholas is walking out the door and heading to the chamber. Sabrina and Irving are walking behind him. Larry and Chuck are in separate cells across from each other. Nicholas walks between the cells, looking back and forth at the two men. "I'm only going to ask one question. Who hired you two to go after the Queen's pups?"

Neither man answers him. They look at each other and sit down on the floor.

"I gave you bastards a chance." Nicholas nods his head. His parents are looking at him.

Four warriors walk into the chambers. Two men walk into the cell with Chuck and the other two in the cell with Larry. They grab the men by their arms and drag them out of the cell.

"They will talk before long." Nicholas is standing beside his mother. Irving is behind her.

Jimmy and Chuck are hanging up by their feet. Nicholas walks over to the two men and covers their heads with a black leather cover with gold spikes. "It's time to play ball." He folds his arms and motions for the warriors to hit the head cover with some bats.

The two men are screaming louder and louder from the spikes digging into their faces.

"Dollar Bill" Chuck screams while Jimmy screams the name, Gus Horsley"

Sabrina kicks both men in the head. "One of you has to be lying." She kicks them again in their heads

"No, we're not" Chuck screams

"Gus and Dollar are cousins. They use to be members of the Royal pack years ago." Irving steps closer to Nick

"So this has to do with Winter's family." But how is it you know these men?" Nick looks at Irving with a stern look.

Irving drops his head. "As I have said before I have done some things that I'm not proud of. Yes, I have communicated with some unlikely people. But when it comes to protecting your pup. I draw the line." He looks into Nick's eyes.

"Son, you can still hate me just let me help keep your pup safe. I promise you I won't let you, your mother, or my grand pup down."

"If you double-cross us. I'll k**l you that is if Shane doesn't beat me to it. Grandaughters. Beautiful little girls" Nicholas is walking toward the door. "K**l the bastards."

"Girls," Irving looks at Sabrina with a huge grin.

“Yes. Just so you know the k*****g you part goes for me too” Sabrina points at him.

Shane, Ace, Gage, Harper, and Parker are in Shane’s office. Waiting for Bronson and Dimitri to bring Jackie, Josey, Malcolm, and Macklin. Shane is showing them pictures of the twins, Winter, him, and Nicholas. They can’t believe how the three of them are handling co-parenting. The door opens they are surprised to see Winter walking into the room with her mother and Shane’s mother walking behind her. The two women are trying to talk her into going back to bed. Winter keeps swatting them away from her.

Parker and Harper chuckle, they knew that Winter wasn’t going to sit out of this meeting. Especially since all she wants to do is k**l Jackie for plotting to k**l her McDreamy.

Shane is looking at the three women’s empty hands. “Where are Little Star and Little Gem” He looks at the door and then into the hall.

Winter sits down “They are with their grandfathers. Now, where are the trouble makers?” She’s looking around the room. “I’m just here to observe. “ Winter looks at Shane.

He kisses the top of her head. “No k*****g today, Star Eyes.” Shane takes a deep breath ” Now tomorrow might be a different story when I tell you what Nick discovered.”

She’s about to say something when the Gage walks first and points at four chairs. Bronson’s arms are folded and he cuts his eyes a Macklin.

“Josey it’s good to see you alive. Damn, can you Stonewalls and Jackie come up with anything new besides faking your damn deaths.” Shane sits down beside Winter. He and Winter are looking at the four rogues as everyone else in the room is.

“We haven’t done anything illegal” Malcolm looks at Shane and takes Josey’s hand.

“No you haven’t the Queen and I want some information. Not any of your bullshit lies. Also, there is another matter that we would like to discuss with

you.” Shane looks at Josey. He’s avoiding looking at Macklin. Every time he looks at him he wants to break his neck.

“My nephew said that Manny moves around a lot. Manuel is the same. My mate and I stayed far away from them as possible. I’m sorry about my family’s hatred for you.” Josey shook her head looking at Shane. “Wait a second. The old subdivision is called Brookhollow. Madron mention that place the last time I saw him.”

Harper is looking at the paper that Ophelia wrote all of her properties on it. “Got the address right here.”

Winter is looking at Jackie but still hasn’t said anything. Jackie is fidgeting with her fingers and in her chair.

When Shane asks them about their parents. Josey and Macklin start talking at the same time with the same details. Men are interfering with them talking to Nesib and Malanie. After listening to them go on about how their parents’ land is on the market to be sold.

Ciara walks into the room saying that she just hung up from Malaine. They will be arriving in four days. But she said the strangest thing. Something about a corner store that she and I use to shop at. I don’t recall a corner store” Ciara is looking out the window confused.

Josey and Macklin are mumbling “corner store.”

Winter is looking at her mother. Pilar is trying to get her to go back upstairs. Winter turns her head trying to ignore her. “The Corner Store is a store that is downtown. I believe it has condos and loft apartments there.”

“Right, Manny and Manuel have condos downtown. It might be where they are planning on keeping them.” Macklin jumps up to leave

“Sit down. You’re not going anywhere.” Shane points at the chair that Macklin was sitting in. “We’ll handle this. You four just make yourself at home. Because until all of this s**t is over with your family. All of you are staying here. Hell, we can’t take any chances of you deciding to join their asses. But let it be known if either of you makes one f****d up move none of having a problem with k*****g you. Hell, faking deaths and kidnapping parents. Damn.”

Macklin narrows his eyes looking at Shane. "I thought you and your Queen said that we weren't prisoners."

Shane stands up and walks over to stand in front of Macklin "It doesn't make a damn difference if you're a prisoner or not I said you're not going any damn where and sit your a*s down in that damn chair. Or do I have to knock you in it? Either way will work for me."

Macklin is breathing hard as he sits down. Jackie pats his arm, trying to calm him down. But he jerks it away from her.

Winter sees it and thinks "trouble in paradise. I wonder why," Then she sees the lustful look in Jackie's eyes when she looks at Shane. "Hell no, oh if I wasn't planning on k*****g her before she is so dead now." Winter is thinking as she's clenching her fist. Shane heard her thoughts and feels her anger. "Star Eyes clam down. You just gave birth. It's too soon to be fighting. I don't want that woman or any other woman." He's telling her through their mating link.

Winter has lowered her head a little cutting her eyes at Jackie and start talking to her through the link "If you make one damn move on my mate. I promise you I will rip you apart piece by piece. You made your choice when you left Shane for that nasty rogue. Back the f**k off."

Jackie jumps and looks at the floor and rubs her forehead.

"Take them out back to a pack house" Shane glances at Dimitri and sits beside Winter and kisses her forehead. "My Star Eyes was jealous. Me being tempted by another woman will never happen. It never has and never will. I only want and see you" He gives her a peck on her lips and motions for everyone to leave. Shane waits until they are alone before he tells her what Nicholas told him.

"Oh, that b***h. I was racking my brain about what to do with her a*s." Winter gets out of his lap.

Shane is looking at her confused. "What are you doing? I've told you that you can't fight today." He's walking behind her.

"I'm not fighting anyone today." Winter is walking out the door toward the dungeon that Taffy is in.

Shane walks past her and opens the door. When he walks in behind her. He sees Parker, Patrice, Autumn, Yolanda, and Harper holding a container.

Taffy is looking around the room at all of them wondering what is going on. Then her eyes go to Winter's unswollen belly.

Parker opens the cell door. Winter, Shane, and Harper walk into the cell. Shane will k**l Taffy himself before he let her fight today.

Winter is now standing in front of Taffy. She looks at Loose Legs up and down.

Taffy doesn't know what to do or say.

"So you wanted to have me beaten, raped, disfigured before your slutty a*s, your a*s-kissing friend Shonda and your dead worthless mother would me. Thanks to your devious mind I now know your faith. Don't worry the raping is out. I could never belittle myself by treating a woman like that. Not even you. But as for the beating, I planned on beating your a*s every which way but loose. The k*****g part is definitely a hell yes." Winter reaches for the container.

Taffy is looking at the container. "No please don't." Tears are running down her cheek then she screams.

Winter is pouring Caro acid (Pirhana acid) over Taffy's head. She steps back looking at the acid running down her face. "Well, now I must say that acid becomes you. You won't be receiving any medical treatment. In other words, Burn b***h burn, " She, Shane, and Harper walk out of the cell they are looking at Taffy.

She's screaming and running around the cell

Shane picks Winter up. "Back to bed after we check on our little ones. Nick will be here soon. He has the first watch for the twins tonight then he'll go back to his pack. Right now he can't stay away too long."

"Okay, as for Irving I still want him watched." She lays her head against his chest.

"Nick and I will keep our eyes on his a*s. We just need you to rest and take care of our Little Gem and Star." He kisses her forehead.

Autumn walks over to the cell and laughs looking at Taffy bumping into the wall. "I hope my sister makes your ugly a*s suffer. This is only the beginning."

Parker laughs and sings "burn Laffy Taffy, burn"

Options

Jackie is looking out the window of the pack house thinking "Shane is truly happy now that he and Winter are mates and are parents. Life with Macklin isn't as I expected. I thought that I would be living in a damn condo or one of those damn garden homes by now. But no I'm still on that damn cabin in the damn woods." She looks over at her two children "You two deserve a better life. I want the life that b***h has with Shane. Truth be told I want Shane."

"That want could be dangerous for your health. Winter isn't just going to sit back and let you take her mate. Nor will my brother let you go that damn easy." Josey walks over to her. "Do you think that I didn't notice the lustful look that was given Shane? If looks could k**l, your a*s would be dead as hell. Winter was giving you a look that would have killed all of us. Also if you think Macklin is just going to let you go so easily, you better think again. He is just like any other Stonewall man their woman or mate can't leave them but they can leave the woman. " Josey shook her head. "Dead woman"

Macklin and Malcolm are in the living room discussing the meeting they had with the Queen and King. Malcolm is fine with the way things are going. He and his family aren't prisoners and have food on the table for them to eat.

Macklin has been pacing and cussing since they returned. He can't believe that Shane isn't allowing him to leave. Especially when it comes to his parents. He never once mentioned his mate or kids.

Malcolm tries to block his nonsense rambling out. It seems that Macklin only gets louder and very annoying that Malcolm can't take any more. "Shut the hell up. I believe that I speak for all of us. We're so damn tired of your whining and complaining. All I care about is that we're all unharmed and not locked in a cold cell. Now sat your a*s down before I do as Shane wanted to. That is to knock your a*s down."

Josey walks over to her mate and rubs circles on his back. "calm down. Just ignore him and his dame mate. They both are crazy"

“Yeah, I’m beginning to realize this s**t” Malcolm kisses the top of her head.
“Let’s feed the kids and go to our room. Before I k**l your brother. I have to admit I like that we don’t have to hide.”

“I was thinking the same thing. We can actually relax” She’s has his hand walking out of the living room.

Macklin is looking at his sister and her mate. He roughly rubs his chin.
“Mutherfucker threatening me I’ll deal with his and Shane’s a*s”

Winter is in the nursery she has just finished lactating. Shane is standing between the twins’ cribs looking at them like a proud father. “Star Eyes we have some beautiful pups.”

She is putting the filled bottles of milk in the refrigerator. “I totally agree. But we are biased because we are their parents.”

Shane shook his head. “How can you say we’re biased when we’re speaking the truth?”

Winter walks over to him. “ True, but still biased” She’s looking at Nicholas walking into the nursesey.

He walks over to the cribs looking at Little Gem and Little Star “damn they’re already asleep.”

“Yes but don’t worry you they will be up before long.” Winter is walking out of the nursesey.

Shane chuckles ” Yeah. We were waiting on you before we ate dinner. Man, you missed the entertainment. Star Eyes turned the tables on Laffy Taffy and poured Caro Acid on top of her head and in her face. It won’t be long before Loose Legs days are over.” Shane and Nicholas walk into the private dining room of his and Winter’s. She’s hanging her phone up as she sits down.

“Damn I did miss a hell of a show. I’ll make sure to visit her after dinner”
Nicholas laughs

“Aurora will be here next week. It appears that they might be having some problems with rogues soon. She said the first night there that the rogues’

odors were close but they didn't attack. They might have been just passing through. But I told her to keep me informed." Winter extends her hands to Shane and Nicholas so she may bless the food.

Shane tells Nicholas about his meeting with the rogues and has an address where the Stonewalls are hiding. Also that he had spoken to his cousin. He and his mate are the Alphas of the Dawn Feather pack. They will be there next week for a visit and to welcome the twins to the family.

Nicholas will be glad when the Stonewall situation is dealt with. He wants to introduce the pack to the twins and their future Alpha. He tells them about him k****g Shonda and gives them her phone so they will know everything that had on the rogues. He wants to know if Winter remembers Gus Horsley and Dollar Bill.

"No, I have only heard a little about those two. They left right after I was born. My parents or Ethan is the one you need to speak to." Winter is looking at Parker and Harper walking into the room.

They are looking at Winter and Nicholas strangely. "Nick you might need to get your Beta." Parker frowns

"What has Blake done?" Nicholas stand up walking to the door

"You three have to come to see for yourself" Harper is looking confused at Winter.

Blake is in the hall sniffing "mmm Passiflora and Wisteria" He's looking toward the stairs

Winter walks over to him and looks up. "His mate is here. Darn isn't that quick?" She looks at Shane and Nicholas.

Autumn and two of her friends are walking downstairs. Blake smiles looking at a younger version of Winter.

Nicholas sees who Blake is staring at. He looks at Winter. "Oh s**t"

"Take him away. She's too young. Nope, nope. My parents will not be happy about this." Winter looks at Nick and Shane. "Get him out of here. My father is on his way. He wants to have a few words with Blake."

Parker walks over to Winter and looks at Nicholas. “Just think if you wouldn’t have rejected Win you and Blake would be mated to the Queen and the Princess.”

Harper hit her arm “girl be quiet”

Winter points at Parker “listen to your sister”

Shane and Nicholas are rolling their eyes at Parker.

It doesn’t take Reese long before he walks into the living room where Blake is waiting for him. Nicholas and Shane are there watching Blake also because Jammer keeps trying to get to Autumn to tell her that she’s his mate.

“Let me speak to this young man alone.” Reese looks at Blake with a stern look. He doesn’t say anything until they are alone. “My daughter has told me good things about you. I’m sorry that the Moon Goddess had designed the wrong first mate for you. But Autumn is off limits”

Jammer growl as he’s trying to surface ‘ “She’s my mate.”

“Young man watch who you’re growling at.” Reese points at him “Autumn will not be of age to mate with you or anyone else for six years. Don’t tell me that you’re willing to wait for her.” He sits down still looking at Blake

“May I speak, sir ?” Blake points at the chair that is across from Reese

Reese nods his head.

Blake sits down looking Reese in his eyes. “Yes, sir I can and will wait for Autumn. I’m not going to reject her nor will I disrespect her by being with other she-wolves.”

“We will see. I can’t stop you two from mating. But I can stop you from telling her. I want it to be her choice if she accepts you. Just as I did Winter. But let it be known if she rejects you then you must accept her decision.” Reese stands up and walks two steps “Son don’t disappoint me. Winter has spoken very highly of you I would hate for you to prove her wrong.”

“I won’t disappoint you, Winter or Autumn. Sir” Blake is smiling and yells “I have a good and beautiful mate. Yes”

Reese is holding his laughter in as he walks out of the room.

Kristoff and a hundred mermen are swimming in the area that Shane and Winter use to go to when they were growing up. He stops and lays on top of a boulder that Shane and Winter would swim to and eat lunch or dinner on. He's thinking about Winter when a sweet aroma interferes with his thoughts. "Pears and citrus. Reminds me of English rose." He mumbles and smiles looking toward the Light Crest Claws pack.

His men are look looking at him. All are wondering when is he going to shift and go get their Queen. All are shocked when their King jumps into the water and swims quickly away from the Light Crest Claws pack.

When Kristoff arrives at the bank where his pack is he shifts and storms into the main pack house. "How could this be happening. Before I saw Winter, I had spent years searching for my mate. I fell in love with Winter that day. Now of the f*****g blue my mate is this damn close."

Lewis walks into the room peeping at Kristoff. Ruff the Beta had told him about their King had found his mate but he ran off and came here. He's debating if he should say anything to him.

Kristoff is throwing everything that he gets his hands on. "Why now? I have decided to make Winter my Queen then I would have the woman I love and be the King of both" He turns to look at Lewis as if he knows the answer.

"Well, maybe you should at least meet the young lady." Lewis is speaking in a soft tone. He's hoping to aggravate his Alpha more.

Kristoff plops down in a chair. "I guess it won't hurt to before I reject her. But not until after this s**t is over with those damn Stonewalls. I need to focus on one thing at a time. I have an appointment to meet with Shane and Winter next week. I sure as hope they have more information on that bastard that thought taking my pack would be so f*****g easy."

Lewis is looking at the mess that Kristoff made and thinking. "s**t I was hoping you would go meet her today. If you keep going after Winter you have signed your death warrant"

The next morning Nicholas woke up late. He and Blake didn't arrive back at his pack until a little after midnight. Blake and his wolf Jammer hummed all the way home.

Nicholas is in his office yawning when Sabrina walks in. "Too bad you have to travel over an hour to see Nicolasa."

"Yes, it is. Don't forget Shantana. Last night Little Gem woke up a few minutes after I had fed her and gotten her back to sleep Little Star woke up to eat." Nicholas chuckles "When I left Little Star was looking into Shane's eyes. I don't believe she was going back to sleep anytime soon."

Irving was walking by the door when he heard Nicholas and Sabrina talking about Little Star and Shane. So he walks into the office. "You never told me that my grandchild was born. I thought you were talking about an ultrasound yesterday. When will I meet her?"

Nicholas points at a chair "When Winter, Shane, and I decide that its the right time. We don't know if we can trust you yet. Shane and I won't allow anyone to be around the twins until Winter is okay with it. Right now she isn't close to being ready for that.."

Irving is looking at him confused and wondering why would Shane have a say so in his grandchild. Then it came to him that he said, twins. A huge grin comes on his face "Twins. I have twins granddaughters. Damn. Why does Shane have input about them? They are of your blood."

"In my and Wilder's hearts, Nicolasa and Shantana are ours. But Shantana is of Shane and Optimus blood. Winter had a heteropaternal superfecundation pregnancy. That means she was carrying Shane and my pups. We're co-parenting." Nicholas looks at him to see his reaction.

"Oh I see, I have only heard of that. But since you were her first mate then your pup is first in line for the throne." Irving narrows his eyes looking at Nick.

Nicholas stood up and is about to walk out of his office. "Firstborn will be the next Queen. That will be Shantana. Before you say anything. I was there at the time of the birth. Damn it was amazing. So before you get any ideas remember we're still watching you."

Sabrina is looking at Irving. He's sitting that looking shocked. "It seems your chance of living in the palace has disappeared again. If you wouldn't have

interfered with the Moon Goddess it would be different. But destiny won. I've seen Winter and Shane together their relationships perfect. Yep now they were destined to be together."

He turns to look at her "I don't understand how Shane's pup was born first."

She pats his shoulder "I'll say it again destined."

Options

After doubling the security around the palace Shane is meeting with the higher ranks, Reese, Cooper, and Clayton. He wants Reese to tell him more about Gus and Dollar Bill.

Reese was a little shocked that two men that he had once considered to be his best friends are behind the attempting kidnapping of his granddaughters. Now he's thinking back to when Winter was born and wondering if they were behind all the attempts on her abductions. He's deep in thought as Shane is talking about Nesib and Melanie.

Cooper and Clayton are planning to go with Shane and the others when they go to rescue their friends. Clayton is worried about his mate. Ciara has been upset because she and Melanie have remained friends even though her sons turned rogue. That is one of the reasons that Nesib and Melanie. Clayton doesn't like feeling all of her mixed emotions. Cooper is going to a similar thing with Ariel but not as bad. Ariel just wants all the Stonewalls boys dead. Because she's tired of them coming after her son.

Ace, Bronson, and Dimitri are tired of Macklin. Gage ignores him. Some of the pack members are complaining because of the loud music that he was playing last night. Some of the warriors want to k**l him. When several went to the house to ask him to turn it down he turned it up louder and slammed the door in their face.

"That son of a b***h. I knew his dense a*s couldn't act right. I'll deal with him after this meeting. Right now I need Gage and Ace to make sure the warriors are ready when we attack the Stonewalls training camp. Bronson, I want you to go with Dimitri to go to the stadium. I want to know how the team is looking like the first game of the season is coming up. Take some warriors with you. I want to take Star Eyes that night then to a late night romantic dinner " Shane is looking at Gage concerned.

Gage was quiet during the meeting and he kept looking out the window. Shane asks him to stay after everyone leaves. As soon as the door closes “Man, Patrice wants another pup. I don’t know if I want another one right now. But I have to admit I’m enjoying the ride. I was hoping to get a little break from diapers for a while”

Shane laughs. “s**t man I thought that you were about to tell me that you were leaving or dying. It’s just diapers man. I’m enjoying the hell out of it. I’m looking forward to when Star Eyes and I have another little one.” He looks at the pictures of Winter and the twins that are on his desk.

“A pup that is just yours and Winter’s.” Gage leans his head looking at Shane.

“I never thought much about that. I feel as if Little Gem is mine just as much as she is Nicholas if not more. Don’t try to change the subject. Get on you j.o.b. and give your mate a pup.” Shane points at him while he’s walking out of the office.

Malcolm and Macklin are arguing about the loud music and how it kept their pups up most of the night. Jackie and Josey have been trying to calm them down when there is a knock on the door. Jackie opens the door and smiles when she sees Shane standing there.

Shane doesn’t crack a smile. “Tell your mate to bring his disrespectful a*s out here right now.”

Jackie is about to say something but stops when Macklin comes to the door. He looks at Shane up and down. “What may I do for you, King Shane?”

“Mutherfucker don’t eye me like that. Your music. As of right now, it isn’t allowed to be played in this house. I won’t let you disrespect the members. “ Shane is trying to control himself. He wants to beat the hell out of Macklin right now.

Macklin smirks “whatever”

“Son of a b***h. I’ll whatever your nasty a*s.” Shane grabs him and throws him ground and starts pounding him in the face. Macklin is swinging at him until Shane picks him up and slams him into the side of the house A loud cracking sound and Macklin screams. Shane throws Macklin’s broken body into the house. “Next time I’ll k**l your stinky a*s.”

Macklin is trying to stand up but he falls back to the floor. Jackie is still standing at the door. Shane looks at Jackie. "Keep your l**t under control. I won't ever feel anything for you."

Winter is standing in the window looking at them. "Jackie you will never see the outside of these walls."

"I knew it. You're planning to k**l her a*s regardless." Parker yells

Winter turns to look at her. "I wouldn't say regardless. But yes she is so damn dead. The thought of her plotting against McDreamy irritates the hell out of me. But first Laffy Taffy then Jackie. Why are there so many women to k**l?"

Harper laughs "Because they want your handsome McDreamy and your Nicky. You know your babies' daddies"

Winter rolls her eyes at her. "Why did I ask you anything?" She looks over at the twins. "Laffy Taffy's last day on this planet is in two days. I'm tired of her existence. Make sure everything is prepared for McDreamy's cousin and his wife. They both are Alphas and will be staying for a few days." Winter picks the twins up and rocks them. "Mommy loves you two so much." Her mind goes on Irving. "I'm hoping that he isn't involved in this crazy kidnapping. If so I'll rip his scheming head off." Winter is thinking as she kisses the top of the twins' heads.

Irving in the study drinking a glass of whiskey to celebrate the birth of Nicolasa but not Shantana. He will protect them both because he doesn't want to see either pup harmed. But he still wants his pup to be the next heir to the throne. "Damn it I have to beat Cooper at something" He mumbles

"It's too early to be drinking. I see you still have hatred for Cooper Atkinson. The way I see it you two are related now through our granddaughters." Sabrina is walking into the room.

"Granddaughter not granddaughters." Irving points at her.

She walks around in front of him. "That kind of bullshit thought will get your a*s killed. Nicholas considers Shantana his pup just as Shane does regarding Nicolasa. Because of you he and I have traveled to visit with them. Winter nor

Shane trusts you. Irving Forrester if you do one more foul thing I'm going to reject you and banish your a*s. After all this territory is my birthright."

He takes her hands. "I'm not going to do anything stupid. Why can't our Little Gem be the next Queen after all Winter was mated to Nick first?"

Sabrina snatches her hands "Nicholas and I have already explained that to you Shantana was born first. Those are the royal rules. So get over it."

"Well, I don't have to like it" He mumbles looking at pictures of the twins that Nicholas had framed and put on the wall.

Nicholas, Hayden, and Blake have been trying to locate Peyton and Gordon. From the text messages, they have read on Shonda's phone Gordon is planning to attack the pack but no timeframe was mentioned. Nicholas nor wilder is happy about it because they want to spend time with their pups.

Blake and Jammer are still on cloud nine. Hayden is happy for him. But wishes Blake would stop humming. Hayden also has news of his own. He and Kim are expecting. All three men are in a bro hug.

Nicholas decided that he and Hayden would go to the palace early and leave around nine. Blake wanted to go so he could be close to Autumn. Nicholas didn't think that was a good idea for him to be in the same place as his young mate. He didn't want Jammer to take control and go against Reese's orders.

Manny and Manuel have been locked in Manny's office both men are pacing when they're not throwing things. They don't understand how the men they hired can be so loyal to Denzel and not them.

Manny is also upset because he has been trying to communicate with Ophelia but she has blocked him. he's sure that she isn't dead because he hasn't felt any pain. "Hell Ophelia, what is going on there? You could have at least given me some details about the guards or something." Then he hears "f**k you. I Ophelia Evans reject Manny Stonewall as my mate" and then the link goes dead. He falls into the closest chair. "That b***h rejected me. If she thinks she's keeping my son she has another thing coming. I'll blow the damn palace up before I let my pup live in a damn dungeon."

“Hell, I would reject your a*s too. You haven’t tried to rescue her. What did you think was going to happen?” Manuel is still looking at the house. “Ophelia is just another she-wolf. As far as a son go you can always have one with someone else. that arrogant bastard is bugging the hell out of me.”

“Mardon, Mardon” Manny is yelling and looking at the door. “Where in the hell is that boy at?”

“Oh, he and his mate packed up and left yesterday” Manuel sits down and looks at him. “It seems that it’s just you and me.”

Manny doesn’t say anything he’s taking in that his son has left him with a word. That his mate just rejected him.”

In the pack house, Denzel is thinking about his mate. As much as he wanted to introduce himself to her. He couldn’t do that while he was with rogues. But he will soon after all of this is over with. He has to come up with a plan to keep Manny and Manuel’s minds off of his mate’s pack. So that everything will go according to the original plan.

One of his men leans over to him. “How much longer do we have to live in this shitty place?”

“Not much longer. Maybe a week or so. Remember to keep your ears and eyes open at all times.” Denzel is looking across the room at the redheaded man thinking “You won’t touch my mate. I know that you’re a traitor. For that, you will die soon. “

Gage and Dimitri meet Nicholas and Hayden when they arrive at the palace. They are on their way out to check on the guards. they also have to make sure that all the borders are as Shane had ordered. Hayden decided that he would go along. He wanted Remus to run for a while.

When they arrive at the border, they don’t see anything wrong. But Maxx one of the guards tells Gage that about twelve minutes ago they heard some rogues running past the other side of the woods. But they didn’t stop. This concerns Gage, so he orders more warriors all over the borders. He informs Shane about it and it also concerns him.

Nicholas had just finished telling Shane about the attack that he is expecting when Gage contacted Shane. Now Nicholas doesn't feel good about leaving the twins tonight. But he and Shane know that he has to go back to the pack to protect it. Nicholas is burping Little Gem "It's time for us to introduce our little ones to Loose Legs."

"Sound good to me." Shane has just finished changing Little Star's diaper. I'm sure she'll be happy to see us or anyone right about now"

Winter is walking into the nursery as they are walking out. "Where are you four off to?"

Shane kisses her forehead and winks at her. "We're taking the twins on a field trip. We won't be long"

"Field trip?" She's looking at them confused. Neither Shane nor Nick is carrying a diaper bag.

Nicholas steps onto the elevator. "Acid field trip. They're never too young to learn about their mommy's temper" He and Shane laugh

"Those two are just as bad as Harper and Parker." She shook her head and put her hands on her hips.

In the dungeon, Taffy is sitting on the floor crying. It's the same spot that she dropped to when Winter, Shane, and the others left. No one has come to check on her or brought her food or water. She was yelling for Winter earlier but still didn't get a guard or anyone to come in.

"My face, how could she do this to me. At least I was going to k**l her afterward. " Taffy lays down on her back.

"By k*****g Win after you and the others t*****e her. Would that justify your foul a*s actions?" Nicholas is walking over to the cell.

"Nick" she whispers and tries to cover her face with her hands. But can't because it hurts when anything touches it. "Don't look at me. I'm ugly" She turns her head away without looking at him.

"Loose Legs the acid is definitely an improvement. " Shane is now standing beside Nicholas. "Now turn your a*s around and look at us. After all, I'm sure you want to see Nicholas."

Taffy slowly turns around and her eyes go to the two bundles that are wrapped in pink blankets. She has forgotten about the disfigured face. All she can think about is Nicholas holding a baby

“This is why we’re here. Winter did something that you couldn’t and never will do. Winter is a remarkable woman.” Nicholas looks at his daughter. “Yep, she gave me and Shane both a daughter with one pregnancy. At least pretend to be happy about our wonderful news. Grab that blanket and hold it in front of your face and you. We don’t want to scare Nicholasa and Shantana.”

Taffy starts back crying. “Why are you two so cruel to me?”

Shane looks at her with an angrier expression “Cruel to you. All you have done is tried to harm the woman that we love. How could you fix your mouth to ask us that? Cruel to you my a*s. You haven’t seen or heard cruelty yet. But you will. I’m one hundred percent sure of that.”

“Nick please tell Winter to have someone come look at my burns. Tunic isn’t healing. Please” She’s looking at him with pleading eyes.

“No, I won’t do that. this is the last time that you will see my face. I sure as hell don’t want to see your face. Shane and I are going to spend some time with our beautiful daughters.” Nicholas coos at Little Gem

Shane is about to walk away but stops “If it makes you feel better you won’t have to worry about looking that way for too long. Star Eyes will take care of that for you.” He looks at Little Star. “Let’s go see your beautiful mommy.”

Taffy falls to the floor crying and hitting her chest. “I was the one that was supposed to give Nicky a pup.”

Options

Reese and Pilar are in the gardens discussing Dollar Bill and Gus Horsely. He’s still taking in that his once best friends were behind the attempted kidnapping of Winter. Now they’re are planning to come for the twins. Even if they had a small fight, he never thought that Gus and Dollar Bill would go that far.

Pilar had to calm down last night Reese was thinking about him and some go hunt the two men down and he would k**l them. He and his wolf Spartan aren’t taking it lightly that someone is coming after their grand pups.

“Sweetheart something is bugging the hell out of me. Irving. Shane said that Irving was the one that discovered the information from Morlock’s younger daughter. That’s not the part that I’m concerned about. If you remember correctly Gus and Dollar Bill also hung around Irving the last couple of months of your pregnancy. All of this new information it’s making me wonder if he was involved in that s**t regarding our daughter.” Reese is looking at Ethan training Sacha.

“Dear, I didn’t think of that. I have a feeling that we will find out soon. Our daughter, Shane, and Nicholas will not stop until they discover the truth. Shane and Nicholas have sworn to Winter that they will k**l everyone that is involved.” She kisses Reese’s cheek.

He nods his head thinking “I’m sure we will. If that bastard Irving was and is involved his a*s is so f*****g dead.”

Patrice and Yolanda are standing in the yard looking at the packhouse that Jackie is living in. They have never liked her but not the feeling has turned to hatred because of her faking her death. But more because she plotted to k**l their Alpha and friend.

Gage and Dimitri are looking out the window and are feeling their mates’ anger. Dimitri points at their mates. “I hope they are not about to do what I’m hearing in my mate’s thoughts.”

“Too late there they go” Gage is looking at the two women approaching the pack house.

“Let’s just sit back and watch the show” Dimitri is looking at Yolanda beating on the door

Josey opens the door and looks at Patrice and Yolanda rolling their eyes at her.

“Not you the other one” Patrice points to the inside of the house.

Josey steps back and chuckles “Jackie you have company”

Jackie is walking hesitating to the door. She’s surprised to see Yolanda and Patrice. She stops behind Josey and is peeping over her shoulder.

Josey steps to the side. "Don't hide behind me. Handle your business"

"Come outside we want to have a heart-to-heart talk with our ex Luna"
Yolanda motions for her to come outside. "Luna my a*s"

"What?" Jackie folds her arms and walks out of the door.

Patrice doesn't give her time to close the door. "I knew your a*s was trifling when Shane mated with you. Nothing good will ever come to you."

Yolanda walks up to stand in front of Jackie. "Your a*s should have died that day. Hell, we were happy as hell you were dead. Fake death bitch."

Jackie is about to say something when Patrice yells "Shut up. You have no right to say a damn thing. Now you want what you thought was yours. b***h you'll never have Alpha Shane again. Not that you ever had him. The Moon Goddess designed him for you. Not even that was strong enough for you to have his heart" She's walking around Jackie looking her up and down.

"Yep, so get any ideas you have in that big a*s head of yours about bedding him out of it. That won't happen. Now take your narrow a*s back to your rogue." She waves her away. "For the record, you aren't and wasn't ever good enough for Shane. Winter has always been the only one that is good enough for him"

Jackie takes a deep breath and turns around when she sees Macklin standing at the door with his arms folded. He smirks, shook his head, and walks down the hall.

Gage scratches his head "At least it wasn't a fight."

Dimitri laughs "No. But I'm sure our beautiful mates feel a hell of a lot better. They finally had a chance to get say what they have been wanting to for years."

Shane walks into the room pushing the twins in a stroller. "Damn I can't change Star Eyes' mind. She's k*****g Laffy Taffy, Loose Legs, whatever today. She said she and Reika don't want to think about her being this close to them anymore. I offered to k**l her but Star Eyes is hell bent on doing the deed herself. I think it's too early for her to be fighting."

Gage is still looking out the window at his mate. "s**t man it seems that all of our mates are in an uproar today. Trice and Land just went off on Jackie."

"They will have to get in line behind Star Eyes for Jackie's a*s. Star Eyes, Autumn, Parker, and Harper are on their way to the dungeon now." Shane sits down frowning until he looks at four beautiful black eyes looking at him. He has forgotten about being mad.

Dimitri is standing behind Shane cooing at the twins

Winter and the young ladies are standing at the cell looking at a sleeping Taffy. She had cried herself to sleep. Parker picks up a cup and drags it across the bars. "Fire, fire everyone out. Run for your lives."

Taffy jumps up. "Help" she's running to the door and freezes when she comes face to face with Winter.

Winter looks at her "Are we going somewhere?"

Harper, Autumn, and Parker are holding their stomachs laughing.

Taffy throws her hands in front of her face. "Don't look at me. I look gross"

"Actually, I think your new look is an improvement. But I'm not here to trade beauty tips with you. Come on it's time for us to take a walk. " Winter points to the open cell door.

Taffy looks at her confused but walks out the door. Winter leads her outside to the training field and sniffs the air. She looks at Taffy "Smell that fresh air. It's nothing like fresh air. Don't you agree?"

Taffy sniffs the air but it's looking at Winter.

"Taffy Tuttle, I don't have time to inform you of all your crimes. Hell, let's be real about you have committed so many. But you already know that. It's your time to die today. Tunic can shift again. I want this to be a fair fight. I mean massacre." Winter is shifting into Rieka.

Taffy looks around the yard at the members. They are looking at her disfigured face. "Stop looking at me. The Queen did this to me. She's cruel"

Everyone burst out laughing and starts repeating "Loose Legs"

Reika is staring at Taffy then she growls. Taffy finally realizes that no one is taking her side so she shifts then she shifts into a black wolf with a white circle around her each eye.

Tunic kicks up dirt with her two back legs and growls at Reika. Reika tilts her head to the right and then to the left. She looked over at her sister, the twins, and shook her head. Tunic is running full speed at Reika. Reika is standing still looking at the wolf. Reika waits until the wolf is close, she swings her right huge sharp claw at Tunic's face. Tunic howls while flying in the air just as she is about to land on the ground she falls into Reika's mouth. Reika had run and caught her. She bites down on the wolf's back and rips a piece off. Tunic is whining as another piece of her back is being torn off. Tunic howls and whines louder Reika throws her to the ground and starts biting and ripping the wolf to pieces. Half of Tunic's head is in her mouth and blood is dripping. Reika spits it out of her mouth and looks around the ground at bloody body parts.

Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are standing beside the twins and Autumn. Shane walks over to Reika and kisses the top of her head. "Star Eyes you seem to have an audience. Look in the window at the packhouse where Jackie."

Reika looks toward the packhouse and sees Jackie staring at her. She lets out the loudest growl. Jackie jumps and runs out of the window. Reika shifts back into Winter.

Shane wraps his arms around her. "That is enough excitement for you today. Our beautiful daughters are over there. I was thinking that we could take them for a walk by the waterfall."

Winter laughs "Like I said nothing like fresh air"

About ten minutes earlier Nick and Sabrina are putting the finishing touches on the twin's nursery. He's standing back looking at the silk soft pink and white flora wall with Nicolasa and Shantana's names written in darker pink script letters on the flowers.

"Perfect." Sabrina is placing stocking up the last of the two diaper changing tables.

Irving walks into the nursery and smiles "My word it's beautiful. Dear, you and Nicholas have outdone yourselves."

Sabrina hugs Nicholas “All of this was Nick. I just did what I was told. I do agree it’s beautiful”

‘I can’t take all the credit. We decorated the twin’s nursery at the palace with unicorns and princesses. Winter had a list of the themes she love. I picked the pink and white floral. I remember a wall painting that I saw and that’s when I came up with the silk flower wall. It turned out better than I expected.”

Nicholas is about to take a picture of it to send to Winter when he screams and goes and grabs his chest “ Winter is k*****g Taffy. Shane text me earlier to give heads up. ” He sits in a rocker gripping and enduring the pain. Nick closes his eyes and holds his scream in

Sabrina wraps her arms around him Irving is talking to him calmly. “Be strong son. The pain won’t last too much longer.”

Irving was right the fight didn’t last long. Nick is breathing harder “Damn Win and Rieka wasn’t playing around. One problem solved. I need some air.” He walks out of the nursery.

Irving is looking at the twins’ names. “I assume that both grands will be coming here.”

“Yes, they will after all they sisters. Nick and Shane consider both girls as their daughters. “ She narrows her eyes looking at him. “No funny business. Nicholas has already warned you.

“Don’t worry dear I was only asking I saw Shantana’s name on the wall also.” He points at the flower wall.

“Oh okay,” She nods her head but isn’t sure if she believes him.

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden are walking on the edge of the border. He’s telling them about Winter k*****g Taffy, he stops in the middle of a sentence and sniffs. “I smell three stinky a*s rogues.” He turns to the left looking into the woods.

Blake and Hayden are also looking in the same direction as he is when three men walk out laughing.

“Hello, cousin I was wondering if you, your Alpha, and your friend would ever come this way. Hell, we were debating about going in there after you three. “ Gordon is looking at Blake.

“All you had to do was call me and we would have been here. “Blake looks at him up and down

Nicholas is looking at Peyton “I’m glad to see your a*s. You came back for another beat down.”

Peyton looks at Nick “You won’t be so lucky this time.”

Nick laughs “Yeah right a*****e.”

Hayden is looking at a blonde-haired man. “Man I don’t know you but I assume you’re here for me. s**t, let’s do this thing”

The man smirks and cracks his knuckles as he’s shifting.

“Let’s get it on” Nick is shifting into Wilder.

“It’s lights out for your a*s.” Blake is shifting into Jammer same time Hayden is shifting into Spitfire.

Spitfire is looking at a little brown wolf that is snapping at him. He and the wolf jump at each other at the same time and nos on two legs clawing at each other. Spitfire bites the wolf’s shoulder and starts shaking him. The wolf is howling while trying to break loose. Spitfire relaxes his sharp teeth for a second and catches the wolf’s neck in his mouth and clamps down. The wolf didn’t make a sound.

Jammer and Gordon’s wolf are rolling on the ground. Jammer is on top and he swings his sharp claw across the wolf’s chest. then he leans down biting the wolf’s chest. Gordon’s wolf is scuffling and snapping at Jammer’s head. Jammer hit the wolf’s nose with his claw bites down on it and rips it off. The wolf is whining. Jammer gets off the wolf and looks at his cousin before clawing his chest and ripping his throat.

Peyton’s wolf stomach is in Wilder’s mouth. Wilder isn’t playing with the wolf. He rips the right side of the wolf. The wolf is whining as it tries to stand up. He’s looking at his own blood dripping from Wilder’s mouth. Then Wilder leaps at Peyton’s wolf, and the wolf falls to the ground on his back. Wilder lets out a loud growl and snaps at the wolf. He opens his mouth side and quickly bites the wolf’s head off and pulls it off.

Blake and Hayden are walking from behind a tree after dressing.

“Mutherfuckers didn’t know who they were f*****g with. Too bad it was only three of them” Nicholas is on a little rampage while he’s sliding a tank top over his head when his phone rings. He smiles when he sees the twins’ picture on his screen. It’s a duo video call. He sees Winter and the twins.

“Video call”

“Look there’s daddy” She holding the twins up.

Nicholas is still smiling. “Daddy will be there in the morning. I miss them so much”

“They miss you too. I’m sorry about the pain earlier.” She frowns a little. “I was hoping by seeing our beautiful daughters would make you feel better.”

“Yes, it does make me feel better. “ Nicholas glances at Blake and Hayden. They are standing beside him looking at the video

“Look at those beautiful faces. I know which one is which Nicolasa by her eyes. She has your eyes and Shantana has Shane’s eyes. It’s a good thing that they have Winter’s beautiful looks.” Hayden chuckles and pats Nicholas’s shoulder

Nicholas laughs “ True. They are beautiful just like their mother.”

“Make sure you’re here for breakfast. Shane is cooking.” Winter kisses the tops of the twins’ heads.

“Okay, I will be there. I’ve finished the nursery and I’ll bring pictures tomorrow.” Nicholas runs his finger across Little Gem than Little Star’s cheeks. “I miss those two. See you in the morning”

“They miss you too. Tell daddy bye-bye” Winter said as the call ends

“End of video call”

Nicholas slides his phone into his pocket. “Those three are the most important people in my life. Now someone wants to take my pups I can’t allow that to happen. Shane and I will not hesitate to k**l anyone that comes after those three. I’m sure as hell hope that Irving is on the up and up. I would hate to put my mother through so much pain. But if it comes down to it. I will”

Aurora and her pack have been training most of the day. Now she's meeting with her sister and Janita her Beta. Lanita has been quiet since the first night they arrive.

Angie keeps pointing at Lanita with her head. She wants Aurora to find out what is going on with her. Because she has something important to discuss with them that she isn't happy about.

But the Alpha is informing them that they will be traveling to the palace in a few days to discuss pack and personal business. Her plan is to finish business and then find out what has her friend so unhappy.

Lanita keeps looking toward the wood "My mate was here. But he doesn't want me and he ran away. " She starts crying. "Roe he doesn't want me."

Aurora hugs her. "Honey I'm sure that's not what it is. Cold feet, yeah that's what happened. He got cold feet or he's a rogue."

Lanita looks up at her. "A rogue?"

"I'm just saying" Roe frowns a little and pats Lanita's head.

Angie is looking at her with her mouth open. "My mate ran away too. What is with these men in America? I knew we should have kept our asses in the West Indies. I followed his manly scent to the water but he was gone. Come to think of it why would my mate be down by the water?" She looks at the two women confused.

Now Roe and Lanita are looking at her confused. Neither one had an answer for her. Then Roe pats Angie's shoulder "maybe he's a rogue fish and swim away from you as fast as he could." she chuckles

Lanita chuckles "That's a good one. Rogue fish."

Angie is trying not to laugh but she couldn't hold it in. Now all three are laughing and hugging each other.

Options

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden walk into the den after k*****g the rogues. Irving is watching Sabrina and is still worried about him hurting from Winter k*****g Taffy. But she smiles when she hears him laughing. He's telling her about

Winter and the twins' video called him. How Little Gem was looking at him as if she knows he was her father.

"I'm sure she does know who you are." Sabrina chuckles as she looks over at Blake. "He seems to be happier these days. What's going on with him?"

Hayden pat Blake's shoulder. "That is because he found his second chance mate. It's Winter's sister Autumn."

Irving's head snaps and looks at Blake. "Are you f*****g kidding me?"

Nicholas laughs "Nope. Do you want to mate him to rogue, as you did me?"

Irving points at Nicholas as his phone rings. King Reese displays on the screen because Irving refuses to recognize Shane as the new King. Irving frowns as he answers it

"Phone Conversation"

Irving: Your Majesty

Reese: Irving there is something important that you and I need to discuss. Eleven is a good time Don't make me come there for you

"End of call"

Everyone in the room is looking at him and wondering why does Shane want to see him.

Irving looks at Nicholas confused "Why would King Reese want to see me?"

Nicholas shrugs his shoulders "Beats the hell out of me. If I have to guess I would say to k**l you" He walks out of the room.

"Yep" Blake and Hayden, agree and walk behind Nicholas.

"Dear, what do you believe it could be?" Irving looks at Sabrina concerned.

"Well after everything that you have done I have to say that I agree with Nick. Good luck" She patted his back and walks out of the room laughing.

Irving is rubbing his head "s**t I haven't done anything since the last time he threatened me that night at the ball. Why in the hell does he want?"

Manny has been trying to find Mardon and Ellie. It seems that the men lost their scent in the middle of town. "Damn, why am I surprised my son is the best damn tracker that I have ever seen." He turns to look at Manuel.

"I was thinking about Kristoff, he should have taken his a*s to wherever he lives in the sea. My dear brother, you should have seen that damn place. It's spectacular and I want it. It has nothing on the palace but it's close." Manuel narrows his eyes. Yes, I want it. Hell might even start a family. You know mate with a few young fine a*s she-wolves. I'm tired as hell of Tomi. all her a*s does is nag about every damn thing. s**t, I hate that I rejected my true mate for her conniving a*s. But what's done is done."

"I warned you a*s about Tomi. That will be a fight when you dump her a*s. It's not like she's going to walk away without whopping someone's a*s. Just don't let it be your a*s that she gets ahold of. We'll deal with King Kristoff after we're done with King Shane. " Manny shook his head. "His a*s being King is a hard a*s pill to swallow. Gilbert said they'll be arriving around nine tomorrow night." he looks out the window at the men training. " By the way, things look this time Shane has met his match." He smirks looking at Denzel throwing two men over his back at the same time.

Manuel walks over to the stand beside him "It's still something about his a*s that bugs the hell out of me. He frowns looking at Denzel walking to a bench and sitting down. Denzel takes his phone out of his pocket and starts dialing a number. "I wonder who in the hell is he calling?"

"Probably one of his many women. You know that Denzel has a reputation for being a lady's man. So, I have heard from a few of the men." Manuel chuckles

"Yeah, I just bet he is" Manuel is still staring at Denzel.

Denzel hangs up his phone he grins then he cuts it off. The red-haired man is staring at him.

Zylus sits beside Denzel and looks around the field. "Odin has sided with the Stonewalls. I heard that he asks several of the men to fight against us if it comes to it."

"We knew that Odin couldn't be trusted. Tell the men to always be careful of their words and keep both damn eyes on his a*s." Denzel sniffs. "This stench

is about to drive me crazy. I will be glad when this job is over with.” He smiles thinking “about his mate and her sweet smell of chocolate and coconut. I coming for you soon my beautiful mate.”

The next morning the twins are in their bassinets beside the table beside Winter. She’s sitting at the table. Shane is placing his, hers, and Nicholas’s plates on the table. Nicholas is pouring three glasses of milk on the table while telling them about Peyton, Gordon, and a man that Hayden didn’t ask what his name was. He also tells them about Irving coming to the palace to see Reese. He wasn’t aware if they knew about it. They did know because Reese informed them earlier this morning. Winter was about to ask him if she knew about it.

Nicholas shows Shane and Winter the twins’ nursery. “Nick. it’s beautiful.” She smiles still looking at the pictures

“Yes, it is. I’m sure they’ll love it.” Shane points to the wall with the twin’s name on it “I’m sure your mother is on pins and needles for them to visit.”

Nicholas laughs “We all are. So as soon as this crap is over I want to spend some much needed time with them and introduce them to the pack” He looks at Shane

“You got it, man. I don’t have a problem with it. As long as Star Eyes don’t.” Shane looks at Winter

“She shook her head. “No, I don’t have a problem with it.”

Nicholas smiles and looks over at the twins before he starts eating.

After breakfast Winter left Shane and Nicholas are with the twins. The two men are discussing Shane’s plan for tonight. Nicholas wishes he could go with him but he wants to be at his pack during the night. But he’s planning to go back to his pack and come back first thing in the morning. Because he wants to give the twins their morning baths and give Winter and Shane a break. Since they’re doing night duty.

Winter and Parker are in her office. Parker is looking out the window. “Win, I need to know when you’re going to k**l Jackie?” she turns to look at her.

Winter looks up from her desk “After the Stonewalls are dead.”

The door opens and Ophelia and Harper walk into her office. Winter points to a chair in front of her desk. “They are moving you and your people to a large packhouse. This doesn’t mean that you all are free yet. But I can’t let you have your baby in a cell. Plus I want to thank you for helping us. As soon as everything is over with your mate and his brother. You all will be free to leave and the land will be yours. Heads up Manny’s old flame Jackie is alive and here with her mate Macklin. So are Josey and her mate.

Ophelia bows her head .”Thank you, my Queen. I must say that from what my ex-mate said about you and the King I didn’t know what to expect. That is until you didn’t t****e, or put us in chains. You gave us comfortable cots instead of a blanket and a floor. For that, I’m truly grateful. Wait did you say that b***h Jackie is alive?”

“Yep, that b***h is alive.” Winter nodded her head. ” As for you, I gave you my word. I’ve always been a woman of her word. Ex- mate?” She look at Ophelia a little confused

“Yes, I rejected his a*s. I can do bad by myself. It took you locking me in a cell to realize that. Thank you.” Ophelia chuckles.

Winter laughs “I have never been thanked for locking someone up before. But you’re welcome and come back anytime you need a rude awakening. I’ll keep a cell vacant just for you.”

All four of the women are laughing.

Down the hall, Irving is being escorted by two guards to Shane’s office to meet with Reese. When he walks into the office his eyes go to two gold cradles with the stars and diamonds shape objects mobile.

Reese is staring at him. “This is the King’s office he has given us permission to use. Irving, sit down. This meeting won’t take long. Not long at all.”

“Okay, then I take it that it has to be important for you to call me. I haven’t done anything illegal nor have I interfered in your daughter’s life since our last conversation” Irving is looking at the picture of Winter, Shane, and the twins.

Reese sits down “My son-in-law informed me that Gus and Dollar Bill are the one’s has taken an interest in our grandchildren. When I heard that it bought

something to my attention. “ He gives Irving a stern look. “You and those two low lives were best friends. Around the time some rogues came after Winter. Were you involved in that foul-a*s s**t?”

Irving leans closer to the desk, “I admit that I have done some f**k up things. The worse thing I have done was forcing my son to reject your daughter. But I have never lowered myself to kidnaping. Does that answer your question?”

“For now. But remember this if I find out otherwise your a*s is mine. No one f**s with my children or my grands. As for Nicholas rejecting Winter that was f***d up. But everything has turned out great. Nicholas will find his second chance mate. I’m sure you have learned your lesson regarding that. If not I’ll be there to remind you.” Reese points to the door.

Irving walks out of the office and bumps into Cooper and Clayton. He rolls his eyes and continues down the hall.

Both men ignore him and walk into Shane’s office

Irving sees Nicholas and Shane walking toward him laughing and talking. He still doesn’t understand how Nicholas can accept Shane being mated to Winter and accepting Shantana as his child.

“I was waiting for you before I left to go back to the pack. Just in case King Reese killed you.” Nicholas rubs his chin looking at Irving “It seems that you made it out unharmed and in one piece.”

Shane chuckles. “Nick I’ll let you know how tonight went. I hope I don’t have to fight with Star Eyes about her going with me.”

“Win is ready to rip some heads off. I had hope when she killed Loose Legs it would calm her and Rieka down until we handle that other business.” Nick looks at Irving “No you can’t see the twins. Winter isn’t ready for you to meet them yet. So don’t ask. Let’s be on our way” He motions down the hall with his head.

Shane looks at Irving.

Irving knew that was a losing battle he didn’t protest it, especially after the look that Shane gave and is still giving him.

Shane walks into the office and looks at Reese. "I for one is sure as hell is glad that Star Eyes didn't see him. She still is having mix emotions about him." He sits on the sofa.

Reese tells the three men about his and Irving's conversation. For now, Irving can't be taken off the list. Shane looks at his watch and excuses himself he wants to see his Star Eyes and the twins before he and the others go into the city after dinner.

Cooper walks behind his son. "Shane, be careful tonight. Those damn Stonewalls are sneaky asses you already know."

"Yes, father I know. We will be putting an end to those bastards soon. I'm just waiting for Star Eyes to heal a little more. Traylor and Nayla will arrive soon. Star Eyes should be healed and back to normal by then."

"Okay, son, I'm sure your mother is looking forward to seeing her favorite nephew. Go to your family. Just be careful" Cooper put his hands in his pockets laughing at Shane. Because Shane was walking up the stairs during their conversation, he never stop walking while talking to his father.

When he walks into their bedroom, he's looking at Winter, Little Star, and Little Gem lying on the bed. The girls' are asleep and Winter is looking at them. She looks at him "hello my handsome McDreamy"

Shane lays down beside her "Hi my sexy Star Eyes. " He kisses the back of her head and wraps his arms around her. After that, he closes his eyes inhaling her scent. Neither one said anything until Gage told Shane it was time to leave. Shane rolls her on her back and kisses her "I won't be long. I love you"

Winter runs her fingers through his hair. "Be careful, don't close our link. I love you too" She gently pulls his face to her attacking his lips.

"Woo" Shane whispers on her lip when she releases him. "I'll be careful nor will I close our link." He looks over the twins. "We did good Star Eyes. They are beautiful" He walks over to kiss their daughters.

"Don't you dare wake them up?" She waves him away.

Shane chuckles "You win this time"

About an hour later Gilbert and six men are looking around a deserted parking deck. After not seeing anyone, he grabs Malanie's arm. "Come here you two. Put some pep in your steps."

Nesib gets out looking around when one of the men grabs his arm. "Come on old man. I don't know what you're looking around for. Believe me, no one is going help either of you."

"Are you sure about that?" Shane steps out of an SUV. He looks at Gilbert's hold on Malanie. "Now is that any way to treat a lady?"

Gilbert tightens his hold on her. "Just who in the hell are you?" he's looking around the parking deck. He smirks when he doesn't see anyone.

Shane notices that Gilbert and his men are looking around the parking deck "It's my turn to ask you are you all looking for someone?" He waves his arms looking around. Now as for who I am. I'm King Shane Atkinson." He gives Gilbert a stern look.

Nesib and Malanie are looking at Shane relieved that he's there. But are wondering if he came alone.

Gilbert chuckles "Damn it seems that Manny has lost his chance to k**l his number one enemy. Shane my friend this is your last day at King and any damn thing else. " He pushes Malanie over to another man. "Manny said that you were smart. If you were you wouldn't have come here alone." Gilbert is walking toward Shane.

"Damn that was a good one. I have always considered myself to be an intelligent man. I see you and your assholes are always assuming s**t. Who said that I'm alone?" Shane snaps his fingers but he's looking at Gilbert.

Gage, Ace, Dimitri, Bronson, and eight warriors have surrounded them.

"I take it that you didn't see that coming? Now tell your assholes to let the Stonewalls go." Shane glances over at Malanie and Nesib.

"Do as he says." Gilbert narrows his eyes at Shane. "You know this doesn't end here We'll meet again." He's looking at the couple walking over to an SUV and driving away

Shane and his men laugh. Then Shane shook his head “There you go again assuming s**t again. Because it does end here and right now. K**l all of these bastards.” Shane is shifting into Optimus.

“f**k” Gilbert mumbles as he shifts into a medium size grey, white, and tan wolf

Ace has shifted into Arcia and Bronson has shifted into Rocky. They are siding beside each other staring at two reddish wolves. Arcia looks at Rocky before they jump on the two wolves. All four wolves are rolling around on the deck clawing at each other. Arcia finally sinks his teeth into the wolf’s necks and doesn’t stop biting until the wolf is dead.

Rocky and the other wolf are standing up looking at one another. Rocky leaps at the wolf with his mouth open and clamps down on the back of the wolf’s neck. The wolf howls for a few minutes before his body goes limp.

Sabre Gage’s wolf is ripping a brown wolf apart. He was the man that had a hold on Nesib. The wolf is howling and whining. Sabre looks at the wolf and rips his head off.

Dimitri’s wolf Remus is clawing at a wolf’s chest and he bites down on the wolf’s shoulder tearing it. The wolf didn’t make a sound as he takes his last breath.

Optimus has Gilbert’s wolf in his mouth by his back legs because the wolf tried to run away. Optimus throws the wolf into the side of a car. The wolf is mauled by Optimus as soon as he hits the floor. Optimus doesn’t stop until Gilbert’s wolf closes his eyes.

After shifting back into their human forms Shane looks at his warriors with pride. “Tonight was a damn good night. Then to it always is when we rid the world of sons of bitches like these. Let’s go home and spend some time with our families.”

When Shane arrives at the palace, he goes to the nursery to check on his Little Gem and Little Star. He kisses the top of their heads. “Daddy loves you two so much. Goodnight my precious Star and Gem.” He walks out the door into his and Winter’s bedroom. He’s about to say something but sees that it’s empty. He sniffs and looks at the bathroom. Shane walks into the bathroom and sees a tub with red roses and candles lit.

Winter walks over to him and kisses him as she unbuttons his shirt. "Tonight, I want to pamper you."

"I'm yours to pamper and to do whatever you wish." He smiles looking at the top of her head as she's sliding his pants down.

She takes his hand and leads him to the tub. Shane steps in it looking at her n****s, thinking "Damn I will be happy as hell when I can make love to you Star Eyes" He closes his eyes when she starts washing his body.

The next morning Nicholas arrived at the palace before six. He wanted to be there when the twins woke up for their feeding. When Winter and Shane walk into the nursery Nick had already fed, bathe, and dressed Little Gem and Little Star.

Winter takes a picture of Nick and their daughters. "I don't know what I'm going to do. The both of you are going to be so spoiled our daughters."

"That's right. Spoiled rotten." Shane chuckles and reaches for Little Star and kisses her forehead then he kisses Little Gem's head. "Breakfast is on the table"

"Shane is right these two are going to be spoiled. After all, they are our little girls" Nick kisses his daughter's head. Then he shook his head. "Wilder is talking nonsense." He blocks Wilder out.

"I can't have breakfast with you four this morning. Aurora and her sister are on their way. I'll eat after my meeting." Winter is looking at Nick's eyes "What's wrong with him and Wilder?"

Shane turns to look at him. "It seems that Wilder is taking over"

Nick start sniffing and looks at Winter then he shook his head. "My mate is here" He walks past her and Shane.

They are walking behind him. Shane still has Little Star in his arms. Winter looks at Little Gem in Nick's arms. "Maybe I should take our daughter from him. It seems that the palace is the place to find your mates"

Shane laughs 'Yes Star Eyes it does seem that way. Little Gem is fine. I think "he's looking at Nick staring at a beautiful medium-complexion young lady with brown eyes.

“Mate” Nick and the woman mumble and walk toward each other.

“Aurora is Nick’s second chance mate” Winter mumbles looking at the couple.

Options

“f**k” Manny yells after he hangs the phone up from speaking with Buster. “Mutherfuckers, Gilbert’s SUV is parked in the parking deck but he and the others are nowhere to be found. Hell, I know those assholes didn’t double cross us.”

Manuel is calling Sammo, he’s one of the men that was with Gilbert. Manuel throws his phone into the wall. “If those old gizzards get free we’ll lose every damn piece of property that we took from them. I wonder who in the hell helped them. I sure those men didn’t let those old farts beat their asses.”

Manny briskly turns and points at his brother. ‘No they didn’t. That nasty a*s friend of hers. Ciara yeah, she’s behind this s**t. Somehow mother has said something or gotten word to her.” He nods his head “Yeah that’s it. That can only mean one dame thing. Shane” He yells

“I’m so f*****g tired of Shane sticking his damn nose in my business. That day at the restaurant when Penelope had set it up for us to take Winter. He and Nicholas’s asses were right there. Winter Firewalker personal f*****g knights in shining armor. I didn’t go inside because I saw them outside. I kept driving by. “ Manuel rubs his chin. “Maybe it’s the right time to attack the pack that bought Shane’s land. Can you imagine the look on Shane’s face if we take over his old territory?”

“Now you’re talking. I like that. The land that Shane fought so damn hard to keep from us. Hell yes” Manny chuckles

“Why the hell haven’t you contacted me? Where is the b***h that you have been so busy f*****g that you have forgotten about me?” A 5’5 black haired yells while walking over to Manuel with her hands on her hips.

“b***h, didn’t I tell you that my brother and I had some important matters to tend to. What the hell are you doing here ?” Manuel looks at her with a frustration

Manny shook his head. “Hello to you to Tomi. I can’t say that’s is a pleasure to see you. But I’ll be lying. Manuel I’m going outside to speak with the men

about the little matter we just talked about. You seem to have your hands full. Handle that.” He points at the woman.

She rolls her eyes at him then she looks at Manuel “Yeah handle me. I wish you would try.”

Manuel takes a deep breath “Tomi take your a*s home. I don’t have time for your bullshit” He walks out of the room.

She starts walking around the house going from room to room looking for a woman. After she doesn’t find any women here. “Damn I thought for sure that his a*s was up to something. I wonder what important matter are they up to.” Tomi walks outside to look around. She’s looking at some of the men thinking “damn their handsome asses sure do look familiar.”

At the palace, all eyes besides Shane are on Winter as Nick is leaning close to Aurora’s neck and is sniffing her. Winter kisses Shane’s arm. “It seems that Nicholas has a good mate. He deserves a second chance.”

Shane kisses the top of her head. “Yes, I agree he does deserve it. I’m happy for him.” He’s looking at Nick introducing Little Gem to Aurora.

“Damn, is Winter not going to say anything.” Parker is talking to Harper through their link.

Harper looks at her than at Winter “I take it that she’s okay with it. Or she putting up one amazing damn act”

“Yep” Parker nods her head

Angie is looking at Little Gem in Nick’s arms wondering “does he have another mate and if so where is she”

Nick takes his mate’s hand and walks over to Winter and Shane. “It looks like we four need to talk.”

“Queen Winter, this must be King Shane. Or should I say your McDreamy?” Aurora hugs Winter.

“Hi Roe, yes this is my McDreamy. It’s good to see you.” Winter is hugging her.

Shane and Nicholas's chuckle looking at their mates.

Aurora looks at Little Gem then at Little Star. "Wait a minute " She sniffs Little Gem "Win is this your pup?"

Winter nods her head. "It's a long story. Let's discuss it in there." She's pointing to the sitting room.

"Oh okay," Roe is looking at Nicholas confused.

When they walk into the room. Shane closes the door behind them. Nicholas is looking at his mate concerned that she'll have a problem with Little Gem. He has already decided if Auroura does then he'll reject her. No one is more important to him than his daughter. Shane pats his back and then they all sit down.

Winter tells Aurora everything from the beginning when she and Nicholas were mates until now. She looks at Nick. "Roe, he's a good man with a big heart. I don't blame him for choosing his mother over me. I would have done the same thing to save my mother. As for our twins as I said we're co-parenting. Which is working out much better than I expected. I hope that you will accept our daughters. You and I have known each other since we were two years old. You are one of my oldest and dearest friends. I know that they will be in good hands."

Aurora takes Little Gem from Nicholas ."Win I have always told your a*s that you were rare. Superfecundation pregnancy just proved that I was right all along. It looks like we four have two little ones to raise."

Nicholas kisses her cheek "Thank you for being so understanding."

"How could I not understand. Just look at these beautiful little faces." Aurora kisses the top of Little Gem's head. "Now let talk about these rogues then Winter and I need to discuss merging our hotel and restaurant together. It seems that we're merging everything today." She laughs

"So it seems we are." Winter looks at Nick and nods her head. Then she looks at Shane and smiles

Shane winks at her and kisses her forehead. "I have a meeting right after we are done with that jerk"

“Let’s hope you don’t have to k**l him. Today is a good day so far.” Winter shook her head then attention goes to Aurora.

Aurora is telling them about the night she smelt the rogues. Shane is figuring that the rogues were looking for him after seeing that it was a different pack they moved on. Nicholas isn’t getting a good feeling about it and he wants her and her pack to move with him as soon as possible. Aurora agreed to that tomorrow. She has to tell her pack first that she has found her mate and they are moving again after just settling in.

Winter’s phone beeps, and she reads the text. She looks at Shane and then at Roe. “The sooner you move the better. Maybe we don’t_” She stops in the middle of her sentence. “Damn that’s it. I’m changing the name of the palace to meet your mate.” She’s walking out of the room.

Shane, Nicholas, and Aurora are walking behind her. They are wondering who found their mate now.

Aurora walks beside Winter. “Who is he?”

“That is King Kristoff Fontaine. The King of the sea.” Winter looks at her

“I wasn’t too far off when I said he was a rogue fish.” Roe is looking at Kristoff burying his head in her sister’s neck.

Shane and Nicholas look at each other. Shane leans close to him “Your mate’s sister just save the Fish King’s life. I have planned his death in my head so many times.”

Nicholas chuckles. “So had I “

Sabrina walks into Irving’s bedroom. He’s looking out the window. She noticed that he has been quiet since he and Nicholas returned from the palace yesterday. During dinner, he only said about three words. She thought that he would tell her why Reese wanted to see him. She opened their link but he has blocked her out. She walks over to stand beside him and is looking out the window. “Something out there must be very interesting”

He shook his head “No, not really.

“What did Reese have to say? Is there anything new about the bastards that are plotting to kidnap our grandkids?” She’s looking at him concerned

“No” He shook his head again. “They wouldn’t allow me to see them. Damn it I have f****d up so bad that Winter hates me. She denied me from seeing our grandkids. Damn it. Before you say that I’m only upset because of who Winter is. That’s not it. Right now, I could care less about her status or his next mate status. Let me rephrase that. As long as it’s not a rogue. I want to spend some time with Nicolasa. Shantana also because I realized they are a package deal. Nicholas made that clear on the drive back home. “ Irving turns to look at her “There was a picture of Winter and the twins on Shane’s desk. He has it sitting on it so proudly. But I didn’t see that at the time. Nor did I understand how he and our son could accept the situation. So I was wondering how those two get along so well. After listening to our son talking bout the twins I realize that he and Wilder love them both equally. Who am I to disapprove or to say anything negative about it. All I want is my son back and for those two little ones to be safe.”

“Well now. It took the loss of your son to realize that you can’t mess around in other people’s life. But I know you and there is something else on your mind. “She’s patting his arm.

“Dollar Bill and Gus I have been trying to remember all the places they like to change at. I have narrowed it down. I’m planning to talk with Nicholas about it when he arrives. I don’t want to overstep my boundaries again.” Irving looks at her and sees that she’s communicating with someone.

Sabrina smiles then she laughs “Guess what Nick has found his second chance mate. She’s an Alpha and a friend of Winter’s. He said that she and her pack is moving here tomorrow.”

Irving smiles and mumbles “thank you Moon Goddess for not condemning my son for my sin.”

She wraps her arms around him and looks up at him. “Is good for you that she didn’t.”

“Can you ever forgive me for being stupid?” He wraps his arms around her and kisses the top of her head.

“Yes, this time. Don’t let it happen again. If so I’m rejecting your a*s” Sabrina lays her head against his chest.

“Don’t worry dear, there will not be a next time “ Irving sniffs her hair. “I promise”

In a bar in neutral territory, Gus and several other rogues are partying before they make their move to kidnap the twins. Dollar Bill is sitting at a table looking at an old blueprint of the palace. “Damn I wonder has my old buddy made any changes” He mumbles while studying the blueprint.

Gus is behind Dollar Bill dancing with a she-wolf. “Man leave that s**t alone until tomorrow. Tonight is about partying and getting our sticks dipped. “ He’s spanking the woman’s b**t.

Dollar Bill hit the table with his fist. “Damn it, Gus you should be taking this s**t seriously. We both know that Pilar and Reese aren’t dummies. Now we have o out smart Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. I don’t know about you but I for one don’t want to get caught.

“s**t man lighten up a little. No one is going to get caught. Besides you’re wasting your time reading that s**t. I already have a plan and know how to get into the palace.” Gus blows kisses the woman and dances toward the door.

“Hell, none of his damn plans has worked before. I can’t take any chances I need to know all the ways to get the hell out of there.” Dollar bill looks at Gus as he closes the door. “i***t”

Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff are walking out of Shane’s office. Harper and Parker have been teasing Angie about being mated to the fish King. They kept telling her that she was going to drown. Or maybe she’ll turn into a fish. Winter and Aurora have been laughing at Angie because she’s taking every word the twins say seriously.

Kristoff looks at Winter thinking “She is the perfect woman for me. But since I’ve met my beautiful mate, I can’t reject her.” He walks over to Angie “ Little Mermaid are you ready to leave.” He extends his hand to her

Angie looks at him confused and shook her head “I can’t breathe underwater. Nope, nope you’re not drowning me, Mister. I’ll never be fish. Nope not Angie”

All the women burst out laughing. Shane and Nicholas are also laughing. Kristoff tries to hold his laughter in but he couldn't. Angie is looking around the room at everyone laughing. She folds her arms ' I don't see anything funny.' She shook her head and frowns.

"My beautiful Little Mermaid. You won't drown or turn into a fish. After we have completed the mating process you will be able to breathe underwater as well as on land as you do now. " Kristoff kisses the top of her head

Angie looks at Parker and Harper "You two haven't changed one bit. That was so mean." She looks at her mate "I'm ready but tomorrow morning we have to be at my pack. My sister is moving to her mate's pack.

"That reminds me, Roe, I want to buy that land from you." Winter looks at Shane. "I miss that tree where we had our first kiss." She winks at him

Shane chuckles "To be honest so do I. You and I have had a lot of first there. It would be nice to keep it in the family. But why do I believe you have another reason" He sits down beside her.

Winter kisses his cheek "I have a strong feeling that the Stonewalls will go there. I want to be there when they do. As a matter of fact, I believe we all should be there to greet them." She looks around the room

"I don't know who you all are talking about greeting. Nay and I sure would love to be on the greeting wagon" Traylor looks at Shane as he and Nayla walk into the room.

Shane walks over to him and does the bro hug. So does Nicholas. Shane introduces Traylor and Nayla to everyone.

"It's been a long time. I hope you have found your mate." Nayla hugs Kristoff and she hears a growl. She looks at Angie "I take that as a yes. Congratulations"

Traylor wraps his arms around her and stares at Kristoff. "Nay who is this man that you felt free to hug."

Nayla laughs "Kris and I are old friends. We use to play together when we were kids. His father and my father were friends."

“Oh okay. He’s safe since he has a mate.” Tray narrow his eye looking at Kristoff.

Kristoff pulls Angie close to him “On that note me and my mate will make our exit.” He turns to look at Winter and Shane. “I and half of my warriors will be there. I can’t leave my land unprotective since Manuel Stonewall has fallen in love with it.”

Nicholas walks over to the bassinet looking at the twins. Aurora walks behind him and wraps her arms around him. “I can’t leave my pack unprotective overnight. So I should be on my way.”

He turns to look at her. “My mother and Beta are in charge of my pack tonight. You’re not getting out of my sight until we are marked and completed the mating process.” Nicholas kisses the top of her thinking “the last time I left my mate it ended with me rejecting Win and I never got the chance to mark her. I’m not making the same mistake twice.”

After everyone had left Nayla and Winter sat on the sofa talking and showing each other pictures of their pups. Shane and Traylor are on the patio. Shane is updating his cousin about the Manny, Manuel, and the kidnapping plot.

“It seems that I and my mate visit you at the right time. I know how they have been a pain in your a*s for years. This time all the bastards will die. Damn Jackie is alive. Her a*s needs to die too.” Traylor pat Shane’s shoulder

“Jackie is living on thin ice. I do mean thin. Star Eyes has already set her execution day. Man, I’m glad you’re here for this. It’s been a long time since we have fought side by side. My mother is looking forward to seeing you. She even baked us brownies. The peanut butter brownies we use to eat.” Shane looks over at the twins

“Man no one is touching those two. I can see that in your and Nick’s eyes. I would die before anyone takes my little cousins.” Traylor is walk in behind Shane

“Thank you” Shane stops when he is between the two bassinets. “Optimus and I will go on a f*****g k*****g spree. Nobody harms what’s mine. These beautiful little ones and that beautiful woman over there is mine. I would k**l anyone that hurts them”

Options

While Ciara, Airel, and Pilar are waiting for Melanie to finish dressing. She slept late this morning. Reese, Cooper, Clayton, and Nesib are in the second-floor den. Nesib has been telling them about his two schools forcing him and his mate to sign over all of their properties. Manny even emptied their bank accounts. They have nothing to live off of after all the hard work. He can't believe that Shane would risk his life to save him and Malanie after all they are Stonewalls.

Cooper chuckles. "My son is a kind, caring, and very thoughtful man."

Reese pats Cooper's shoulder. "One hell of a King. Yes, my daughter has a wonderful mate."

Clayton hands Nesib a glass of whiskey. "I know it's early to drink. But I figured you could use it. After all the bullshit you and Malanie have gone through."

Nesib takes a few sips of the whiskey " My sons have to be stopped. Their hatred for your son has gotten out of hand." he looks at Cooper.

"Don't worry my friend, my nephew Nicholas and Winter will make sure that they are dealt with." Clayton pats Nesib's shoulder

"Now drink up. Macklin and Josey are staying here in one of the packhouses. Only Winter and Shane can authorize you and Melanie to see them.

Nesib jumps up "Macklin is here? That low down dirty jackass."

All the men are looking at him confused. Reese is about to say something when Pilar and the three women walk into the room.

Nesib walks quickly to Malanie and takes her hands. "Macklin is here. He's living in one of the packhouses."

"What? That son of a __. I almost call my own son a son of a bitch." She looks at Reese "why isn't he locked in the dungeon?"

Ciara is looking at Shane and Winter walking into the room. "Are we missing something?"

Clayton hugs her. "Calm down dear. I'm sure they will explain what the hell is going on to us." He cut his eyes at Nesib

Shane sits down and Winter sits on his lap. "Who do we have to k**l?" They are looking at their parents.

Pilar shook her head "we're not sure yet."

Malanie and Nesib sit down. She takes a deep breath "Manny and Nesib were both in love with that tramp Jackie. Sorry, Shane but that is what she is. Sleeping with two brothers at the same time. What else would you call a woman that does that sort of thing?" Malanie shook her head and shakes her shoulder. "Nasty"

"There is no need to be sorry. Jackie isn't anything to me." Shane winks and kisses Winter's cheek. She smiles at him. Then they both look at Malanie to continue.

Nesib points at Shane " We were happy that you refused to mate with Josey. Besides Josey had found her mate and was so happy. Manny, Manuel, and Macklin kept bugging her. So we bought her a cabin in a secluded area and she and her mate moved there after she fake her death. Then Manny and Macklin came up with the plan to k**l you and mate with Jackie. So they can have you land. We walked in on them plotting against you. They forced us to sit there and listen to their devious crap. Hell, they drew straws to see which one would mark her. Manny lost. After their plan didn't work Manny backed away from Jackie. He might have cared about her. But his hatred for you outweighed his feelings for her. Anyway, Manny started talking to her about getting rid of you. It did not take much talking to her from what we heard. She jumped at the chance of being the Alpha of your pack and taking your money." Nesib looks at Shane. " After they were finished discussing their plan that is when my mate and I became their prisoners."

Shane clenches his fist. "Are you telling me that bastard knew this entire time where you two were?"

The couple nods their heads "yes"

"How did they end up living in Josey's cabin?" Winter narrows her eyes looking at them

"We didn't know that he was living there" Malanie frowns "Then that must mean that Manny and Manuel know that Josey is alive."

Winter looks at Shane “It’s like you will be k*****g Macklin sooner than we expected. But not until I teach Jackie a little something about true love.” Winter gives him a peck on his lip.

Nick is looking around Roe’s house. this is the first time that he had ever been there. He and Shane were never friends but they have always respected each other. So, he never had the need to visit Shane.

She takes his hand “I have something special planned for us.”

“Oh, really I can’t wait” Nicholas chuckles. He knew on the way there she was communicating with someone. He started to ask her if was anything wrong until she smiled. Now he knows who it was when he sees a candle-lit dinner on the balcony. Nick looks over at a king-size mahogany bed that has candles lit on the nightstands, as he’s walking to the balcony doors.

Roe smiles looking at the oxtails, steamed fish, Jerk chicken, and rice. “ I hope you will like these dishes.” She picks up a knife and fork and cut a small piece of the chicken. She feeds it to him.

“Mmm. This is delicious.” Nick is chewing while helping her in her chair.

The couple is feeding each other. Roe wipes some sauce off of his lip with her finger. Nick licks her finger and kisses it.

Aurora giggles and kisses him. She stands up and dances to a shelf. Roe runs her hands down the sides of her curves when What One Dance Can Do by Beres Hammond starts to play.

I’d like to tell you a story about

What one dance can do,

One dance can do

One dance can do

A listen up

After one dance on the floor

She came back, wanting for more

For more,

And I don't know what it is

That I've got, but she whispered it was so nice

So nice...

She slowly slides her dress over her head and slides her panties off and drops them on the floor. "Oooo" he shook his head looking at her sexy body and taking his shirt off. He reaches for his pants but she is already unzipping them and drops them to the floor with his briefs. Nick steps out of his pants and picks her up carrying her over to the bed. He kisses her neck and licks her soft spot before he sinks his canines into her neck. Roe softly moans and wraps her legs around him. Nick retracts his canines and licks the wound. He kisses her and whispers on her lips "Mark me, I'm yours"

As soon as Nick says that Aurora's canines go into this neck. He moans and tightens his hold on her. He leans back and looks at her b****t. Nick takes her n****e in his mouth, s*****g on it gently. Nick kisses his way down to her juice box and he doesn't waste any time tasting sweet. Roe moans "Nick, oh Nick" she comes. "My turn" she points to the side of her. Nick moves beside her and lays on his back. Aurora gets on her knees and kisses the head of his hard shaft, and slides her mouth down it. He moans and closes his eyes for a few minutes before he looks at her moving her head up and down. "That feels good" He moans as her releases his milk inside her mouth. Nick sits up and pulls her close up to his body. Roe's core is at his shaft. he pushes it inside her. She moans and moves her body. Both are moaning each other names until they reach their high. He caresses and kisses her b****t and flips her on her stomach and slides her to her knees. Nick pushes his shaft inside her griping her waist as he thrusts her hard and fast. Aurora and Nicholas let out loud howls when they come. He lay his head on her back and mumbles "s**t"

The next morning Sabrina and Irving at having breakfast. They both are excited about meeting their son's mate. Nicholas and Aurora walk into the kitchen. "We're home" Nicholas kisses his mother's head. He cut his eyes at Irving.

Irving stood and walks over to Roe. "Welcome to our family. Have a seat would you like anything to eat or a cup of coffee." He slides the chair out for her.

"No Nick and I ate before we left. Right now, I just want to make sure my pack gets settled in. Before we meet Win and the others." Roe pat Irving's hand.

"After I introduce you to the pack, Blake, and Hayden we'll be on our way." Nicholas is looking at Irving wondering "why is he being so accepting of my mate."

Sabina walks over to Irving "You did well. I'm proud of you." She kisses his arm

"It seems that you two have worked things out" Nicholas has Aurora's hand leading her out the back door."

"Yes, we have. I believe your father has learned from his mistake" Sabrina looks at Irving

Irving nods his head "yes I have. I won't make the same mistake twice."

"That's good to hear because I sure would have hated to k**l you." Aurora looks back at him.

Nick snickers "that is still to be determined."

Irving is looking at an empty doorway "Dear do you think she would?"

"Yep, now let's go outside and be nice." Sabine takes his hand.

The pack cheered and howl when Nicholas introduced them to Aurora. He warns them to be nice to the Luna and new members or suffer the consequences. Irving is looking around the yard at the members thinking "It's not the royal pack. But damn it's large as hell. I'm so proud of my son."

"I'm going to speak with Janita before we leave." Roe kisses his cheek

"I'll be in my office with Blake and Hayden." Nicholas smiles before he walks inside.

Hayden and Blake are already in the office waiting for him. Congratulations " Both men yell and bro hugs Nick as soon as he walks into his office.

“Thank you. Damn Roe is special” Nick sits down with a huge smile. He looks at Winter’s picture thinking. “Cuddle Bug I fell in love with you the first time I saw you in the parking lot. I know that you loved me once. I let you down in a huge way. For that, I’m truly sorry. But it wasn’t our destiny to be together. We were only meant to have a beautiful daughter together. At least you and Shane found each other again. I know that he loves you just as much as I did. He will never let you down and always be by your side. Now I have a beautiful and wonderful mate. I have to let you go.” He put her picture in his desk drawer.

Hayden and Blake are looking at him then they look at each other and nod their heads.

Nick looks at them. “Shane called me this morning. Winter has an idea of how to put an end to the Stonewalls. She’s waiting for Roe and me to be there before she explains it. Also, Shane’s cousin and his wife are there. You two remember Traylor Martakis, who would have thought that he and Shane were related. But anyway, they will be joining us in this battle. I don’t know if it’s safe to take you to the palace since Autumn is your mate. But I know that you and Jammer need to be close to her. But stay in control. “He points at Blake

Blake smiles and nods his head. “We’ll be cool.”

Hayden chuckles. “What do you want me to do?”

“Protect the pack. If Win’s plan is for today then I want you to send half of my warriors and half of Roe’s. That way the pack is still protected. “Nick is communicating with someone. Then he looks at the door to see his father walking in the door.

Irving walks into the office “Son I believe I know where we can find those two assholes that want my grandkids. I made a few calls last night. I found out that were hanging out at the Savage Beast pub. Maybe we should check it out?”

Nicholas rubs his chin then he texts someone. It doesn’t take long before his phone beeps. “I can’t go but Shane and I feel that it would be best if you, his father, Clayton, and King Reese go. We have a rogue problem that we might be taken care of tonight.”

“Me, work with Cooper Atkinson? You can’t be serious.” Irving walks over to stand in front of Nick’s desk

“Yes, I am. Dead serious. So, play nice. Shane, it’s setting it as we speak. Hayden, make sure to contact me at the first sign of trouble. I’m going to see my little ones.” Nick chuckles. “You all are going to love my Gumdrop.”

“How be damn.” Irving shook his head “I never thought I would see the day that Coop and I would be on the same damn side. Well, it’s a first time for everything.”

Options

Gage and Patrice are walking behind Josey and Malcolm. Winter and Shane had sent them to bring the couple to them.

Macklin is looking out the window at them as they enter the palace. “What is that about? Why just those two? Shane’s a*s is up to something. I will be so damn glad when my brothers teach him and that damn Winter a few things. “He chuckles. Macklin doesn’t know that Jackie had come back into the room.

Jackie walks beside him. “Your brothers? I wasn’t aware that you have been in contact with Manny or Manuel.” She gives a stern look. “Explain”

He looks her up and down. “I don’t need to explain a damn thing to you.” Macklin walks out of the room.

She turns to look at him and mumbles “bastard”

Malcolm and Josey have been talking through their links on their way to Winter’s office. They are wondering why do the Queen and King want to see them.

When they walk into the room Shane and Winter are sitting on the sofa in the sitting area of the office. Shane points at two chairs that are across from him and Winter.

“We’ll get right to the reason for this visit. How did Macklin know that you were alive.” Winter looks at her.

The question throws Josey off for a few seconds. “The day of the fight. When Malcolm and I were leaving, we weren’t aware that we were being followed. We thought the only ones that knew were my nephew Madron and my parents. That s until five days later. Macklin showed up at our door saying that he was tired of living as Manny wants him to. Then one day he showed up

with Jackie. Mardon has always told us not to trust Macklin. He had always thought they were still in contact. But he never had any proof. “

Malcolm takes Josey’s hand. “I’ve always had my doubts about Macklin’s intentions. That was one of the reasons we moved out of the cabin. My mate gave him a number that belongs to a prepaid phone. We didn’t want him to become suspicious and notify his damn brothers. I had to leave our home to keep my family safe. As you know firsthand my mate’s brother doesn’t believe in doing any damn thing fair.”

Shane nods his head. “I totally understand. Family comes first. I’ll do whatever it takes and k**l any assholes that come at what is mine. You did the right thing.”

Winter rubs Shane’s shoulder. “Macklin has been lying to you two. I suspect that he was planted with you to keep your brothers if you two comings and goings. We can’t leave traitors alive. He was also involved in your parent’s disappearance and selling all of their properties and money.” She’s looking at Josey.

Josey jumps up and yells. “His fake concerning a*s. I can’t believe that I fell for his bullshit.”

“Calm down and hear us out.” Shane motions for Malcolm to go to his mate. “We’ll deal with him and his damn mate. They are being moved to better accommodations as we speak. We hope that you four will raise their children. Teach them to better a hell of a lot better than their parents.”

Malcolm wraps his arms around Josey. “Let’s sit down and hear what the King and Queen have to say.” He turns to look at Shane. “Four? What do you mean the four of us?”

The door opens and Nesib and Malanie walk into the room. Josey runs over to her parents. She’s crying while her parents are consoling her and kissing her head.

In the dungeon, Macklin is looking at Jackie sitting on a cot in the cell across from him. Dimitri nor Yolanda would inform them why they are being arrested. Dimitri would only say that they are following Queen and King’s orders.

“I told your stupid a*s they can’t be trusted. But now you were so headstrong about seeing Shane again that you put our family in jeopardy. ” Macklin yells

Jackie looks up at him. "You are so f*****g delusional. They would have found us regardless of where we went. Believe me, I know Shane. Once he has his mind set on something or someone he always gets his way."

Manuel tried to warn Manny and me about your no. He was right about your a*s being so damn hot between your f*****g legs. I should have left your a*s to die. Believe me, if we didn't need your worthless a*s I would have never bothered marking your a*s."

She walks over to the cell bars. "Need me? What the hell do you mean if you all didn't need me?"

He waves his hands at her. "Take your a*s to sleep or use your damn brain to come up with a way to get us the hell out of this mess."

"Tell me what you meant by that. " Jackie yells while shaking the bars.

"f**k you" Macklin smirks and waves his arms at her.

"You bastard tell me what you meant. What are you not avoiding telling me? " Jackie yells again. But only to be ignored.

"Now that is a good question. So Macklin, tell her that you and Manny drew straws to see which one of you would trick her into doing a horrible task." Winter walks between both cells. She looks at him than at Jackie.

Shane is standing beside Winter. "Jackie, I should have listened to my first insist when I found out we were mates. That was to reject your a*s. But since the Moon Goddess had designed you for me I gave you a chance. I have only regretted two things in my life. The first one is not finding Star Eyes after she didn't come back to visit my pack. The second thing is that I accepted your a*s. "

Winter walks closer to the cell where Jackie "Girl they played your a*s like a fiddle. Did you know they drew straws to see which one would convince you to betray my McDreamy? Both brothers said they loved you. But when it came to choosing love or my mates' properties they choose properties, not you. What do you think of that? " She looks her head and looks over her shoulder at Macklin. "Am I lying? "

Macklin looks at her and smirks.

“Pure greed. Let’s not forget kidnapping.” Shane looks at Macklin than at Jackie “you were on a pawn for getting revenge on me in the end. Thank you for being wicked as hell. If not, I wouldn’t be mated to the love of my life.” Shane kisses Winter’s cheek. “You both will die the same time we will Manny and Manuel. Yes, my Star Eyes wants them to see you die. So she will.”

Macklin turns his nose up and looks at Shane. “How did you find out?”

Shane narrows his eyes and gives him a stern look. “Your parents told us. Oh, that’s right you don’t know. They’re here. I and some men killed the son of bitches that was holding them.” He takes Winter’s hand. “We have a meeting to go attend Gage said that Nicholas and the others have arrived.”

“If my calculations are correct then you two will be free from the hear and dead before dawn.” Winter looks at Jackie “This right here is real love. Not that fake s**t that you two have. To be honest I don’t know what to call whatever it is you two have or call it.”

Jackie is crying looking at Shane’s hand entwined around Winter’s as they are walking out of the dungeon. “I hate the day that you marked me.” She wiped tears from her cheek and screamed.

Macklin sits on the cot. “To be honest after I marked your a*s, I realized that I never had true feelings for you. I only wanted you because Manny did. Hell, once I thought about it that has always been one of my problems. That is, I had to be like my big brother. when I came to my senses and was ready to reject you, we discovered you were pregnant. I couldn’t leave my pup. So, I stayed.” He lays back and closes his eyes.

She frowns looking at him thinking “I threw my life away for this worthless piece of s**t. Damn, I can’t believe I’m that gullible.”

Denzel and Zylus are on jogging back to the pack house after a run. They have been discussing the attack that Manny and Manuel have planned. Both men know that the brothers aren’t telling them everything. They are wondering if the reason is the woman that has arrived. They know her from somewhere but can’t seem to place her.

Tomi is on the patio doing jazzercise when they return. She stops and looks at them. She tilts her head “Why can’t I remember who the hell they are. One

damn thing I'm sure of is they weren't rogues when I met them." She walks off the patio toward them.

"s**t, here comes trouble," Denzel mumbles while pretending not to see her.

"How do you want to handle this trouble?" Zylus bends down to tie his shoes.

Denzel looks down at him. "If she remembers still pretend. Make sure no one is around then we will grab her a*s. We can't let our hard work go down the drain."

Tomi walks up to them then she walks around the two men looking them up and down. "Have we met?"

Denzel looks at her "I'm damn sure if I would have met you I wouldn't forget you. You are one stunning woman." He smiles and winks at her.

She giggles "Well I must say one thing for you. You have wonderful taste." Tomi sticks her hand out toward him

Denzel takes her hand and kisses the back of it. he looks at her and winks. "I'm only speaking the truth ma'am"

Tomi starts twirling her hair. "Well, I better be on my way." She turns to walk away and almost falls from throwing her hips too hard.

"Well done. Mr. Charmer" Zylus elbows him in his side.

Denzel is still looking at Tomi "Thanks but now I know where we have seen her. She was one of the rogues that we ran off the property a while back. This isn't good. Let's just hope she doesn't remember. We need to find a way to move the attack up."

Tomi is humming when she walks into the study thinking "that is a hunk of a man. Hell, he's right about one thing. If I would have met him before I sure as hell would remember his sexy a*s too."

Manuel looks at her wondering what has caused her mood to change so quickly. He rubs his chin thinking back to when she stormed out the door not too long ago calling him everything but his name. Now she is humming. "Just what in the hell has she done that she's humming now." He walks over to the

window and his eyes land on Denzel and Zylus sparring. Manuel is about to ask her about it when Manny walks into the room

“It’s time. The attack will be tomorrow night. So be ready. Tomi if you’re still here then be ready to fight. Everyone here fights.” He walks out of the room.

She chuckles. “He’s playing right?”

Manuel is walking out the door “Nope. I suggest you take those fake a*s nails off”

Tomi is looking at her fingernails. ” He’s such a douche bag”

After the meeting, Shane and the men are on the patio. Winter, Nayla, and the other women are laughing and talking about their pups. Parker, Harper, Roe, and Angie are looking forward to having pups.

“I can’t wait to have another pup” Winter smiles “Maybe a little McDreamy to go with our Little Star and Gem.”

The way you two be on each other. I predict your a*s will be pregnant as soon as Dr. hackle releases your a*s.” Parker points at Winter

“I have to agree with my sister. Star Eyes and McDreamy can’t keep their hands off of each other. Sometimes I believe they are made of custom magnets. that only attaches them.” Harper holds her hands up and then brings them in quickly together. “Pup number three is on the way”

Nayla laughs “I’m so proud of my five little ones. Sometimes I think I want to have one or two more. Then one of them would do something to change my mind”

All the women laugh looking at the men walk into the room. Shane sits beside Winter and kisses her cheek. “They have just arrived. Star Eye I hope your plan works.” He looks at Nicholas

“Well, I told my father to play nice. Let’s hope he listens to me” Nicholas kisses his Gumdrop on the side of her head.

Blake glances over at Autumn then he looks at winter. She's looking at him with a stern look and shook her head. He nods his head and picks up his glass of juice.

"I can't believe my daughter told me to play nice with Irving" Reese is thinking as he, Irving, Cooper, and Clayton are walking into the Savage Beast.

Irving cut his eyes at Reese and Copper, thinking. "Play nice. Play nice Nick said. I still can't believe I'm on the same side as Cooper Atkinson."

Cooper roughly rubs his chin thinking "if my granddaughters weren't in danger I wouldn't have agreed to this. Irving if you do one damn thing I'll k**l your a*s"

Clayton is walking behind the three men wondering 'which one will k**l Irving'

The four men are looking around the pub. Irving touches Reese's arm and points at a secluded table that is in the dark.

Reese looks in that direction and motions for them to walk over there.

The four men are drinking whiskey and beer. They haven't seen Irving and the others when they came into the pub.

"Are you sure that is the only way to go in there unnoticed? Hell, I've never been a good swimmer" a blonde-haired man is shaking his head.

"Neither am I. " The older brown-haired man looks at Dollar Bill. "You both know that."

Dollar Bill points between the two men "You both will live. I'm sure that Reese has forgotten about that entrance since King Cypress and Queen Lillian retired. I'm sure King Kristoff doesn't use it."

Gus is sipping his beer. "Reese was right when he said that building that cave was a good idea. He's about to find out just how good of an idea it is."

"Tell me Gus just how good it is" Reese pats Gus's shoulder.

Gus looks up at Reese about the same time Dollar Bill is looking up at Irving. Cooper and Clayton are standing behind the other two men.

“Long time no see” Gus scratches his head still looking at Reese.

Reese is looking at the blueprints of the palace that is on the table. “That’s an old draft. My beautiful Pilar and I have remolded the palace since you two bastards were there. As for the cave. No, I haven’t forgotten about it. All four of you would be dead before you made one step on the platform. My son-in-law isn’t a fool he’s on top of everything. Especially when it comes to protecting my daughter and our grandkids.”

Cooper looks at the blonde-haired man “Ron, I thought I warned you years ago about hanging around those two. I have always said they will be the death of you. It seems that I was right.”

Ron takes a deep breath and drinks the rest of his whiskey.

Clayton looks at the other man. “Hell man I don’t know you but one damn thing for sure I know that I’m going to k**l you” He pats the man’s head.

“Jerry. My name is Jerry. We’ll just have to see about that.” He looks at Clayton.

“I’m sure we will see in a few minutes.” Clayton pat Jerry’s head again.

Dollar Bill picks his beer up “In case you have forgotten this is neutral territory.” He raises the bottle at Reese

Reese chuckles.” In case you have forgotten all territory is mine. We can end it here or outside. But it will end tonight.”

Irving pushes his sleeves up. “Reese is right. No f*****g body will ever hurt our grandkids. So what’s it going to be?”

“Yeah right. I’m not going any damn where. I’m going to enjoy my drink” Dollar Bill winks at Irving and takes a sip of his beer.

“I was hoping one of you bastards said that. I’m King Reese I’m seizing this place. If it’s anything left I’ll give it back to you. If not Hell I guess I’ll just have to buy you another one. Everyone but these mutherfuckers get the hell out of here.” Reese is looking around the pub.

Jerry, Ron, Gus, and Dollar Bill are looking at everyone running out of the pub

Cooper chuckles right before he grabs Ron out of the chair by his head and yanks him out of the chair. He throws him across the room and shifts into Alpha wolf Taurus. Now Taurus is staring down a brown wolf. Taurus and the wolf charge at each other, and the wolf jumps into the air. Taurus stops running when he is under the wolf and jumps up with his mouth open. He clamps down on the wolf's stomach and slams him to the floor. The wolf howls while Taurus is mauling him. Taurus doesn't stop until the wolf stops howling.

Bandit Clayton black wolf has Jerry's average size tan wolf shoulder in his mouth, He's dragging the wolf across the floor. The wolf is kicking and snapping at Bandit. Bandit swings the wolf into the drums that are on stage. The wolf tries to stand up. As soon as he does he sees the large black wolf land on him. Bandit sinks his teeth into the wolf's neck and bites down until the wolf stops breathing.

Igor has already jumped on Kort. Kort looks at Foggy than at Igor. But all he sees is Igor's large black claw coming at his head. He flies into the table. Igor is now standing over him growling. Kort swings at Igor. But Igor catches the wolf's claw in his mouth and rips it off. Kort starts whining and snaps at Igor. Igor claws the wolf's chest before his sharp claws slice Kort's throat.

Spartan and Foggy are on two legs. Foggy tries to bite Spartan neck but howls when Spartan's sharp teeth sink into the right side of his face and tear the entire side off. He spits the flesh on the floor. Blood from Foggy's face is dripping on the floor. Foggy is looking at Spartan and is breathing hard. Spartan lets out a loud growl before he rips the wolf's head off.

After k*****g the four jerks and shifting back into their human. Reese, Cooper, Irving, and Clayton are sitting at the bar drinking whiskey to celebrate their victory.

"Damn I have to admit it felt good to fight again." Reese chuckles

"Yes, it did. After I retired Shane didn't like me to join in the battles." Cooper is pouring everyone another round of whiskey.

Clayton sips his whiskey. "Nothing like k*****g some rogues."

Irving chuckles. "Clay old buddy you're right." He looks at Cooper. " As much as I have to admit it was a pleasure to fight beside you."

Cooper nods his head. “ I’m glad that we were on the same side. After all, we are family now because of our grandkids. Let’s try to get along for their sake if nothing else.”

Reese and Clay are looking at Irving waiting for his response.

“Irving holds his glass up in the air. “To family”

“To family” Coop, Clay, and Reese raise their glasses up.

Options

Winter and Shane are in the sitting room with their mother and aunt. They are waiting for their fathers and uncle to return. Nicholas, Aurora, Kristoff, and Angie have left to check on their packs. Shane is looking at Winter wondering where did she come up with her plan. Damn my mate is brilliant” She smiles at her.

Winter winks at him.

“I must say that I never thought in a million years that Irving was going to play nice. He showed us a different side of himself.” Reese kisses Pilar’s forehead.

Cooper sits beside Ariel and takes her hand. “Hell, I have to admit that I was wrong. I just knew that one of us was going to k**l his a*s.” He looks at Winter and Shane. “I can’t say that he fought like hell to protect both of our grand. But the main thing is that he fought and didn’t turn on us.”

Shane nods his head and looks at Winter. She is also nodding her head.

Clayton is handing Reese, and Cooper glasses of whiskey then he sits down beside Ciara. “Maybe he has changed”

“We’ll see. I don’t want to jump the gun with just one good deed. I know some people do change. Irving is known to do things for a motive. Let’s hope for his sake that he has had a change of heart. If not I’ll rip it out. Nobody messes with my little ones.” Winter looks at Shane

“My mate is right when it comes to those two, we can’t take a chance. I agree with my Star Eyes.” Shane kisses her cheek “It’s your decision. Whenever you feel comfortable.”

Parker, Harper, ace, and Bronson are standing at the door looking at Winter. Winter looks at them and mind links them "to be careful"

"We will. "All four-mind links her

"You and Shane be careful too," Harper and Parker tell her and Shane through their links.

Winter and Shane nod their heads. He pats Winter's thigh we should spend some time with Little Star and Gem before we leave."

"I would love to do that. Now since Nick and Roe are gone, we can finally hold them" Winter laughs as she and Shane stand up.

"Be careful you two. I want everyone to come back unharmed." Reese looks at Shane at than at Winter.

"Okay father" Shane and Winter walk out of the room.

They see Autumn and Sacha walking toward them. Autumn is upset because Winter has ordered her to stay at the palace. She wants to fight beside her sister and the others. Winter doesn't give her time to say anything. "No Autumn I have made my decision and there isn't anything you can say will change it. Besides I want you and Sacha to stay with the twins. Don't let them out of your sight." She takes her sister and brother's hands. "Do this for me. I'll feel a lot better."

Autumn doesn't say anything for a few minutes, she inhales "Okay, we can't have your mind on my nieces. You have to focus on the battle."

Shane looks at her concerned about her words. He sees that it did calm Autumn down. Sacha shakes his head looking at Autumn walking down the hall.

"When will she learn you by now. You don't want her to get hurt." Sacha walks behind his sister.

"Damn that is one intelligent young man. You had me worried for a minute." Shane picks Win up bridal style and walks upstairs.

She buries her head in his chest. Autumn is like I was at her age. She will be a great fighter one day. She still has a lot to learn. This battle against the Stonewalls isn't the one to test her in."

He carries her to the nursery where the twins are sleeping. Winter is still in his arms when she picks up Little Gem then Star. Shane sits down in one of the rockers with his family and starts rocking. Winter is singing You Are My Sunshine.

Sabrina is cracking up listening to Irving. He's telling her about the fight and him drinking and talking with Cooper and the others.

"Damn I had fun. I haven't enjoyed myself like that in a long damn time." Irving pours him and her a glass of wine.

"See what happens when you listen to our son and play nice." She chuckles.

Irving nods his head. "Yes, I do. I'm looking forward to having another grandfather's night out." He's looking at Nicholas, Roe talking to the higher ranks.

Then Nick takes Roe's hand and walks into the den where his parents are. "Tonight, I don't want either of you outside. It's just a precaution. Roe and I won't be here. Half of her pack will be here."

"I'm not going to ask what is going on. I'm only going to say is for both and you to be careful" Sabrina walks over and hugs them.

"I take it this has something to do with Stonewalls" Irving downs his wine and walks over to the bar to pour him something stronger this time.

Nicholas walks to stand beside him. "Yes, it is. Thank you for tonight. Winter, Shane, Roe, and I appreciate what you, King Reese, and the others did."

Irving pat Nicholas's shoulder. "Those are my grandpups. We have to keep them safe. I'll die for them."

Nicholas leans his head a little and stares at him "I believe you" He hugs Irving

Sabrina is looking at them thinking. "I never thought I would see this day."

“Alpha, they’re here” Kim walks into the room.

“Thank you” Nick looks at Kim than at his mate. “Gumdrop, that’s our queue to be on our way.”

Denzel and Zylus have been trying to stay out of Tomi’s sight. They can’t afford for her to remember them especially right now. He has been trying to figure out what is Manny and Manuel not telling him and his men. He saw Manny speaking with Oden about twenty minutes ago, Now Odin has disappeared. He starts looking around the yard and notices that some of the Stonewall men are also gone.

Zylus and some of Denzel’s men have been looking for Odin when Manny calls everyone to the middle of the yard. Manuel is looking toward the woods while his brother is waiting for all the men. Manuel is also looking at Denzel thinking “Something about his a*s rubs me the wrong f*****g way. I’ll k**l his a*s during the battle. That would also save us a lot of money.”

“Tonight is a preview of the battle that we’ll fight soon. This will show you what you need to improve on. Remember don’t leave anyone alive.” Manny looks at the men than at Denzel.

Denzel nods his head. After the meeting ended Zylus and two more inform Denzel that Odin left with two hundred men.

“f**k. “Where in the hell did, they go?” watch your backs.

Inside the house, Tomi is still on cloud nine and hoping that Manuel doesn’t make it out of the fight alive. She has been fantasizing about making love to Denzel. She didn’t hear Manuel and Manny walking into the room.

“What the hell is wrong with your woman?” Manny points at her

“Besides crazy as hell who knows. Her a*s has been acting strange lately.” Manuel taps her shoulders ‘Earth to Tomi. Bring your a*s back to earth.”

She jumps and looks at him ‘ Damn I don’t know what I was thinking. Well, I guess I better be on my way.” She stood up “I’ll meet you two at the usual place.”

“Not this time. You’re going with us. “ Manny shook his head

“What ?” She yells looking back and forth at the two brothers.

Everyone here has to fight. I told your a*s not to come. But no, you didn’t listen. Now you will just have to join the rest of us. Now you can get your mind on something else. Hell, you were probably thinking about a way to spend my damn money. Let’s go” Manuel is walking out the door behind Manny

“I didn’t come here to fight. Damn it” Tomi screams and stomps her feet.

A couple of hours later, Winter, Shane, Nicholas, Roe, Nayla, Traylor, Angie, and Kristoff are on the patio.

“Are you sure that they will attack tonight?” Angie looks at Winter.

Now everyone is looking at Winter beside Shane. He’s looking at the woods in the north.

“Yes, I’m sure they will. Just be patient. Angie, you have never had any patients. Just sit there and flirt with your mate.” Winter points at Angie kissing Kristoff’s neck

Traylor and Nayla is looking toward the south. Then they look at one another. “Be careful Nay” He whispers on her lips.

“You too, my love” She gives him a peck on his lips

Nicholas and Roe are staring to the west. “Stay close to me, Gumdrop” He kisses her forehead.

Roe rubs his chest “That was my plan, sweetheart. “

Shane kisses his mark on Winter’s neck. “Star Eyes I love you. Optimus and I don’t want you and Rieka out of our sight. Don’t forget we have a date tomorrow night.”

“My handsome McDreamy, Rieka, and I never want you or Optimus out of our sight either. A date. I’m looking forward to it.” She licks his lips.

He winks at her and smiles. Then his smile fades when he sees her serious expression

“Something is wrong.” She looks at Nicholas. “Tell your pack to be ready. Some are on their way there.”

“s**t, I had a feeling that a*****e would do that” Nicholas hit the chair arm with his fist.

Shane is about to ask Winter how did she know. When Lanita run to the patio. “Roe you were right my mate is a rogue. A rogue that we will have to k**l.” She falls to the floor and sits down crying.

Roe squats down and hugs her. “I’m sorry. I was only teasing you. I wasn’t serious.”

Winter laughs “We have one impatience warrior and a drama queen Beta.” She looks at the woods in the south. “Girl there your mate is. He isn’t a rogue. Wipe those tears and go meet your mate. It seems that he wants you too.” She’s pointing at Harper, Parker, and their mates walking in front of Denzel, Zyuls, and hundreds of warriors walking behind them.

“Aww Star Eyes would you like to fill us in on all of this?” She looks at her confused.

Nicholas is also looking at her confused .”I agree with your McDreamy.”

“Manny needed more men so I had Denzel and some of the warriors pretend to be rogues for hire. They were my backup plan. I thought you two would go after the Stonewalls without me. I couldn’t have that. Thanks to Ophelia my plan worked.”

Nicholas is commutating with Blake. “You enlisted Morlock’s pack to fight with my pack.”

“Yes, after listening to everything you two told me about the Stonewalls I knew that they would be greedy and go after your pack soon. Kristoff, thanks to Nayla some of their pack is at your place. See I love it when a plan comes together. “Winter is looking at Lanita and Denzel wrapped around each other. “It’s time to k**l these bastards.

In the woods in the direction that Shane was looking at earlier. Manny, Manuel, and Tomi wolves shifts and are getting dressed.

“This is going to be easy as hell. Yep like taking candy from a baby.” Manny is walking over across to the edge of the woods to look at Aurora’s backyard. “What are they doing here?” He’s looking at Winter, Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff.

“I have no f*****g idea. But I have a better question, my dear brother. What in the hell are the bastards that we paid half of their damn money walking toward the patio. I told you it was something about his a*s that I didn’t like.” Manuel is staring at Denzel walking with a woman wrapped around him.

“That lying bastard. I knew I had seen him before. That is Queen Winter’s cousin and head of the royal pack special force.” Tomi is pointing at Denzel thinking “His sexy a*s played me like a damn fiddle.”

Options

Irving is looking out the window in the direction that the pack ran off in. He is wondering who came. Nicholas never said who it was before he and Aurora left. All he knows is that he and Sabrina were told to stay inside.

Sabrina is opening some packages that arrive a few days ago. She thought it would keep her mind off the battle in the yard and the one that their son is in.

He looks at her taking out a baby activity chair. He chuckles and walks over to her and opens the box that is next to her. It’s another activity chair. “Dear isn’t our grands too young for these?”

“Not if we put two blankets on each side of them. I hope Winter, Shane, and Nick agree soon to let the twin come for a visit. I have only had a chance to see them once. That was the night they were born. They are more beautiful in person.” She smiles thinking about Little Gem and Little Star.

Irving wraps his arms around her “I hope so too” Irving kisses the side of her head.

Close to the border Blake, Hayden and Morlock are looking in the direction that Odin and almost three hundred rogues are running toward them.

“Damn it seems that Queen Winter was right. The Stonewalls’ plan was to divide and conquer. ” Morlocks gives the signal for his pack to shift.

“It’s a good thing we have a smart queen” Hayden looks at Blake signaling their pack to shift.

Blake is also communicating with Nick through their links. He’s informing him that they are about to go into battle. Nick tells him to let him know when it’s over.

Hayden, Blake, and Morlock shifts into their wolves, Spitfire, Jammer, and Osouf.

Odin never expected to see the hundreds of wolves waiting for them. He knew that he can’t retreat now. His tan, black and dark brown wolf let out a loud growl and jumps at Jammer. At the same time, brown wolves are leaping at Spitfire and Osouf.

Nick, Roe, and Morlock’s packs are charging at the rogues.

Osouf caught the wolf by his shoulder and throws him to the ground. The wolf is kicking at him. Osouf bites down on the wolf’s shoulder again and bites it. The wolf is whining and snaps at Osouf. The wolf’s sharp teeth glazed Osouf leg. That only pisses Osouf off and he picks the wolf up and slams him on the ground hard and he starts mauling the wolf. The wolf howls for a few minutes before he stops breathing.

Spitfire and the wolf are clawing at each other while they are on two legs. The wolf head is leaning toward Spitfire’s neck. Spitfire sees the open mouth coming at him. He pushed the wolf backward into a tree. The wolf slides down the tree and looks up at Spitfire with lands on him. Spitfire clamps down on the wolf’s neck and bites it. He doesn’t stop biting until he has a mouthful of flesh. The wolf closes his eyes and Spitfire spits the flesh out of his mouth.

Jammer has already bitten Odin’s wolf ear off. The wolf howls and tries to run away. Jammer is running after him when Jammer is close to him he leaps in the air and lands on the wolf’s back. Odin falls to the ground now the two wolves are rolling down the hill. When they stop rolling Jammer is on top of the wolf with his teeth sunk in his neck. Odin is already dead.

Morlock and Hayden in now in their human form. They are looking at the dead rogues and a few of their dead pack members. Jammer is now behind a tree shifting and dressing.

A few minutes later Blake runs out looking at the fallen warriors. "Damn. How many did we lose?" he walks over to join the two men

"Twenty-two as of right now. That's all the packs." Hayden rubs his chin "f**k"

Morlock inhales and nods his head. "At least after tonight, we won't be bothered with those damn Stonewalls again. Son of a bitches"

Blake just finished telling Nick about the battle. He looks at Hayden. "The Stonewalls are trying to find a way to escape. But Nick said that won't happen."

"I'm not worried about that happening. Not with all of them there." Hayden is looking at Kim running toward him. He's wondering why is she there. He had told her to say in the house with Sabrina. She jumps into his arms and shows him a pregnancy test. He looks at the two lines. "I'm going to be a father" He swings her around.

The packs are howling and cheering.

Lewis and Kristoff's warriors were glad to see Chaske, Dasan, and their warriors. Not because they thought they couldn't win against Manny and Manuel's men. When Kristoff and Angie left to go to the palace some of his men became sick and ended up in the pack hospital. After investigating Lewis discovered that they had been poisoned that morning. Two of the women that Kristoff had paid to spy on Winter ended up working for Manuel. The women left the palace the same day Winter killed the other two women in the closet. Lewis snapped the women's necks after he tortured them.

Dasan points at the woods that are behind one of the packhouses. Chaske nods his head and taps Lewis's arm and points at the woods with his head. He and Dasan are already shifting into Radolf and Comet. Lewis is shifting into Smoke as he looks at the bushes moving. Their men were already in wolf forms.

Rogues are attacked as soon as they run out of the woods. Smoke has killed two rogues and is dragging a wolf by his leg. The wolf is kicking and swinging at him. Smoke bites the wolf's leg and he yanks it. The wolf howls when his leg makes a cranking sound. After breaking the wolf's leg Smoke claws the wolf's chest. Blood is running down the wolf's chest when Smoke bites the wolf's chest and pulls back. He's ripping the skin off. The wolf is barely breathing when Smoke leans back and looks at him until he dies.

Comet and Radolf are fighting two rogues in a circle of dead rogues on the ground around them. A rogue's head is in Radolf's mouth. He bites down on the wolf's head and tears it off. He spits the head on the ground and jumps on another wolf ripping his head off. Radolf sees one of the rogues crawling. He shakes his head and walks over to the wolf. Radolf swings his large sharp claw across the wolf's neck, slicing it open.

Comet is standing over the rogue with blood dripping to the ground. He spits an eyeball on the ground. He sees a reddish average size wolf in the air coming at him. He jumps in the air at the wolf and catches him in his mouth by his stomach. Comet lands on the ground with the wolf still in his mouth. The wolf is wiggling around trying to get out of Comet's hold. Comet bites into the wolf's stomach. The wolf whine when Comet drops him to the ground. He looks up at comet and sees some of his stomachs in his mouth then he stops breathing.

Now Chaske, Lewis, and Dasan are looking at the aftermath. Kristoff's pack lose six warriors. Nayla and Traylor's packs didn't have any casualties. Chaske is talking to Nay and Tray at the same time Lewis is talking to Kristoff.

Manny, Manuel, and Tomi are still in the woods looking at all the Alphas standing on the patio. Tomi leans and looks at Manuel "Do you think they know that we're here?"

He and Manuel look at her and shook their hell. Manuel chuckles "Damn my brother was right. You are one dumb a*s she-wolf. "Hell, yes, they know we are here. Look at Winter and those two arrogant assholes. Don't you see they are looking in this direction?"

Manny is staring at Denzel "I don't get it. His a*s smelt like a damn rogue. How in the hell did he pull that s**t off?"

Tomi is looking around trying to find a way to leave. "I don't know and I don't care I'm getting the hell away from here."

Manuel is also looking for a way to leave. When he hears wolves running from behind them. The three of them ducks behind trees to see who it was.

"Bastard. That Joe. I know his damn wolf anywhere. His a*s has traded sides. "Manny is looking at him running with some of the royal warriors.

Trevor and the wolves stop and block the borders so the rogues can't retreat.

"Son of a b***h. Look." Manuel is pointing to the patio

"f**k" Manny rubs his hair back looking at Macklin and Jackie being led to the middle of the yard. Then they see Winter and Shane walking off the patio.

"Who is that?' Tomi is laying on the ground and looking up at Manuel

He ignores her and looks at Manny. " Today is the day that we will have to fight Shane Atkinson and Nicholas Forrester."

"Yep, so it seems. I can admit it now that after looking at those pictures of Winter I had hoped to f**k her once before I killed her. Now I just want her a*s dead." Manny is looking at the Queen and King walking in front of Macklin and Jackie.

In the yard, Shane and Winter are holding hands looking at Jackie and Macklin. Shane is looking into Macklin's eyes. "I knew the day you walked into the palace that you were a liar."

"Hell, what can I say" Macklin smirks

Jackie is looking at the ground. She won't look at Winter.

"Look at me before I k**l you," Winter folds her arms and commands her.

Jackie frowns and mumbles "s**t" She raises her head and looks at Winter "Are you k*****g me because I was Shane's, first mate?"

Winter laughs "This b***h is delusional. Your death is about you plotting to k**l that man that I love."

Shane chuckles and shook his head.

Macklin looks at her as if she has two heads. Then he swings at Shane. Shane blocks the punch and punches him in the chest with an open hand punch. Macklin stumbles backward and looks at Shane.

Shane narrows his eyes and motions for him to come on. Macklin launches at Shane. But only to get elbowed in the face and punches him in the stomach. Macklin grabs his stomach and bends over. Shane wraps his arms around his neck and squeezes it until he breaks it. Shane looks at his Star Eyes.

Winter is sitting on Jackie's stomach punching her in the face. Jackie's face is bloody, she's crying and trying to hit Winter. Winter catches her hand and bends it back until it pops. Winter had already broken both of Jackie's legs. "You were a dead woman the moment I heard your thought about fucking my McDreamy." Winter balls her fist and hits her in her throat twice. Jackie. Winter is looking at Jackie gasping for air. The gashing ends and she closes her eyes.

Shane walks over to Winter and helps her up. He pulls her into him and kisses her forehead. Nick, Roe, and the others are walking their way.

"Damn do you think those fuckers will make a move or run away?" Parker is turning around in circles looking at the woods.

"Either way they will die today. It's no way out, they are surrounded." Shane looks at Winter than at the woods. He sees Manny, Manuel, and some rogues in wolf forms walking out of the woods. "Bastards"

Nicholas turns to see who Shane is looking at. "Which one do you want?"

"Manny, scheming a*s." Shane is staring at Manny.

"That means Manuel is mine." Nick walks beside Shane.

Winter looks at Roe. "You can have her since I have already killed one b***h today. Everyone else is first come is first to die." She looks around the yard.

Manny, Manuel, and Tomi walk in front of Winter, Shane, Nick, and Roe. Manuel cut his eyes at Aurora then he looks at Winter. "I know the gorgeous Queen Winter by all the pictures my brother has of her. He looks Winter up and down. Nice very nice. One dame thing is for sure I see why the Alphas want you. Hell, even my brother wants you." Manuel hears two growls. He ignores them and put his attention on Roe. "Who is this beautiful young lady that is

wrapped around the queen's first mate's arm? She's more my type than the queen. My brother and I have always had different tastes in women." Manuel looks at Nick until Tomi hits his arm and gives him a go to hell and your dead look.

Shane's fists are balled up but he's still looking at Manny " My Star Eyes is a beautiful woman. But those damn pictures you had taken are as close as you will ever come to see her beautiful body."

Nick growl and clenches his fist. "Twisted son of a b***h. As for my mate, you'll never touch her."

Manny glances over at the man he knows as Joe. "Well, Shane I must say that I never thought I would see the day when the straight and narrow arrogant Alpha would team up with a rogue." Manny looks at Joe with his nose turned up

Shane shook his head. "You still haven't, sniff again. That is Trevor Firewalker my wife's cousin." He looks at Trevor and notices that he is walking around sniffing. He put his attention back on Manny.

"Is that Alpha Traylor and Alpha Nayla?" Manny points at the two Alphas.

"In the flesh" Traylor gives him a stern look.

"Yep, our pack messed up your plan that you had for King Kristoff's pack." Nayla looks at Manny and Manuel.

"f**k" Manuel mumbles and grits his teeth.

Winter put her hands on her hips. "Ophelia and her son are doing fine. A nice healthy son. Guess what she named him? " She looks at him ." You'll never guess so I'll just tell you besides I'm ready for this start. My handsome husband is taking me on a date after we have killed you ad your scums. Your son's name is Shane. Yep, she said because my McDreamy is a wonderful man." She chuckles

Manny starts breathing hard and points at Shane. "You bastard"

Parker, Harper, Patrice, and Yolanda are laughing. Because Ophelia hasn't had her baby yet.

Two rogue wolves that are standing in front of Angie and Kristoff got impatient and charged at them. Angie and Kristoff shift into Saga and Poseidon.

At that time all the Alpha's and higher ranks shifts and all hell breaks out. Everyone is fighting.

Saga and the wolf are swinging at each other. The wolf tries to knock Saga to the ground. But she sinks her teeth into the rogue's right side. She doesn't stop until the wolf is on the ground. She pulls her teeth out and quickly bites the wolf's neck. Saga doesn't stop biting him until he stops breathing.

Poseidon has the wolf pinned to the ground. He is biting and clawing the wolf. The wolf is kicking and howling. The wolf snaps at Poseidon's head and nips it a little. Poseidon lets out a loud growl and bites the wolf's head off.

Gage and Patrice's wolves Sabre and Ptolemy have just killed two wolves by breaking their necks. Sabre is looking at a wolf running toward his mate He jumps over her and lands between Ptolemy and the wolf. The wolf doesn't stop in time. and runs into Sabre's hard body and hits the ground. Sabre swings both of his claws across the wolf's neck and behead him.

The twins' wolves" Magik and Mystic have a wolf in their mouths. Magik has his back legs while her sister has him by his two front legs. When the wolf is about to scream the twins run in opposite directions, pulling him apart. The twins look over at their mates Arcia and Rocky ripping heads off of two wolves.

Yolanda's wolf Lexi has a wolf bedded into a tree with her teeth in his stomach. The wolf is struggling to get loose. The more he moves the harder she bites into him. She doesn't stop until she has killed him. Remus, Demitri's wolf has killed three rogues and has a leg in his mouth that he has ripped off one of the wolves.

Catori and Apollo are fighting back to back on two legs. Catori swings her sharp claw across the wolf's chest and the wolf falls to the ground. She jumps on the wolf and starts swinging both claws. Blood and flesh are going everywhere. She sees a wolf jumping at her she leaps at the wolf with her mouth open. She clamps down on the wolf's head and rips it off.

Apollo has killed several wolves he now has one wolf in his mouth and another wolf pinned on the ground with his huge foot. After he kills the wolf that is in his mouth. He leans toward the wolf then he stops and growls. The wolf starts

trembling while looking at his face being covered by Apollo's large mouth. He turns around looking for his mate. Catori runs over to him and rubs against him.

Tomi's wolf had hidden behind two wolves but that didn't help her. Roe's wolf's Silver Moon killed them in a matter of minutes. Tomi tried to run but she didn't make it far before silver Moon caught her and tore her to threads.

Manuel's bloody wolf is looking up at Wilder. The wolf looks at the bite marks on his legs and stomach. He lets out a loud whine. Wilder's teeth go into his chest and deep and deeper until his teeth can't go any further. The wolf howls as Wilder is pulling his chest apart. Wilder is looking at the dead wolf with some of its torso in his mouth. Silver Moon is walking his way. Wilder runs to meet her and nudges her nose.

Two wolves are trying to attack Reika. Reika jumps into the air and flips. She lands behind the two wolves and bites down on one of the wolf's tails. She slings him into a tree and knocks him out. Her attention goes to the other wolf. She leaps at him and starts mauling him. The wolf didn't live long. Reika look at the wolf that was knocked out, he's coming to. She runs over to the wolf and clamps down on his head and spits it out.

Optimus is standing in front of Manny's wolf. He's admiring the damage that he has done. Manny's wolf is trying to sit on his b**t because Optimus has ripped both of his back legs off The wolf is bleeding and having a hard time breathing. Due to the side of his neck is missing. Optimus looks the wolf in his eyes then he swings at the wolf's head. Manny's head flies in the air and hits a tree. He walks over to Reika and scans her body. Once Optimus sees that she's unharmed he licks her face.

After everyone has shifted and is dressed. Gage and Harper tell them about the casualties. No one was killed but there are a few injuries.

Winter notices that something has Harper's attention. She looks to see what or who is it. then she laughs looking at Trevor and Kirby wrapped around each other. "Maybe now he'll stay on the right path." She's thinking.

A few hours later at the palace, Shane and Nicholas are holding the twins. Nicholas asks Shane "If he minds if he speaks with Winter for a few minutes alone."

Shane had to think about it for a minute. “No, I don’t mind. Just don’t take too long. Star Eyes and I are about to go out”

Nicholas nods his head and looks at Roe. She smiles and points at Winter with her head.

Winter looked at Shane and kisses his cheek before she and Nick walks out of the room.

Nicholas closes the door to the study and turns to look at her. “A lot has changed since the day I first saw you at the university. I thought that you and I would be together for the rest of our life.”

Winter sits down on the edge of the desk. “The night we mated I thought the same thing. But it didn’t turn out that way.”

“Why did you run to Shane? Did you ever love me?” He looks at her

She walks over to him and touches his arm “I didn’t run to Shane. I went to visit my aunt. I thought He was still mated to Jackie. Yes, Nicky, I did and do love you. You should have trusted me more to tell me what your father did. I gave you a chance that day in your office. Wilder told Reika but I needed you to tell me. Don’t ever keep a secret from Roe. “

He nods his head. “I promise you I won’t. I did and still love you. I’m glad the Moon Goddess didn’t hold my stupidity against me. Thank you for giving me a beautiful daughter. Daughters. I have something for Little Gem I’ll buy something special for Little Star. But I want to give you this now.” He reaches in his pocket and brings out a ring box.

Winter is looking at him and the box confused

“I had planned on proposing to you that night. As we know that didn’t happen. I want you to give this to our daughter on her sixteenth birthday. She is the only one besides you that deserves to wear it.”

“Thank you I will keep it safe. Nicky, she will love it. It’s beautiful.” Winter is looking at the ring. “You know I have been thinking. it’s time for you to take the twins to your pack for a couple of nights. Yes, it’s time for them to meet their grandparents.”

“Win are you sure about this?” He asks with a huge smile looking at their daughter in his arms.

“Yes. Now we better join the others before Roe and McDreamy come in here for us. “ She chuckles.

As soon as Nick walks into the room with the others he tells Roe that they will be taking the twins home for a couple of days. He’s looking forward to introducing them to the pack. She is excited and looking forward to spending time with the twins. Everyone leaves the room to go celebrate their win.

Winter sits beside Shane. He kisses the side of her head. “ I agree with you. Thank you for discussing it with me before you told you.”

“McDreamy I’ll never keep or do anything without talking with you first. I love you. ”Winter is looking at Roe taking Little Star from Shane.

Shane looks at Roe and chuckles. He wraps his arms around Winter .” Star Eyes, my beautiful Star Eyes. I love you too.” He picks her up and sits her on his lap. Winter wraps her arms around his neck and licks his lip before she slides her tongue into his mouth. he tightens his hold on her and pulls her closer to him.

Nicholas and Roe are sitting down on the love seat. He looks at her “thank you for accepting me. I promise to be a good mate and never hid anything from you”

“I also promise to be a good mate and always be open with you about everything.” Aurora kisses him.

Little Star and Little Gem starts stirring around. Nick releases her lip and looks over at Win and Shane, they are still kissing. “Maybe we should take out little ones home and give those two some privacy.”

“Wait ” Winter stood up with Shane’s hand in hers. She walks over to Nick and Roe. “These two mean the world to us. McDreamy and I know that you two feel the same. Soon the two of you will have a pup or two and we will also. As of right now all of yours and our future pups will be sisters and brothers.”

Shane wraps his arms around her. “Star Eyes you said it perfectly.”

“We agree” Roe and Nick said in unison.

Winter Rejected By One Alpha Love By Another One

Chapter 45

Options

Pilar and Ariel are keeping Winter company while Shane is meeting with their rogue guests. Nicholas and Blake went back to Nick's pack. He wants to be there when Irving is interrogating the two men. Neither he nor Shane trusts Irving.

Before Nicholas left, he and Shane had a private meeting about Irving. They want to know how did Irving find out about their daughters. If it's one of his tricks Nicholas has sworn that he'll k**l Irving to protect their family. Shane tells him about the information that Ophelia gave him and Winter. As soon as Winter is up to it the three of them will go looking for the Stonewalls. Both of them knew that she wouldn't like being left out.

When Nicholas arrives, he is met by his mother. She tells him that Irving is in the yard training and she hasn't said a word about the twins' birth. Sabrina also tells him everything that Irving told her and their visit to Morlock's pack.

Hayden walks into the office and hands Nick his sister's second phone that Kim and the other women found when they were searching through Shonda's belongings. He had forced her to unlock it and he took the password out of the phone. Hayden hands Nicholas the phone. "You're not going to like any of this shit." He sits down waiting for Nick to go off.

Nicholas starts reading text messages out loud. he wanted his mother to hear. "Shonda sent Peyton and Gordon information about the members of the pack. Whenever I'm going out. Damn, she even knew about Taffy's plan to kidnap Winter from the apartment." He sits up and frowns as he's reading the next text. "She, Taffy, and Penelope were planning to let some nasty a*s rouge have their way with my Cuddle Bug. Those assholes had planned to disfigure her face by pouring acid on it before they killed her. Dumb a*s b***h didn't have sense enough to erase any of the messages." He hits his desk and storms out of his office. "Hayden you and Blake don't want to see this. Mother go find Blake he's going to need you because I'm about to k**l his rejected mate. She has been conspiring against us for years."

"Oh, s**t" Hayden and Sabrina yell and run down the hall searching for Blake.

Nicholas walks into the dungeon Shonda is on the cot sleeping. Wilder surfaces and takes control, yelling in Nick's head. "This b***h is mine. No one hurts our Cuddle Bugs" Nicholas doesn't try to fight him as he shifts. Wilder and growls while he's ripping the bars off with his teeth.

Shonda looks at the large wolf coming at her she shakes her head thinking that she's dreaming. She looks again and sees the wolf with his mouth open. "Wilder" she screams and shifts into an average size brown and grey wolf. Now Wilder has her cornered. He growls and swings his large claw at her. Blood starts dripping from her neck to the floor. Shonda's wolf howls and jumps at him with her mouth open. He rams her with his head, knocking her to the floor on her back. Wilder jumps on top of her and clamps down on her neck chewing at it until his mouth is full. He spits the pieces of flesh on the floor. Looks at her as she takes her last breath.

In the den, Sabrina is wrapped around Blake while he's screaming due to the pain. Blake is trying to get out of her hold. Hayden has to hold him down until the pain eases. Irving and Kim run into the room trying to figure out what happened.

Kim looks at Irving. "Shonda. Alpha must be k*****g her"

Irving nods his head. "Good, I overheard Jimmy and Chuck mentioning her damn name I was just waiting for Nicholas to come back so we can deal with those bastards thinking they can take my grandchild"

Everyone but Blake looks at him. Hayden is surprised that he knew about Winter being pregnant or that she had the pup.

Kim doesn't know anything about a grandchild. She looks at Hayden "Taffy is pregnant by the Alpha. Oh, my this isn't good at all. We're so f****d."

Hayden shook and head "Winter," he tells her through their link

"O" she mouths looking at him with her eyes bulging.

Blake has stopped screaming, but he's breathing hard and rubbing his neck. "Damn Nick man you could have prepared a brother. f**k that s**t hurt like hell" He's looking at Nicholas walking into the room.

“Sorry man Wilder took over. I couldn’t control him.” Nicholas pats Blake’s shoulder “Are you okay?” Nicholas is on the phone calling Shane to check on Winter, the twins, and to tell him about the text messages.

“I’ll live. Damn Wilder was mad as hell. But thank you for freeing me from that cunning a*s woman. I knew her hanging around with Loose Legs wasn’t going to turn out good for her.” Blake looks at Hayden. “I’m sorry man but your sister was a mess”

“I know man, at least everyone here is safe.” Hayden kisses Kim’s forehead. She has wrapped herself around him.

Nicholas hangs the phone up, he smiles and looks at a picture of the twins.

Irving is still wondering where he, Blake, and Sabrina was last night. The only reason he know that she had left was that he had gotten up and gone to her room looking for her. Her bed hadn’t been slept in. He waited for the cheating to begin but it never did. He thought about asking her but isn’t want to get on a thin line with her right now since she has started having conversations with him again.

Nicholas is walking out the door and heading to the chamber. Sabrina and Irving are walking behind him. Larry and Chuck are in separate cells across from each other. Nicholas walks between the cells, looking back and forth at the two men. “I’m only going to ask one question. Who hired you two to go after the Queen’s pups?”

Neither man answers him. They look at each other and sit down on the floor.

“I gave you bastards a chance.” Nicholas nods his head. His parents are looking at him.

Four warriors walk into the chambers. Two men walk into the cell with Chuck and the other two in the cell with Larry. They grab the men by their arms and drag them out of the cell.

“They will talk before long.” Nicholas is standing beside his mother. Irving is behind her.

Jimmy and Chuck are hanging up by their feet. Nicholas walks over to the two men and covers their heads with a black leather cover with gold spikes. “It’s

time to play ball.” He folds his arms and motions for the warriors to hit the head cover with some bats.

The two men are screaming louder and louder from the spikes digging into their faces.

“Dollar Bill” Chuck screams while Jimmy screams the name, Gus Horsley”

Sabrina kicks both men in the head. “One of you has to be lying.” She kicks them again in their heads

“No, we’re not” Chuck screams

“Gus and Dollar are cousins. They use to be members of the Royal pack years ago.” Irving steps closer to Nick

“So this has to do with Winter’s family.” But how is it you know these men?” Nick looks at Irving with a stern look.

Irving drops his head. “As I have said before I have done some things that I’m not proud of. Yes, I have communicated with some unlikely people. But when it comes to protecting your pup. I draw the line.” He looks into Nick’s eyes.

“Son, you can still hate me just let me help keep your pup safe. I promise you I won’t let you, your mother, or my grand pup down.”

” If you double-cross us. I’ll k**l you that is if Shane doesn’t beat me to it. Granddaughters. Beautiful little girls” Nicholas is walking toward the door. “K**l the bastards.”

“Girls,” Irving looks at Sabrina with a huge grin.

“Yes. Just so you know the k*****g you part goes for me too” Sabrina points at him.

Shane, Ace, Gage, Harper, and Parker are in Shane’s office. Waiting for Bronson and Dimitri to bring Jackie, Josey, Malcolm, and Macklin. Shane is showing them pictures of the twins, Winter, him, and Nicholas. They can’t believe how the three of them are handling co-parenting. The door opens they are surprised to see Winter walking into the room with her mother and

Shane's mother walking behind her. The two women are trying to talk her into going back to bed. Winter keeps swatting them away from her.

Parker and Harper chuckle, they knew that Winter wasn't going to sit out of this meeting. Especially since all she wants to do is k**l Jackie for plotting to k**l her McDreamy.

Shane is looking at the three women's empty hands. "Where are Little Star and Little Gem" He looks at the door and then into the hall.

Winter sits down "They are with their grandfathers. Now, where are the trouble makers?" She's looking around the room. "I'm just here to observe. " Winter looks at Shane.

He kisses the top of her head. "No k*****g today, Star Eyes." Shane takes a deep breath " Now tomorrow might be a different story when I tell you what Nick discovered."

She's about to say something when the Gage walks first and points at four chairs. Bronson's arms are folded and he cuts his eyes a Macklin.

"Josey it's good to see you alive. Damn, can you Stonewalls and Jackie come up with anything new besides faking your damn deaths." Shane sits down beside Winter. He and Winter are looking at the four rogues as everyone else in the room is.

"We haven't done anything illegal" Malcolm looks at Shane and takes Josey's hand.

"No you haven't the Queen and I want some information. Not any of your bullshit lies. Also, there is another matter that we would like to discuss with you." Shane looks at Josey. He's avoiding looking at Macklin. Every time he looks at him he wants to break his neck.

"My nephew said that Manny moves around a lot. Manuel is the same. My mate and I stayed far away from them as possible. I'm sorry about my family's hatred for you." Josey shook her head looking at Shane. "Wait a second. The old subdivision is called Brookhollow. Madron mention that place the last time I saw him."

Harper is looking at the paper that Ophelia wrote all of her properties on it. "Got the address right here."

Winter is looking at Jackie but still hasn't said anything. Jackie is fidgeting with her fingers and in her chair.

When Shane asks them about their parents. Josey and Macklin start talking at the same time with the same details. Men are interfering with them talking to Nesib and Malanie. After listening to them go on about how their parents' land is on the market to be sold.

Ciara walks into the room saying that she just hung up from Malaine. They will be arriving in four days. But she said the strangest thing. Something about a corner store that she and I use to shop at. I don't recall a corner store" Ciara is looking out the window confused.

Josey and Macklin are mumbling "corner store."

Winter is looking at her mother. Pilar is trying to get her to go back upstairs. Winter turns her head trying to ignore her. "The Corner Store is a store that is downtown. I believe it has condos and loft apartments there."

"Right, Manny and Manuel have condos downtown. It might be where they are planning on keeping them." Macklin jumps up to leave

"Sit down. You're not going anywhere." Shane points at the chair that Macklin was sitting in. "We'll handle this. You four just make yourself at home. Because until all of this s**t is over with your family. All of you are staying here. Hell, we can't take any chances of you deciding to join their asses. But let it be known if either of you makes one f****d up move none of having a problem with k*****g you. Hell, faking deaths and kidnapping parents. Damn."

Macklin narrows his eyes looking at Shane. "I thought you and your Queen said that we weren't prisoners."

Shane stands up and walks over to stand in front of Macklin "It doesn't make a damn difference if you're a prisoner or not I said you're not going any damn where and sit your a*s down in that damn chair. Or do I have to knock you in it? Either way will work for me."

Macklin is breathing hard as he sits down. Jackie pats his arm, trying to calm him down. But he jerks it away from her.

Winter sees it and thinks "trouble in paradise. I wonder why," Then she sees the lustful look in Jackie's eyes when she looks at Shane. "Hell no, oh if I

wasn't planning on k*****g her before she is so dead now." Winter is thinking as she's clenching her fist. Shane heard her thoughts and feels her anger. "Star Eyes clam down. You just gave birth. It's too soon to be fighting. I don't want that woman or any other woman." He's telling her through their mating link.

Winter has lowered her head a little cutting her eyes at Jackie and start talking to her through the link "If you make one damn move on my mate. I promise you I will rip you apart piece by piece. You made your choice when you left Shane for that nasty rogue. Back the f**k off."

Jackie jumps and looks at the floor and rubs her forehead.

"Take them out back to a pack house" Shane glances at Dimitri and sits beside Winter and kisses her forehead. "My Star Eyes was jealous. Me being tempted by another woman will never happen. It never has and never will. I only want and see you" He gives her a peck on her lips and motions for everyone to leave. Shane waits until they are alone before he tells her what Nicholas told him.

"Oh, that b***h. I was racking my brain about what to do with her a*s." Winter gets out of his lap.

Shane is looking at her confused. "What are you doing? I've told you that you can't fight today." He's walking behind her.

"I'm not fighting anyone today." Winter is walking out the door toward the dungeon that Taffy is in.

Shane walks past her and opens the door. When he walks in behind her. He sees Parker, Patrice, Autumn, Yolanda, and Harper holding a container.

Taffy is looking around the room at all of them wondering what is going on. Then her eyes go to Winter's unswollen belly.

Parker opens the cell door. Winter, Shane, and Harper walk into the cell. Shane will k**l Taffy himself before he let her fight today.

Winter is now standing in front of Taffy. She looks at Loose Legs up and down.

Taffy doesn't know what to do or say.

“So you wanted to have me beaten, raped, disfigured before your slutty a*s, your a*s-kissing friend Shonda and your dead worthless mother would me. Thanks to your devious mind I now know your faith. Don’t worry the raping is out. I could never belittle myself by treating a woman like that. Not even you. But as for the beating, I planned on beating your a*s every which way but loose. The k*****g part is definitely a hell yes.” Winter reaches for the container.

Taffy is looking at the container. “No please don’t.” Tears are running down her cheek then she screams.

Winter is pouring Caro acid (Pirhana acid) over Taffy’s head. She steps back looking at the acid running down her face. “Well, now I must say that acid becomes you. You won’t be receiving any medical treatment. In other words, Burn b***h burn, ” She, Shane, and Harper walk out of the cell they are looking at Taffy.

She’s screaming and running around the cell

Shane picks Winter up. “Back to bed after we check on our little ones. Nick will be here soon. He has the first watch for the twins tonight then he’ll go back to his pack. Right now he can’t stay away too long.”

“Okay, as for Irving I still want him watched.” She lays her head against his chest.

“Nick and I will keep our eyes on his a*s. We just need you to rest and take care of our Little Gem and Star.” He kisses her forehead.

Autumn walks over to the cell and laughs looking at Taffy bumping into the wall. “I hope my sister makes your ugly a*s suffer. This is only the beginning.”

Parker laughs and sings “burn Laffy Taffy, burn”

Options

Jackie is looking out the window of the pack house thinking “Shane is truly happy now that he and Winter are mates and are parents. Life with Macklin isn’t as I expected. I thought that I would be living in a damn condo or one of those damn garden homes by now. But no I’m still on that damn cabin in the damn woods.” She looks over at her two children “You two deserve a better life. I want the life that b***h has with Shane. Truth be told I want Shane.”

“That want could be dangerous for your health. Winter isn’t just going to sit back and let you take her mate. Nor will my brother let you go that damn easy.” Josey walks over to her. “Do you think that I didn’t notice the lustful look that was given Shane? If looks could k**l, your a*s would be dead as hell. Winter was giving you a look that would have killed all of us. Also if you think Macklin is just going to let you go so easily, you better think again. He is just like any other Stonewall man their woman or mate can’t leave them but they can leave the woman. “ Josey shook her head. “Dead woman”

Macklin and Malcolm are in the living room discussing the meeting they had with the Queen and King. Malcolm is fine with the way things are going. He and his family aren’t prisoners and have food on the table for them to eat.

Macklin has been pacing and cussing since they returned. He can’t believe that Shane isn’t allowing him to leave. Especially when it comes to his parents. He never once mentioned his mate or kids.

Malcolm tries to block his nonsense rambling out. It seems that Macklin only gets louder and very annoying that Malcolm can’t take any more. “Shut the hell up. I believe that I speak for all of us. We’re so damn tired of your whining and complaining. All I care about is that we’re all unharmed and not locked in a cold cell. Now sat your a*s down before I do as Shane wanted to. That is to knock your a*s down.”

Josey walks over to her mate and rubs circles on his back. “calm down. Just ignore him and his dame mate. They both are crazy”

“Yeah, I’m beginning to realize this s**t” Malcolm kisses the top of her head. “Let’s feed the kids and go to our room. Before I k**l your brother. I have to admit I like that we don’t have to hide.”

“I was thinking the same thing. We can actually relax” She’s has his hand walking out of the living room.

Macklin is looking at his sister and her mate. He roughly rubs his chin. “Mutherfucker threatening me I’ll deal with his and Shane’s a*s”

Winter is in the nursery she has just finished lactating. Shane is standing between the twins’ cribs looking at them like a proud father. “Star Eyes we have some beautiful pups.”

She is putting the filled bottles of milk in the refrigerator. "I totally agree. But we are biased because we are their parents."

Shane shook his head. "How can you say we're biased when we're speaking the truth?"

Winter walks over to him. " True, but still biased" She's looking at Nicholas walking into the nurse's.

He walks over to the cribs looking at Little Gem and Little Star "damn they're already asleep."

"Yes but don't worry you they will be up before long." Winter is walking out of the nurse's.

Shane chuckles " Yeah. We were waiting on you before we ate dinner. Man, you missed the entertainment. Star Eyes turned the tables on Laffy Taffy and poured Caro Acid on top of her head and in her face. It won't be long before Loose Legs days are over." Shane and Nicholas walk into the private dining room of his and Winter's. She's hanging her phone up as she sits down.

"Damn I did miss a hell of a show. I'll make sure to visit her after dinner"
Nicholas laughs

"Aurora will be here next week. It appears that they might be having some problems with rogues soon. She said the first night there that the rogues' odors were close but they didn't attack. They might have been just passing through. But I told her to keep me informed." Winter extends her hands to Shane and Nicholas so she may bless the food.

Shane tells Nicholas about his meeting with the rogues and has an address where the Stonewalls are hiding. Also that he had spoken to his cousin. He and his mate are the Alphas of the Dawn Feather pack. They will be there next week for a visit and to welcome the twins to the family.

Nicholas will be glad when the Stonewall situation is dealt with. He wants to introduce the pack to the twins and their future Alpha. He tells them about him k****g Shonda and gives them her phone so they will know everything that had on the rogues. He wants to know if Winter remembers Gus Horsley and Dollar Bill.

“No, I have only heard a little about those two. They left right after I was born. My parents or Ethan is the one you need to speak to.” Winter is looking at Parker and Harper walking into the room.

They are looking at Winter and Nicholas strangely. “Nick you might need to get your Beta.” Parker frowns

“What has Blake done?” Nicholas stand up walking to the door

“You three have to come to see for yourself” Harper is looking confused at Winter.

Blake is in the hall sniffing “mmm Passiflora and Wisteria” He’s looking toward the stairs

Winter walks over to him and looks up. “His mate is here. Darn isn’t that quick?” She looks at Shane and Nicholas.

Autumn and two of her friends are walking downstairs. Blake smiles looking at a younger version of Winter.

Nicholas sees who Blake is staring at. He looks at Winter. “Oh s**t”

“Take him away. She’s too young. Nope, nope. My parents will not be happy about this.” Winter looks at Nick and Shane. “Get him out of here. My father is on his way. He wants to have a few words with Blake.”

Parker walks over to Winter and looks at Nicholas. “Just think if you wouldn’t have rejected Win you and Blake would be mated to the Queen and the Princess.”

Harper hit her arm “girl be quiet”

Winter points at Parker “listen to your sister”

Shane and Nicholas are rolling their eyes at Parker.

It doesn’t take Reese long before he walks into the living room where Blake is waiting for him. Nicholas and Shane are there watching Blake also because Jammer keeps trying to get to Autumn to tell her that she’s his mate.

“Let me speak to this young man alone.” Reese looks at Blake with a stern look. He doesn’t say anything until they are alone. “My daughter has told me

good things about you. I'm sorry that the Moon Goddess had designed the wrong first mate for you. But Autumn is off limits"

Jammer growl as he's trying to surface ' "She's my mate."

"Young man watch who you're growling at." Reese points at him "Autumn will not be of age to mate with you or anyone else for six years. Don't tell me that you're willing to wait for her." He sits down still looking at Blake

"May I speak, sir ?" Blake points at the chair that is across from Reese

Reese nods his head.

Blake sits down looking Reese in his eyes. "Yes, sir I can and will wait for Autumn. I'm not going to reject her nor will I disrespect her by being with other she-wolves."

"We will see. I can't stop you two from mating. But I can stop you from telling her. I want it to be her choice if she accepts you. Just as I did Winter. But let it be known if she rejects you then you must accept her decision." Reese stands up and walks two steps "Son don't disappoint me. Winter has spoken very highly of you I would hate for you to prove her wrong."

"I won't disappoint you, Winter or Autumn. Sir" Blake is smiling and yells "I have a good and beautiful mate. Yes"

Reese is holding his laughter in as he walks out of the room.

Kristoff and a hundred mermen are swimming in the area that Shane and Winter use to go to when they were growing up. He stops and lays on top of a boulder that Shane and Winter would swim to and eat lunch or dinner on. He's thinking about Winter when a sweet aroma interferes with his thoughts. "Pears and citrus. Reminds me of English rose." He mumbles and smiles looking toward the Light Crest Claws pack.

His men are look looking at him. All are wondering when is he going to shift and go get their Queen. All are shocked when their King jumps into the water and swims quickly away from the Light Crest Claws pack.

When Kristoff arrives at the bank where his pack is he shifts and storms into the main pack house. “How could this be happening. Before I saw Winter, I had spent years searching for my mate. I fell in love with Winter that day. Now of the f*****g blue my mate is this damn close.”

Lewis walks into the room peeping at Kristoff. Ruff the Beta had told him about their King had found his mate but he ran off and came here. He’s debating if he should say anything to him.

Kristoff is throwing everything that he gets his hands on. “Why now? I have decided to make Winter my Queen then I would have the woman I love and be the King of both” He turns to look at Lewis as if he knows the answer.

“Well, maybe you should at least meet the young lady.” Lewis is speaking in a soft tone. He’s hoping to aggravate his Alpha more.

Kristoff plops down in a chair. “I guess it won’t hurt to before I reject her. But not until after this s**t is over with those damn Stonewalls. I need to focus on one thing at a time. I have an appointment to meet with Shane and Winter next week. I sure as hope they have more information on that bastard that thought taking my pack would be so f*****g easy.”

Lewis is looking at the mess that Kristoff made and thinking. “s**t I was hoping you would go meet her today. If you keep going after Winter you have signed your death warrant”

The next morning Nicholas woke up late. He and Blake didn’t arrive back at his pack until a little after midnight. Blake and his wolf Jammer hummed all the way home.

Nichols is in his office yawning when Sabrina walks in. “Too bad you have to travel over an hour to see Nicolasa.”

“Yes, it is. Don’t forget Shantana. Last night Little Gem woke up a few minutes after I had fed her and gotten her back to sleep Little Star woke up to eat.” Nicholas chuckles “When I left Little Star was looking into Shane’s eyes. I don’t believe she was going back to sleep anytime soon.”

Irving was walking by the door when he heard Nicholas and Sabrina talking about Little Star and Shane. So he walks into the office. “You never told me

that my grandchild was born. I thought you were talking about an ultrasound yesterday. When will I meet her?"

Nicholas points at a chair "When Winter, Shane, and I decide that its the right time. We don't know if we can trust you yet. Shane and I won't allow anyone to be around the twins until Winter is okay with it. Right now she isn't close to being ready for that.."

Irving is looking at him confused and wondering why would Shane have a say so in his grandchild. Then it came to him that he said, twins. A huge grin comes on his face "Twins. I have twins granddaughters. Damn. Why does Shane have input about them? They are of your blood."

"In my and Wilder's hearts, Nicolasa and Shantana are ours. But Shantana is of Shane and Optimus blood. Winter had a heteropaternal superfecundation pregnancy. That means she was carrying Shane and my pups. We're co-parenting." Nicholas looks at him to see his reaction.

"Oh I see, I have only heard of that. But since you were her first mate then your pup is first in line for the throne." Irving narrows his eyes looking at Nick.

Nicholas stood up and is about to walk out of his office. "Firstborn will be the next Queen. That will be Shantana. Before you say anything. I was there at the time of the birth. Damn it was amazing. So before you get any ideas remember we're still watching you."

Sabrina is looking at Irving. He's sitting that looking shocked. "It seems your chance of living in the palace has disappeared again. If you wouldn't have interfered with the Moon Goddess it would be different. But destiny won. I've seen Winter and Shane together their relationships perfect. Yep now they were destined to be together."

He turns to look at her "I don't understand how Shane's pup was born first."

She pats his shoulder "I'll say it again destined."

Options

After doubling the security around the palace Shane is meeting with the higher ranks, Reese, Cooper, and Clayton. He wants Reese to tell him more about Gus and Dollar Bill.

Reese was a little shocked that two men that he had once considered to be his best friends are behind the attempting kidnapping of his granddaughters. Now he's thinking back to when Winter was born and wondering if they were behind all the attempts on her abductions. He's deep in thought as Shane is talking about Nesib and Melanie.

Cooper and Clayton are planning to go with Shane and the others when they go to rescue their friends. Clayton is worried about his mate. Ciara has been upset because she and Melanie have remained friends even though her sons turned rogue. That is one of the reasons that Nesib and Melanie. Clayton doesn't like feeling all of her mixed emotions. Cooper is going to a similar thing with Ariel but not as bad. Ariel just wants all the Stonewalls boys dead. Because she's tired of them coming after her son.

Ace, Bronson, and Dimitri are tired of Macklin. Gage ignores him. Some of the pack members are complaining because of the loud music that he was playing last night. Some of the warriors want to k**l him. When several went to the house to ask him to turn it down he turned it up louder and slammed the door in their face.

"That son of a b***h. I knew his dense a*s couldn't act right. I'll deal with him after this meeting. Right now I need Gage and Ace to make sure the warriors are ready when we attack the Stonewalls training camp. Bronson, I want you to go with Dimitri to go to the stadium. I want to know how the team is looking like the first game of the season is coming up. Take some warriors with you. I want to take Star Eyes that night then to a late night romantic dinner " Shane is looking at Gage concerned.

Gage was quiet during the meeting and he kept looking out the window. Shane asks him to stay after everyone leaves. As soon as the door closes "Man, Patrice wants another pup. I don't know if I want another one right now. But I have to admit I'm enjoying the ride. I was hoping to get a little break from diapers for a while"

Shane laughs. "s**t man I thought that you were about to tell me that you were leaving or dying. It's just diapers man. I'm enjoying the hell out of it. I'm looking forward to when Star Eyes and I have another little one." He looks at the pictures of Winter and the twins that are on his desk.

"A pup that is just yours and Winter's." Gage leans his head looking at Shane.

“I never thought much about that. I feel as if Little Gem is mine just as much as she is Nicholas if not more. Don’t try to change the subject. Get on you j.o.b. and give your mate a pup.” Shane points at him while he’s walking out of the office.

Malcolm and Macklin are arguing about the loud music and how it kept their pups up most of the night. Jackie and Josey have been trying to calm them down when there is a knock on the door. Jackie opens the door and smiles when she sees Shane standing there.

Shane doesn’t crack a smile. “Tell your mate to bring his disrespectful a*s out here right now.”

Jackie is about to say something but stops when Macklin comes to the door. He looks at Shane up and down. “What may I do for you, King Shane?”

“Mutherfucker don’t eye me like that. Your music. As of right now, it isn’t allowed to be played in this house. I won’t let you disrespect the members. “ Shane is trying to control himself. He wants to beat the hell out of Macklin right now.

Macklin smirks “whatever”

“Son of a b***h. I’ll whatever your nasty a*s.” Shane grabs him and throws him ground and starts pounding him in the face. Macklin is swinging at him until Shane picks him up and slams him into the side of the house A loud cracking sound and Macklin screams. Shane throws Macklin’s broken body into the house. “Next time I’ll k**l your stinky a*s.”

Macklin is trying to stand up but he falls back to the floor. Jackie is still standing at the door. Shane looks at Jackie. “Keep your l**t under control. I won’t ever feel anything for you.”

Winter is standing in the window looking at them. “Jackie you will never see the outside of these walls.”

“I knew it. You’re planning to k**l her a*s regardless.” Parker yells

Winter turns to look at her. “I wouldn’t say regardless. But yes she is so damn dead. The thought of her plotting against McDreamy irritates the hell out of me. But first Laffy Taffy then Jackie. Why are there so many women to k**l?”

Harper laughs “Because they want your handsome McDreamy and your Nicky. You know your babies’ daddies”

Winter rolls her eyes at her. “Why did I ask you anything?” She looks over at the twins. “Laffy Taffy’s last day on this planet is in two days. I’m tired of her existence. Make sure everything is prepared for McDreamy’s cousin and his wife. They both are Alphas and will be staying for a few days.” Winter picks the twins up and rocks them. “Mommy loves you two so much.” Her mind goes on Irving. “I’m hoping that he isn’t involved in this crazy kidnapping. If so I’ll rip his scheming head off.” Winter is thinking as she kisses the top of the twins’ heads.

Irving in the study drinking a glass of whiskey to celebrate the birth of Nicolasa but not Shantana. He will protect them both because he doesn’t want to see either pup harmed. But he still wants his pup to be the next heir to the throne. “Damn it I have to beat Cooper at something” He mumbles

“It’s too early to be drinking. I see you still have hatred for Cooper Atkinson. The way I see it you two are related now through our granddaughters.” Sabrina is walking into the room.

“Granddaughter not granddaughters.” Irving points at her.

She walks around in front of him. “That kind of bullshit thought will get your a*s killed. Nicholas considers Shantana his pup just as Shane does regarding Nicolasa. Because of you he and I have traveled to visit with them. Winter nor Shane trusts you. Irving Forrester if you do one more foul thing I’m going to reject you and banish your a*s. After all this territory is my birthright.”

He takes her hands. “I’m not going to do anything stupid. Why can’t our Little Gem be the next Queen after all Winter was mated to Nick first?”

Sabrina snatches her hands “Nicholas and I have already explained that to you Shantana was born first. Those are the royal rules. So get over it.”

“Well, I don’t have to like it” He mumbles looking at pictures of the twins that Nicholas had framed and put on the wall.

Nicholas, Hayden, and Blake have been trying to locate Peyton and Gordon. From the text messages, they have read on Shonda’s phone Gordon is

planning to attack the pack but no timeframe was mentioned. Nicholas nor wilder is happy about it because they want to spend time with their pups.

Blake and Jammer are still on cloud nine. Hayden is happy for him. But wishes Blake would stop humming. Hayden also has news of his own. He and Kim are expecting. All three men are in a bro hug.

Nicholas decided that he and Hayden would go to the palace early and leave around nine. Blake wanted to go so he could be close to Autumn. Nicholas didn't think that was a good idea for him to be in the same place as his young mate. He didn't want Jammer to take control and go against Reese's orders.

Manny and Manuel have been locked in Manny's office both men are pacing when they're not throwing things. They don't understand how the men they hired can be so loyal to Denzel and not them.

Manny is also upset because he has been trying to communicate with Ophelia but she has blocked him. he's sure that she isn't dead because he hasn't felt any pain. "Hell Ophelia, what is going on there? You could have at least given me some details about the guards or something." Then he hears "f**k you. I Ophelia Evans reject Manny Stonewall as my mate" and then the link goes dead. He falls into the closest chair. "That b**h rejected me. If she thinks she's keeping my son she has another thing coming. I'll blow the damn palace up before I let my pup live in a damn dungeon."

"Hell, I would reject your a*s too. You haven't tried to rescue her. What did you think was going to happen?" Manuel is still looking at the house. "Ophelia is just another she-wolf. As far as a son go you can always have one with someone else. that arrogant bastard is bugging the hell out of me."

"Mardon, Mardon" Manny is yelling and looking at the door. "Where in the hell is that boy at?"

"Oh, he and his mate packed up and left yesterday" Manuel sits down and looks at him. "It seems that it's just you and me."

Manny doesn't say anything he's taking in that his son has left him with a word. That his mate just rejected him."

In the pack house, Denzel is thinking about his mate. As much as he wanted to introduce himself to her. He couldn't do that while he was with rogues. But he will soon after all of this is over with. He has to come up with a plan to keep Manny and Manuel's minds off of his mate's pack. So that everything will go according to the original plan.

One of his men leans over to him. "How much longer do we have to live in this shitty place?"

"Not much longer. Maybe a week or so. Remember to keep your ears and eyes open at all times." Denzel is looking across the room at the redheaded man thinking "You won't touch my mate. I know that you're a traitor. For that, you will die soon. "

Gage and Dimitri meet Nicholas and Hayden when they arrive at the palace. They are on their way out to check on the guards. they also have to make sure that all the borders are as Shane had ordered. Hayden decided that he would go along. He wanted Remus to run for a while.

When they arrive at the border, they don't see anything wrong. But Maxx one of the guards tells Gage that about twelve minutes ago they heard some rogues running past the other side of the woods. But they didn't stop. This concerns Gage, so he orders more warriors all over the borders. He informs Shane about it and it also concerns him.

Nicholas had just finished telling Shane about the attack that he is expecting when Gage contacted Shane. Now Nicholas doesn't feel good about leaving the twins tonight. But he and Shane know that he has to go back to the pack to protect it. Nicholas is burping Little Gem "It's time for us to introduce our little ones to Loose Legs."

"Sound good to me." Shane has just finished changing Little Star's diaper. I'm sure she'll be happy to see us or anyone right about now"

Winter is walking into the nursery as they are walking out. "Where are you four off to?"

Shane kisses her forehead and winks at her. "We're taking the twins on a field trip. We won't be long"

“Field trip?” She’s looking at them confused. Neither Shane nor Nick is carrying a diaper bag.

Nicholas steps onto the elevator. “Acid field trip. They’re never too young to learn about their mommy’s temper” He and Shane laugh

“Those two are just as bad as Harper and Parker.” She shook her head and put her hands on her hips.

In the dungeon, Taffy is sitting on the floor crying. It’s the same spot that she dropped to when Winter, Shane, and the others left. No one has come to check on her or brought her food or water. She was yelling for Winter earlier but still didn’t get a guard or anyone to come in.

“My face, how could she do this to me. At least I was going to k**l her afterward. “ Taffy lays down on her back.

“By k*****g Win after you and the others t*****e her. Would that justify your foul a*s actions?” Nicholas is walking over to the cell.

“Nick” she whispers and tries to cover her face with her hands. But can’t because it hurts when anything touches it. “Don’t look at me. I’m ugly” She turns her head away without looking at him.

“Loose Legs the acid is definitely an improvement. ” Shane is now standing beside Nicholas. “Now turn your a*s around and look at us. After all, I’m sure you want to see Nicholas.”

Taffy slowly turns around and her eyes go to the two bundles that are wrapped in pink blankets. She has forgotten about the disfigured face. All she can think about is Nicholas holding a baby

“This is why we’re here. Winter did something that you couldn’t and never will do. Winter is a remarkable woman.” Nicholas looks at his daughter. “Yep, she gave me and Shane both a daughter with one pregnancy. At least pretend to be happy about our wonderful news. Grab that blanket and hold it in front of your face and you. We don’t want to scare Nicholasa and Shantana.”

Taffy starts back crying. “Why are you two so cruel to me?”

Shane looks at her with an angrier expression “Cruel to you. All you have done is tried to harm the woman that we love. How could you fix your mouth

to ask us that? Cruel to you my a*s. You haven't seen or heard cruelty yet. But you will. I'm one hundred percent sure of that."

"Nick please tell Winter to have someone come look at my burns. Tunic isn't healing. Please" She's looking at him with pleading eyes.

"No, I won't do that. this is the last time that you will see my face. I sure as hell don't want to see your face. Shane and I are going to spend some time with our beautiful daughters." Nicholas coos at Little Gem

Shane is about to walk away but stops "If it makes you feel better you won't have to worry about looking that way for too long. Star Eyes will take care of that for you." He looks at Little Star. "Let's go see your beautiful mommy."

Taffy falls to the floor crying and hitting her chest. "I was the one that was supposed to give Nicky a pup."

Options

Reese and Pilar are in the gardens discussing Dollar Bill and Gus Horsely. He's still taking in that his once best friends were behind the attempted kidnapping of Winter. Now they're are planning to come for the twins. Even if they had a small fight, he never thought that Gus and Dollar Bill would go that far.

Pilar had to calm down last night Reese was thinking about him and some go hunt the two men down and he would k**l them. He and his wolf Spartan aren't taking it lightly that someone is coming after their grand pups.

"Sweetheart something is bugging the hell out of me. Irving. Shane said that Irving was the one that discovered the information from Morlock's younger daughter. That's not the part that I'm concerned about. If you remember correctly Gus and Dollar Bill also hung around Irving the last couple of months of your pregnancy. All of this new information it's making me wonder if he was involved in that s**t regarding our daughter." Reese is looking at Ethan training Sacha.

"Dear, I didn't think of that. I have a feeling that we will find out soon. Our daughter, Shane, and Nicholas will not stop until they discover the truth. Shane and Nicholas have sworn to Winter that they will k**l everyone that is involved." She kisses Reese's cheek.

He nods his head thinking "I'm sure we will. If that bastard Irving was and is involved his a*s is so f*****g dead."

Patrice and Yolanda are standing in the yard looking at the packhouse that Jackie is living in. They have never liked her but not the feeling has turned to hatred because of her faking her death. But more because she plotted to k**l their Alpha and friend.

Gage and Dimitri are looking out the window and are feeling their mates' anger. Dimitri points at their mates. "I hope they are not about to do what I'm hearing in my mate's thoughts."

"Too late there they go" Gage is looking at the two women approaching the pack house.

"Let's just sit back and watch the show" Dimitri is looking at Yolanda beating on the door

Josey opens the door and looks at Patrice and Yolanda rolling their eyes at her.

"Not you the other one" Patrice points to the inside of the house.

Josey steps back and chuckles "Jackie you have company"

Jackie is walking hesitating to the door. She's surprised to see Yolanda and Patrice. She stops behind Josey and is peeping over her shoulder.

Josey steps to the side. "Don't hide behind me. Handle your business"

"Come outside we want to have a heart-to-heart talk with our ex Luna" Yolanda motions for her to come outside. "Luna my a*s"

"What?" Jackie folds her arms and walks out of the door.

Patrice doesn't give her time to close the door. "I knew your a*s was trifling when Shane mated with you. Nothing good will ever come to you."

Yolanda walks up to stand in front of Jackie. "Your a*s should have died that day. Hell, we were happy as hell you were dead. Fake death bitch."

Jackie is about to say something when Patrice yells “Shut up. You have no right to say a damn thing. Now you want what you thought was yours. b***h you’ll never have Alpha Shane again. Not that you ever had him. The Moon Goddess designed him for you. Not even that was strong enough for you to have his heart” She’s walking around Jackie looking her up and down.

“Yep, so get any ideas you have in that big a*s head of yours about bedding him out of it. That won’t happen. Now take your narrow a*s back to your rogue.” She waves her away. “For the record, you aren’t and wasn’t ever good enough for Shane. Winter has always been the only one that is good enough for him”

Jackie takes a deep breath and turns around when she sees Macklin standing at the door with his arms folded. He smirks, shook his head, and walks down the hall.

Gage scratches his head “At least it wasn’t a fight.”

Dimitri laughs “No. But I’m sure our beautiful mates feel a hell of a lot better. They finally had a chance to get say what they have been wanting to for years.”

Shane walks into the room pushing the twins in a stroller. “Damn I can’t change Star Eyes’ mind. She’s k*****g Laffy Taffy, Loose Legs, whatever today. She said she and Reika don’t want to think about her being this close to them anymore. I offered to k**l her but Star Eyes is hell bent on doing the deed herself. I think it’s too early for her to be fighting.”

Gage is still looking out the window at his mate. “s**t man it seems that all of our mates are in an uproar today. Trice and Land just went off on Jackie.”

“They will have to get in line behind Star Eyes for Jackie’s a*s. Star Eyes, Autumn, Parker, and Harper are on their way to the dungeon now.” Shane sits down frowning until he looks at four beautiful black eyes looking at him. He has forgotten about being mad.

Dimitri is standing behind Shane cooing at the twins

Winter and the young ladies are standing at the cell looking at a sleeping Taffy. She had cried herself to sleep. Parker picks up a cup and drags it across the bars. “Fire, fire everyone out. Run for your lives.”

Taffy jumps up. "Help" she's running to the door and freezes when she comes face to face with Winter.

Winter looks at her "Are we going somewhere?"

Harper, Autumn, and Parker are holding their stomachs laughing.

Taffy throws her hands in front of her face. "Don't look at me. I look gross"

"Actually, I think your new look is an improvement. But I'm not here to trade beauty tips with you. Come on it's time for us to take a walk. " Winter points to the open cell door.

Taffy looks at her confused but walks out the door. Winter leads her outside to the training field and sniffs the air. She looks at Taffy "Smell that fresh air. It's nothing like fresh air. Don't you agree?"

Taffy sniffs the air but it's looking at Winter.

"Taffy Tuttle, I don't have time to inform you of all your crimes. Hell, let's be real about you have committed so many. But you already know that. It's your time to die today. Tunic can shift again. I want this to be a fair fight. I mean massacre." Winter is shifting into Reika.

Taffy looks around the yard at the members. They are looking at her disfigured face. "Stop looking at me. The Queen did this to me. She's cruel"

Everyone burst out laughing and starts repeating "Loose Legs"

Reika is staring at Taffy then she growls. Taffy finally realizes that no one is taking her side so she shifts then she shifts into a black wolf with a white circle around her each eye.

Tunic kicks up dirt with her two back legs and growls at Reika. Reika tilts her head to the right and then to the left. She looked over at her sister, the twins, and shook her head. Tunic is running full speed at Reika. Reika is standing still looking at the wolf. Reika waits until the wolf is close, she swings her right huge sharp claw at Tunic's face. Tunic howls while flying in the air just as she is about to land on the ground she falls into Reika's mouth. Reika had run and caught her. She bites down on the wolf's back and rips a piece off. Tunic is whining as another piece of her back is being torn off. Tunic howls and whines louder Reika throws her to the ground and starts biting and ripping the wolf to

pieces. Half of Tunic's head is in her mouth and blood is dripping. Reika spits it out of her mouth and looks around the ground at bloody body parts.

Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are standing beside the twins and Autumn. Shane walks over to Reika and kisses the top of her head. "Star Eyes you seem to have an audience. Look in the window at the packhouse where Jackie."

Reika looks toward the packhouse and sees Jackie staring at her. She lets out the loudest growl. Jackie jumps and runs out of the window. Reika shifts back into Winter.

Shane wraps his arms around her. "That is enough excitement for you today. Our beautiful daughters are over there. I was thinking that we could take them for a walk by the waterfall."

Winter laughs "Like I said nothing like fresh air"

About ten minutes earlier Nick and Sabrina are putting the finishing touches on the twin's nursery. He's standing back looking at the silk soft pink and white flora wall with Nicolasa and Shantana's names written in darker pink script letters on the flowers.

"Perfect." Sabrina is placing stocking up the last of the two diaper changing tables.

Irving walks into the nursery and smiles "My word it's beautiful. Dear, you and Nicholas have outdone yourselves."

Sabrina hugs Nicholas "All of this was Nick. I just did what I was told. I do agree it's beautiful"

'I can't take all the credit. We decorated the twin's nursery at the palace with unicorns and princesses. Winter had a list of the themes she love. I picked the pink and white floral. I remember a wall painting that I saw and that's when I came up with the silk flower wall. It turned out better than I expected."

Nicholas is about to take a picture of it to send to Winter when he screams and goes and grabs his chest " Winter is k*****g Taffy. Shane text me earlier to give heads up. " He sits in a rocker gripping and enduring the pain. Nick closes his eyes and holds his scream in

Sabrina wraps her arms around him Irving is talking to him calmly. "Be strong son. The pain won't last too much longer."

Irving was right the fight didn't last long. Nick is breathing harder "Damn Win and Rieka wasn't playing around. One problem solved. I need some air." He walks out of the nursery.

Irving is looking at the twins' names. "I assume that both grands will be coming here."

"Yes, they will after all they sisters. Nick and Shane consider both girls as their daughters. " She narrows her eyes looking at him. "No funny business. Nicholas has already warned you.

"Don't worry dear I was only asking I saw Shantana's name on the wall also." He points at the flower wall.

"Oh okay," She nods her head but isn't sure if she believes him.

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden are walking on the edge of the border. He's telling them about Winter k*****g Taffy, he stops in the middle of a sentence and sniffs. "I smell three stinky a*s rogues." He turns to the left looking into the woods.

Blake and Hayden are also looking in the same direction as he is when three men walk out laughing.

"Hello, cousin I was wondering if you, your Alpha, and your friend would ever come this way. Hell, we were debating about going in there after you three. " Gordon is looking at Blake.

"All you had to do was call me and we would have been here. "Blake looks at him up and down

Nicholas is looking at Peyton "I'm glad to see your a*s. You came back for another beat down."

Peyton looks at Nick "You won't be so lucky this time."

Nick laughs "Yeah right a*****e."

Hayden is looking at a blonde-haired man. "Man I don't know you but I assume you're here for me. s**t, let's do this thing"

The man smirks and cracks his knuckles as he's shifting.

"Let's get it on" Nick is shifting into Wilder.

"It's lights out for your a*s." Blake is shifting into Jammer same time Hayden is shifting into Spitfire.

Spitfire is looking at a little brown wolf that is snapping at him. He and the wolf jump at each other at the same time and nos on two legs clawing at each other. Spitfire bites the wolf's shoulder and starts shaking him. The wolf is howling while trying to break loose. Spitfire relaxes his sharp teeth for a second and catches the wolf's neck in his mouth and clamps down. The wolf didn't make a sound.

Jammer and Gordon's wolf are rolling on the ground. Jammer is on top and he swings his sharp claw across the wolf's chest. then he leans down biting the wolf's chest. Gordon's wolf is scuffling and snapping at Jammer's head. Jammer hit the wolf's nose with his claw bites down on it and rips it off. The wolf is whining. Jammer gets off the wolf and looks at his cousin before clawing his chest and ripping his throat.

Peyton's wolf stomach is in Wilder's mouth. Wilder isn't playing with the wolf. He rips the right side of the wolf. The wolf is whining as it tries to stand up. He's looking at his own blood dripping from Wilder's mouth. Then Wilder leaps at Peyton's wolf, and the wolf falls to the ground on his back. Wilder lets out a loud growl and snaps at the wolf. He opens his mouth side and quickly bites the wolf's head off and pulls it off.

Blake and Hayden are walking from behind a tree after dressing.

"Mutherfuckers didn't know who they were f*****g with. Too bad it was only three of them" Nicholas is on a little rampage while he's sliding a tank top over his head when his phone rings. He smiles when he sees the twins' picture on his screen. It's a duo video call. He sees Winter and the twins.

"Video call"

"Look there's daddy" She holding the twins up.

Nicholas is still smiling. "Daddy will be there in the morning. I miss them so much"

“They miss you too. I’m sorry about the pain earlier.” She frowns a little. “I was hoping by seeing our beautiful daughters would make you feel better.”

“Yes, it does make me feel better. “ Nicholas glances at Blake and Hayden. They are standing beside him looking at the video

“Look at those beautiful faces. I know which one is which Nicolasa by her eyes. She has your eyes and Shantana has Shane’s eyes. It’s a good thing that they have Winter’s beautiful looks.” Hayden chuckles and pats Nicholas’s shoulder

Nicholas laughs “ True. They are beautiful just like their mother.”

“Make sure you’re here for breakfast. Shane is cooking.” Winter kisses the tops of the twins’ heads.

“Okay, I will be there. I’ve finished the nursery and I’ll bring pictures tomorrow.” Nicholas runs his finger across Little Gem than Little Star’s cheeks. “I miss those two. See you in the morning”

“They miss you too. Tell daddy bye-bye” Winter said as the call ends

“End of video call”

Nicholas slides his phone into his pocket. “Those three are the most important people in my life. Now someone wants to take my pups I can’t allow that to happen. Shane and I will not hesitate to k**l anyone that comes after those three. I’m sure as hell hope that Irving is on the up and up. I would hate to put my mother through so much pain. But if it comes down to it. I will”

Aurora and her pack have been training most of the day. Now she’s meeting with her sister and Janita her Beta. Lanita has been quiet since the first night they arrive.

Angie keeps pointing at Lanita with her head. She wants Aurora to find out what is going on with her. Because she has something important to discuss with them that she isn’t happy about.

But the Alpha is informing them that they will be traveling to the palace in a few days to discuss pack and personal business. Her plan is to finish business and then find out what has her friend so unhappy.

Lanita keeps looking toward the wood “My mate was here. But he doesn’t want me and he ran away. “ She starts crying. “Roe he doesn’t want me.”

Aurora hugs her. “Honey I’m sure that’s not what it is. Cold feet, yeah that’s what happened. He got cold feet or he’s a rogue.”

Lanita looks up at her. “A rogue?”

“I’m just saying” Roe frowns a little and pats Lanita’s head.

Angie is looking at her with her mouth open. “My mate ran away too. What is with these men in America? I knew we should have kept our asses in the West Indies. I followed his manly scent to the water but he was gone. Come to think of it why would my mate be down by the water?” She looks at the two women confused.

Now Roe and Lanita are looking at her confused. Neither one had an answer for her. Then Roe pats Angie’s shoulder “maybe he’s a rogue fish and swim away from you as fast as he could.” she chuckles

Lanita chuckles “That’s a good one. Rogue fish.”

Angie is trying not to laugh but she couldn’t hold it in. Now all three are laughing and hugging each other.

Options

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden walk into the den after k*****g the rogues. Irving is watching Sabrina and is still worried about him hurting from Winter k*****g Taffy. But she smiles when she hears him laughing. He’s telling her about Winter and the twins’ video called him. How Little Gem was looking at him as if she knows he was her father.

“I’m sure she does know who you are.” Sabrina chuckles as she looks over at Blake. “He seems to be happier these days. What’s going on with him?”

Hayden pat Blake’s shoulder. “That is because he found his second chance mate. It’s Winter’s sister Autumn.”

Irving's head snaps and looks at Blake. "Are you f*****g kidding me?"

Nicholas laughs "Nope. Do you want to mate him to rogue, as you did me?"

Irving points at Nicholas as his phone rings. King Reese displays on the screen because Irving refuses to recognize Shane as the new King. Irving frowns as he answers it

"Phone Conversation"

Irving: Your Majesty

Reese: Irving there is something important that you and I need to discuss. Eleven is a good time Don't make me come there for you

"End of call"

Everyone in the room is looking at him and wondering why does Shane want to see him.

Irving looks at Nicholas confused "Why would King Reese want to see me?"

Nicholas shrugs his shoulders "Beats the hell out of me. If I have to guess I would say to k**l you" He walks out of the room.

"Yep" Blake and Hayden, agree and walk behind Nicholas.

"Dear, what do you believe it could be?" Irving looks at Sabrina concerned.

"Well after everything that you have done I have to say that I agree with Nick. Good luck" She patted his back and walks out of the room laughing.

Irving is rubbing his head "s**t I haven't done anything since the last time he threatened me that night at the ball. Why in the hell does he want?"

Manny has been trying to find Mardon and Ellie. It seems that the men lost their scent in the middle of town. "Damn, why am I surprised my son is the best damn tracker that I have ever seen." He turns to look at Manuel.

"I was thinking about Kristoff, he should have taken his a*s to wherever he lives in the sea. My dear brother, you should have seen that damn place. It's

spectacular and I want it. It' has nothing on the palace but it's close." Manuel narrows his eyes. Yes, I want it. Hell might even start a family. You know mate with a few young fine a*s she-wolves. I'm tired as hell of Tomi. all her a*s does is nag about every damn thing. s**t, I hate that I rejected my true mate for her conniving a*s. But what's done is done."

"I warned you a*s about Tomi. That will be a fight when you dump her a*s. It's not like she's going to walk away without whopping someone's a*s. Just don't let it be your a*s that she gets ahold of. We'll deal with King Kristoff after we're done with King Shane. " Manny shook his head. "His a*s being King is a hard a*s pill to swallow. Gilbert said they'll be arriving around nine tomorrow night." he looks out the window at the men training. " By the way, things look this time Shane has met his match." He smirks looking at Denzel throwing two men over his back at the same time.

Manuel walks over to the stand beside him "It's still something about his a*s that bugs the hell out of me. He frowns looking at Denzel walking to a bench and sitting down. Denzel takes his phone out of his pocket and starts dialing a number. "I wonder who in the hell is he calling?"

"Probably one of his many women. You know that Denzel has a reputation for being a lady's man. So, I have heard from a few of the men." Manuel chuckles

"Yeah, I just bet he is" Manuel is still staring at Denzel.

Denzel hangs up his phone he grins then he cuts it off. The red-haired man is staring at him.

Zylus sits beside Denzel and looks around the field. "Odin has sided with the Stonewalls. I heard that he asks several of the men to fight against us if it comes to it."

"We knew that Odin couldn't be trusted. Tell the men to always be careful of their words and keep both damn eyes on his a*s." Denzel sniffs. "This stench is about to drive me crazy. I will be glad when this job is over with." He smiles thinking "about his mate and her sweet smell of chocolate and coconut. I coming for you soon my beautiful mate."

The next morning the twins are in their bassinets beside the table beside Winter. She's sitting at the table. Shane is placing his, hers, and Nicholas's

plates on the table. Nicholas is pouring three glasses of milk on the table while telling them about Peyton, Gordon, and a man that Hayden didn't ask what his name was. He also tells them about Irving coming to the palace to see Reese. He wasn't aware if they knew about it. They did know because Reese informed them earlier this morning. Winter was about to ask him if she knew about it.

Nicholas shows Shane and Winter the twins' nursery. "Nick. it's beautiful." She smiles still looking at the pictures

"Yes, it is. I'm sure they'll love it." Shane points to the wall with the twin's name on it "I'm sure your mother is on pins and needles for them to visit."

Nicholas laughs "We all are. So as soon as this crap is over I want to spend some much needed time with them and introduce them to the pack" He looks at Shane

"You got it, man. I don't have a problem with it. As long as Star Eyes don't." Shane looks at Winter

"She shook her head. "No, I don't have a problem with it."

Nicholas smiles and looks over at the twins before he starts eating.

After breakfast Winter left Shane and Nicholas are with the twins. The two men are discussing Shane's plan for tonight. Nicholas wishes he could go with him but he wants to be at his pack during the night. But he's planning to go back to his pack and come back first thing in the morning. Because he wants to give the twins their morning baths and give Winter and Shane a break. Since they're doing night duty.

Winter and Parker are in her office. Parker is looking out the window. "Win, I need to know when you're going to k**l Jackie?" she turns to look at her.

Winter looks up from her desk "After the Stonewalls are dead."

The door opens and Ophelia and Harper walk into her office. Winter points to a chair in front of her desk. "They are moving you and your people to a large packhouse. This doesn't mean that you all are free yet. But I can't let you have your baby in a cell. Plus I want to thank you for helping us. As soon as everything is over with your mate and his brother. You all will be free to leave

and the land will be yours. Heads up Manny's old flame Jackie is alive and here with her mate Macklin. So are Josey and her mate.

Ophelia bows her head. "Thank you, my Queen. I must say that from what my ex-mate said about you and the King I didn't know what to expect. That is until you didn't t****e, or put us in chains. You gave us comfortable cots instead of a blanket and a floor. For that, I'm truly grateful. Wait did you say that b***h Jackie is alive?"

"Yep, that b***h is alive." Winter nodded her head. "As for you, I gave you my word. I've always been a woman of her word. Ex-mate?" She look at Ophelia a little confused

"Yes, I rejected his a*s. I can do bad by myself. It took you locking me in a cell to realize that. Thank you." Ophelia chuckles.

Winter laughs "I have never been thanked for locking someone up before. But you're welcome and come back anytime you need a rude awakening. I'll keep a cell vacant just for you."

All four of the women are laughing.

Down the hall, Irving is being escorted by two guards to Shane's office to meet with Reese. When he walks into the office his eyes go to two gold cradles with the stars and diamonds shape objects mobile.

Reese is staring at him. "This is the King's office he has given us permission to use. Irving, sit down. This meeting won't take long. Not long at all."

"Okay, then I take it that it has to be important for you to call me. I haven't done anything illegal nor have I interfered in your daughter's life since our last conversation" Irving is looking at the picture of Winter, Shane, and the twins.

Reese sits down "My son-in-law informed me that Gus and Dollar Bill are the one's has taken an interest in our grandchildren. When I heard that it bought something to my attention. " He gives Irving a stern look. "You and those two low lives were best friends. Around the time some rogues came after Winter. Were you involved in that foul-a*s s**t?"

Irving leans closer to the desk, "I admit that I have done some f**k up things. The worse thing I have done was forcing my son to reject your daughter. But I have never lowered myself to kidnaping. Does that answer your question?"

“For now. But remember this if I find out otherwise your a*s is mine. No one f***s with my children or my grands. As for Nicholas rejecting Winter that was f***d up. But everything has turned out great. Nicholas will find his second chance mate. I’m sure you have learned your lesson regarding that. If not I’ll be there to remind you.” Reese points to the door.

Irving walks out of the office and bumps into Cooper and Clayton. He rolls his eyes and continues down the hall.

Both men ignore him and walk into Shane’s office

Irving sees Nicholas and Shane walking toward him laughing and talking. He still doesn’t understand how Nicholas can accept Shane being mated to Winter and accepting Shantana as his child.

“I was waiting for you before I left to go back to the pack. Just in case King Reese killed you.” Nicholas rubs his chin looking at Irving “It seems that you made it out unharmed and in one piece.”

Shane chuckles. “Nick I’ll let you know how tonight went. I hope I don’t have to fight with Star Eyes about her going with me.”

“Win is ready to rip some heads off. I had hope when she killed Loose Legs it would calm her and Rieka down until we handle that other business.” Nick looks at Irving “No you can’t see the twins. Winter isn’t ready for you to meet them yet. So don’t ask. Let’s be on our way” He motions down the hall with his head.

Shane looks at Irving.

Irving knew that was a losing battle he didn’t protest it, especially after the look that Shane gave and is still giving him.

Shane walks into the office and looks at Reese. “I for one is sure as hell is glad that Star Eyes didn’t see him. She still is having mix emotions about him.” He sits on the sofa.

Reese tells the three men about his and Irving’s conversation. For now, Irving can’t be taken off the list. Shane looks at his watch and excuses himself he wants to see his Star Eyes and the twins before he and the others go into the city after dinner.

Cooper walks behind his son. “Shane, be careful tonight. Those damn Stonewalls are sneaky asses you already know.”

“Yes, father I know. We will be putting an end to those bastards soon. I’m just waiting for Star Eyes to heal a little more. Traylor and Nayla will arrive soon. Star Eyes should be healed and back to normal by then.”

“Okay, son, I’m sure your mother is looking forward to seeing her favorite nephew. Go to your family. Just be careful” Cooper put his hands in his pockets laughing at Shane. Because Shane was walking up the stairs during their conversation, he never stop walking while talking to his father.

When he walks into their bedroom, he’s looking at Winter, Little Star, and Little Gem lying on the bed. The girls’ are asleep and Winter is looking at them. She looks at him “hello my handsome McDreamy”

Shane lays down beside her “Hi my sexy Star Eyes. “ He kisses the back of her head and wraps his arms around her. After that, he closes his eyes inhaling her scent. Neither one said anything until Gage told Shane it was time to leave. Shane rolls her on her back and kisses her “I won’t be long. I love you”

Winter runs her fingers through his hair. “Be careful, don’t close our link. I love you too” She gently pulls his face to her attacking his lips.

“Woo” Shane whispers on her lip when she releases him. “I’ll be careful nor will I close our link.” He looks over the twins. “We did good Star Eyes. They are beautiful” He walks over to kiss their daughters.

“Don’t you dare wake them up?” She waves him away.

Shane chuckles “You win this time”

About an hour later Gilbert and six men are looking around a deserted parking deck. After not seeing anyone, he grabs Malanie’s arm. “Come here you two. Put some pep in your steps.”

Nesib gets out looking around when one of the men grabs his arm. “Come on old man. I don’t know what you’re looking around for. Believe me, no one is going help either of you.”

“Are you sure about that?” Shane steps out of an SUV. He looks at Gilbert’s hold on Malanie. “Now is that any way to treat a lady?”

Gilbert tightens his hold on her. “Just who in the hell are you?” he’s looking around the parking deck. He smirks when he doesn’t see anyone.

Shane notices that Gilbert and his men are looking around the parking deck “It’s my turn to ask you are you all looking for someone?” He waves his arms looking around. Now as for who I am. I’m King Shane Atkinson.” He gives Gilbert a stern look.

Nesib and Malanie are looking at Shane relieved that he’s there. But are wondering if he came alone.

Gilbert chuckles “Damn it seems that Manny has lost his chance to k**l his number one enemy. Shane my friend this is your last day at King and any damn thing else. “ He pushes Malanie over to another man. “Manny said that you were smart. If you were you wouldn’t have come here alone.” Gilbert is walking toward Shane.

“Damn that was a good one. I have always considered myself to be an intelligent man. I see you and your assholes are always assuming s**t. Who said that I’m alone?” Shane snaps his fingers but he’s looking at Gilbert.

Gage, Ace, Dimitri, Bronson, and eight warriors have surrounded them.

“I take it that you didn’t see that coming? Now tell your assholes to let the Stonewalls go.” Shane glances over at Malanie and Nesib.

“Do as he says.” Gilbert narrows his eyes at Shane. “You know this doesn’t end here We’ll meet again.” He’s looking at the couple walking over to an SUV and driving away

Shane and his men laugh. Then Shane shook his head “There you go again assuming s**t again. Because it does end here and right now. K**l all of these bastards.” Shane is shifting into Optimus.

“f**k” Gilbert mumbles as he shifts into a medium size grey, white, and tan wolf

Ace has shifted into Arcia and Bronson has shifted into Rocky. They are siding beside each other staring at two reddish wolves. Arcia looks at Rocky

before they jump on the two wolves. All four wolves are rolling around on the deck clawing at each other. Arcia finally sinks his teeth into the wolf's necks and doesn't stop biting until the wolf is dead.

Rocky and the other wolf are standing up looking at one another. Rocky leaps at the wolf with his mouth open and clamps down on the back of the wolf's neck. The wolf howls for a few minutes before his body goes limp.

Sabre Gage's wolf is ripping a brown wolf apart. He was the man that had a hold on Nesib. The wolf is howling and whining. Sabre looks at the wolf and rips his head off.

Dimitri's wolf Remus is clawing at a wolf's chest and he bites down on the wolf's shoulder tearing it. The wolf didn't make a sound as he takes his last breath.

Optimus has Gilbert's wolf in his mouth by his back legs because the wolf tried to run away. Optimus throws the wolf into the side of a car. The wolf is mauled by Optimus as soon as he hits the floor. Optimus doesn't stop until Gilbert's wolf closes his eyes.

After shifting back into their human forms Shane looks at his warriors with pride. "Tonight was a damn good night. Then to it always is when we rid the world of sons of bitches like these. Let's go home and spend some time with our families."

When Shane arrives at the palace, he goes to the nursery to check on his Little Gem and Little Star. He kisses the top of their heads. "Daddy loves you two so much. Goodnight my precious Star and Gem." He walks out the door into his and Winter's bedroom. He's about to say something but sees that it's empty. He sniffs and looks at the bathroom. Shane walks into the bathroom and sees a tub with red roses and candles lit.

Winter walks over to him and kisses him as she unbuttons his shirt. "Tonight, I want to pamper you."

"I'm yours to pamper and to do whatever you wish." He smiles looking at the top of her head as she's sliding his pants down.

She takes his hand and leads him to the tub. Shane steps in it looking at her n****s, thinking "Damn I will be happy as hell when I can make love to you Star Eyes" He closes his eyes when she starts washing his body.

The next morning Nicholas arrived at the palace before six. He wanted to be there when the twins woke up for their feeding. When Winter and Shane walk into the nursery Nick had already fed, bathe, and dressed Little Gem and Little Star.

Winter takes a picture of Nick and their daughters. "I don't know what I'm going to do. The both of you are going to be so spoiled our daughters."

"That's right. Spoiled rotten." Shane chuckles and reaches for Little Star and kisses her forehead then he kisses Little Gem's head. "Breakfast is on the table"

"Shane is right these two are going to be spoiled. After all, they are our little girls" Nick kisses his daughter's head. Then he shook his head. "Wilder is talking nonsense." He blocks Wilder out.

"I can't have breakfast with you four this morning. Aurora and her sister are on their way. I'll eat after my meeting." Winter is looking at Nick's eyes "What's wrong with him and Wilder?"

Shane turns to look at him. "It seems that Wilder is taking over"

Nick start sniffing and looks at Winter then he shook his head. "My mate is here" He walks past her and Shane.

They are walking behind him. Shane still has Little Star in his arms. Winter looks at Little Gem in Nick's arms. "Maybe I should take our daughter from him. It seems that the palace is the place to find your mates"

Shane laughs 'Yes Star Eyes it does seem that way. Little Gem is fine. I think "he's looking at Nick staring at a beautiful medium-complexion young lady with brown eyes.

"Mate" Nick and the woman mumble and walk toward each other.

"Aurora is Nick's second chance mate" Winter mumbles looking at the couple.

Options

"f**k" Manny yells after he hangs the phone up from speaking with Buster.
"Mutherfuckers, Gilbert's SUV is parked in the parking deck but he and the

others are nowhere to be found. Hell, I know those assholes didn't double cross us."

Manuel is calling Sammo, he's one of the men that was with Gilbert. Manuel throws his phone into the wall. "If those old gizzards get free we'll lose every damn piece of property that we took from them. I wonder who in the hell helped them. I sure those men didn't let those old farts beat their asses."

Manny briskly turns and points at his brother. "No they didn't. That nasty a*s friend of hers. Ciara yeah, she's behind this s**t. Somehow mother has said something or gotten word to her." He nods his head "Yeah that's it. That can only mean one dame thing. Shane" He yells

"I'm so f*****g tired of Shane sticking his damn nose in my business. That day at the restaurant when Penelope had set it up for us to take Winter. He and Nicholas's asses were right there. Winter Firewalker personal f*****g knights in shining armor. I didn't go inside because I saw them outside. I kept driving by. " Manuel rubs his chin. "Maybe it's the right time to attack the pack that bought Shane's land. Can you imagine the look on Shane's face if we take over his old territory?"

"Now you're talking. I like that. The land that Shane fought so damn hard to keep from us. Hell yes" Manny chuckles

"Why the hell haven't you contacted me? Where is the b***h that you have been so busy f*****g that you have forgotten about me?" A 5'5 black haired yells while walking over to Manuel with her hands on her hips.

"b***h, didn't I tell you that my brother and I had some important matters to tend to. What the hell are you doing here ?" Manuel looks at her with a frustration

Manny shook his head. "Hello to you to Tomi. I can't say that's is a pleasure to see you. But I'll be lying. Manuel I'm going outside to speak with the men about the little matter we just talked about. You seem to have your hands full. Handle that." He points at the woman.

She rolls her eyes at him then she looks at Manuel "Yeah handle me. I wish you would try."

Manuel takes a deep breath "Tomi take your a*s home. I don't have time for your bullshit" He walks out of the room.

She starts walking around the house going from room to room looking for a woman. After she doesn't find any women here. "Damn I thought for sure that his a*s was up to something. I wonder what important matter are they up to." Tomi walks outside to look around. She's looking at some of the men thinking "damn their handsome asses sure do look familiar."

At the palace, all eyes besides Shane are on Winter as Nick is leaning close to Aurora's neck and is sniffing her. Winter kisses Shane's arm. "It seems that Nicholas has a good mate. He deserves a second chance."

Shane kisses the top of her head. "Yes, I agree he does deserve it. I'm happy for him." He's looking at Nick introducing Little Gem to Aurora.

"Damn, is Winter not going to say anything." Parker is talking to Harper through their link.

Harper looks at her than at Winter "I take it that she's okay with it. Or she putting up one amazing damn act"

"Yep" Parker nods her head

Angie is looking at Little Gem in Nick's arms wondering "does he have another mate and if so where is she"

Nick takes his mate's hand and walks over to Winter and Shane. "It looks like we four need to talk."

"Queen Winter, this must be King Shane. Or should I say your McDreamy?" Aurora hugs Winter.

"Hi Roe, yes this is my McDreamy. It's good to see you." Winter is hugging her.

Shane and Nicholas's chuckle looking at their mates.

Aurora looks at Little Gem then at Little Star. "Wait a minute " She sniffs Little Gem "Win is this your pup?"

Winter nods her head. "It's a long story. Let's discuss it in there." She's pointing to the sitting room.

“Oh okay,” Roe is looking at Nicholas confused.

When they walk into the room. Shane closes the door behind them. Nicholas is looking at his mate concerned that she'll have a problem with Little Gem. He has already decided if Auroura does then he'll reject her. No one is more important to him than his daughter. Shane pats his back and then they all sit down.

Winter tells Aurora everything from the beginning when she and Nicholas were mates until now. She looks at Nick. “Roe, he's a good man with a big heart. I don't blame him for choosing his mother over me. I would have done the same thing to save my mother. As for our twins as I said we're co-parenting. Which is working out much better than I expected. I hope that you will accept our daughters. You and I have known each other since we were two years old. You are one of my oldest and dearest friends. I know that they will be in good hands.”

Aurora takes Little Gem from Nicholas. “Win I have always told your a*s that you were rare. Superfecundation pregnancy just proved that I was right all along. It looks like we four have two little ones to raise.”

Nicholas kisses her cheek “Thank you for being so understanding.”

“How could I not understand. Just look at these beautiful little faces.” Aurora kisses the top of Little Gem's head. “Now let talk about these rogues then Winter and I need to discuss merging our hotel and restaurant together. It seems that we're merging everything today.” She laughs

“So it seems we are.” Winter looks at Nick and nods her head. Then she looks at Shane and smiles

Shane winks at her and kisses her forehead. “I have a meeting right after we are done with that jerk”

“Let's hope you don't have to k**l him. Today is a good day so far.” Winter shook her head then attention goes to Aurora.

Aurora is telling them about the night she smelt the rogues. Shane is figuring that the rogues were looking for him after seeing that it was a different pack they moved on. Nicholas isn't getting a good feeling about it and he wants her and her pack to move with him as soon as possible. Aurora agreed to that

tomorrow. She has to tell her pack first that she has found her mate and they are moving again after just settling in.

Winter's phone beeps, and she reads the text. She looks at Shane and then at Roe. "The sooner you move the better. Maybe we don't_" She stops in the middle of her sentence. "Damn that's it. I'm changing the name of the palace to meet your mate." She's walking out of the room.

Shane, Nicholas, and Aurora are walking behind her. They are wondering who found their mate now.

Aurora walks beside Winter. "Who is he?"

"That is King Kristoff Fontaine. The King of the sea." Winter looks at her

"I wasn't too far off when I said he was a rogue fish." Roe is looking at Kristoff burying his head in her sister's neck.

Shane and Nicholas look at each other. Shane leans close to him "Your mate's sister just save the Fish King's life. I have planned his death in my head so many times."

Nicholas chuckles. "So had I "

Sabrina walks into Irving's bedroom. He's looking out the window. She noticed that he has been quiet since he and Nicholas returned from the palace yesterday. During dinner, he only said about three words. She thought that he would tell her why Reese wanted to see him. She opened their link but he has blocked her out. She walks over to stand beside him and is looking out the window. "Something out there must be very interesting"

He shook his head "No, not really.

"What did Reese have to say? Is there anything new about the bastards that are plotting to kidnap our grandkids?" She's looking at him concerned

"No" He shook his head again. "They wouldn't allow me to see them. Damn it I have f****d up so bad that Winter hates me. She denied me from seeing our grandkids. Damn it. Before you say that I'm only upset because of who Winter is. That's not it. Right now, I could care less about her status or his next mate

status. Let me rephrase that. As long as it's not a rogue. I want to spend some time with Nicolasa. Shantana also because I realized they are a package deal. Nicholas made that clear on the drive back home. " Irving turns to look at her "There was a picture of Winter and the twins on Shane's desk. He has it sitting on it so proudly. But I didn't see that at the time. Nor did I understand how he and our son could accept the situation. So I was wondering how those two get along so well. After listening to our son talking bout the twins I realize that he and Wilder love them both equally. Who am I to disapprove or to say anything negative about it. All I want is my son back and for those two little ones to be safe."

"Well now. It took the loss of your son to realize that you can't mess around in other people's life. But I know you and there is something else on your mind. "She's patting his arm.

"Dollar Bill and Gus I have been trying to remember all the places they like to change at. I have narrowed it down. I'm planning to talk with Nicholas about it when he arrives. I don't want to overstep my boundaries again." Irving looks at her and sees that she's communicating with someone.

Sabrina smiles then she laughs "Guess what Nick has found his second chance mate. She's an Alpha and a friend of Winter's. He said that she and her pack is moving here tomorrow."

Irving smiles and mumbles "thank you Moon Goddess for not condemning my son for my sin."

She wraps her arms around him and looks up at him. "Is good for you that she didn't."

"Can you ever forgive me for being stupid?" He wraps his arms around her and kisses the top of her head.

"Yes, this time. Don't let it happen again. If so I'm rejecting your a*s" Sabrina lays her head against his chest.

"Don't worry dear, there will not be a next time " Irving sniffs her hair. "I promise"

In a bar in neutral territory, Gus and several other rogues are partying before they make their move to kidnap the twins. Dollar Bill is sitting at a table looking at an old blueprint of the palace. "Damn I wonder has my old buddy made any changes" He mumbles while studying the blueprint.

Gus is behind Dollar Bill dancing with a she-wolf. "Man leave that s**t alone until tomorrow. Tonight is about partying and getting our sticks dipped. " He's spanking the woman's b**t.

Dollar Bill hit the table with his fist. "Damn it, Gus you should be taking this s**t seriously. We both know that Pilar and Reese aren't dummies. Now we have o out smart Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. I don't know about you but I for one don't want to get caught.

"s**t man lighten up a little. No one is going to get caught. Besides you're wasting your time reading that s**t. I already have a plan and know how to get into the palace." Gus blows kisses the woman and dances toward the door.

"Hell, none of his damn plans has worked before. I can't take any chances I need to know all the ways to get the hell out of there." Dollar bill looks at Gus as he closes the door. "i**t"

Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff are walking out of Shane's office. Harper and Parker have been teasing Angie about being mated to the fish King. They kept telling her that she was going to drown. Or maybe she'll turn into a fish. Winter and Aurora have been laughing at Angie because she's taking every word the twins say seriously.

Kristoff looks at Winter thinking "She is the perfect woman for me. But since I've met my beautiful mate, I can't reject her." He walks over to Angie " Little Mermaid are you ready to leave." He extends his hand to her

Angie looks at him confused and shook her head "I can't breathe underwater. Nope, nope you're not drowning me, Mister. I'll never be fish. Nope not Angie"

All the women burst out laughing. Shane and Nicholas are also laughing. Kristoff tries to hold his laughter in but he couldn't. Angie is looking around the room at everyone laughing. She folds her arms ' I don't see anything funny." She shook her head and frowns.

“My beautiful Little Mermaid. You won’t drown or turn into a fish. After we have completed the mating process you will be able to breathe underwater as well as on land as you do now. ” Kristoff kisses the top of her head

Angie looks at Parker and Harper “You two haven’t changed one bit. That was so mean.” She looks at her mate “I’m ready but tomorrow morning we have to be at my pack. My sister is moving to her mate’s pack.

“That reminds me, Roe, I want to buy that land from you.” Winter looks at Shane. “I miss that tree where we had our first kiss.” She winks at him

Shane chuckles “To be honest so do I. You and I have had a lot of first there. It would be nice to keep it in the family. But why do I believe you have another reason” He sits down beside her.

Winter kisses his cheek “I have a strong feeling that the Stonewalls will go there. I want to be there when they do. As a matter of fact, I believe we all should be there to greet them.” She looks around the room

“I don’t know who you all are talking about greeting. Nay and I sure would love to be on the greeting wagon” Traylor looks at Shane as he and Nayla walk into the room.

Shane walks over to him and does the bro hug. So does Nicholas. Shane introduces Traylor and Nayla to everyone.

“It’s been a long time. I hope you have found your mate.” Nayla hugs Kristoff and she hears a growl. She looks at Angie “I take that as a yes. Congratulations”

Traylor wraps his arms around her and stares at Kristoff. “Nay who is this man that you felt free to hug.”

Nayla laughs “Kris and I are old friends. We use to play together when we were kids. His father and my father were friends.”

“Oh okay. He’s safe since he has a mate.” Tray narrow his eye looking at Kristoff.

Kristoff pulls Angie close to him “On that note me and my mate will make our exit.” He turns to look at Winter and Shane. “I and half of my warriors will be

there. I can't leave my land unprotective since Manuel Stonewall has fallen in love with it."

Nicholas walks over to the bassinet looking at the twins. Aurora walks behind him and wraps her arms around him. "I can't leave my pack unprotective overnight. So I should be on my way."

He turns to look at her. "My mother and Beta are in charge of my pack tonight. You're not getting out of my sight until we are marked and completed the mating process." Nicholas kisses the top of her thinking "the last time I left my mate it ended with me rejecting Win and I never got the chance to mark her. I'm not making the same mistake twice."

After everyone had left Nayla and Winter sat on the sofa talking and showing each other pictures of their pups. Shane and Traylor are on the patio. Shane is updating his cousin about the Manny, Manuel, and the kidnapping plot.

"It seems that I and my mate visit you at the right time. I know how they have been a pain in your a*s for years. This time all the bastards will die. Damn Jackie is alive. Her a*s needs to die too." Traylor pat Shane's shoulder

"Jackie is living on thin ice. I do mean thin. Star Eyes has already set her execution day. Man, I'm glad you're here for this. It's been a long time since we have fought side by side. My mother is looking forward to seeing you. She even baked us brownies. The peanut butter brownies we use to eat." Shane looks over at the twins

"Man no one is touching those two. I can see that in your and Nick's eyes. I would die before anyone takes my little cousins." Traylor is walk in behind Shane

"Thank you" Shane stops when he is between the two bassinets. "Optimus and I will go on a f*****g k*****g spree. Nobody harms what's mine. These beautiful little ones and that beautiful woman over there is mine. I would k**l anyone that hurts them"

Options

While Ciara, Airel, and Pilar are waiting for Melanie to finish dressing. She slept late this morning. Reese, Cooper, Clayton, and Nesib are in the second-floor den. Nesib has been telling them about his two schools forcing him and his mate to sign over all of their properties. Manny even emptied their bank

accounts. They have nothing to live off of after all the hard work. He can't believe that Shane would risk his life to save him and Malanie after all they are Stonewalls.

Cooper chuckles. "My son is a kind, caring, and very thoughtful man."

Reese pats Cooper's shoulder. "One hell of a King. Yes, my daughter has a wonderful mate."

Clayton hands Nesib a glass of whiskey. "I know it's early to drink. But I figured you could use it. After all the bullshit you and Malanie have gone through."

Nesib takes a few sips of the whiskey " My sons have to be stopped. Their hatred for your son has gotten out of hand." he looks at Cooper.

"Don't worry my friend, my nephew Nicholas and Winter will make sure that they are dealt with." Clayton pats Nesib's shoulder

"Now drink up. Macklin and Josey are staying here in one of the packhouses. Only Winter and Shane can authorize you and Melanie to see them.

Nesib jumps up "Macklin is here? That low down dirty jackass."

All the men are looking at him confused. Reese is about to say something when Pilar and the three women walk into the room.

Nesib walks quickly to Malanie and takes her hands. "Macklin is here. He's living in one of the packhouses."

"What? That son of a __. I almost call my own son a son of a bitch." She looks at Reese "why isn't he locked in the dungeon?"

Ciara is looking at Shane and Winter walking into the room. "Are we missing something?"

Clayton hugs her. "Calm down dear. I'm sure they will explain what the hell is going on to us." He cut his eyes at Nesib

Shane sits down and Winter sits on his lap. "Who do we have to k**l?" They are looking at their parents.

Pilar shook her head "we're not sure yet."

Malanie and Nesib sit down. She takes a deep breath “Manny and Nesib were both in love with that tramp Jackie. Sorry, Shane but that is what she is. Sleeping with two brothers at the same time. What else would you call a woman that does that sort of thing?” Malanie shook her head and shakes her shoulder. “Nasty”

“There is no need to be sorry. Jackie isn’t anything to me.” Shane winks and kisses Winter’s cheek. She smiles at him. Then they both look at Malanie to continue.

Nesib points at Shane “ We were happy that you refused to mate with Josey. Besides Josey had found her mate and was so happy. Manny, Manuel, and Macklin kept bugging her. So we bought her a cabin in a secluded area and she and her mate moved there after she fake her death. Then Manny and Macklin came up with the plan to k**l you and mate with Jackie. So they can have you land. We walked in on them plotting against you. They forced us to sit there and listen to their devious crap. Hell, they drew straws to see which one would mark her. Manny lost. After their plan didn’t work Manny backed away from Jackie. He might have cared about her. But his hatred for you outweighed his feelings for her. Anyway, Manny started talking to her about getting rid of you. It did not take much talking to her from what we heard. She jumped at the chance of being the Alpha of your pack and taking your money.” Nesib looks at Shane. ” After they were finished discussing their plan that is when my mate and I became their prisoners.”

Shane clenches his fist. “Are you telling me that bastard knew this entire time where you two were?”

The couple nods their heads “yes”

“How did they end up living in Josey’s cabin?” Winter narrows her eyes looking at them

“We didn’t know that he was living there” Malanie frowns “Then that must mean that Manny and Manuel know that Josey is alive.”

Winter looks at Shane “It’s like you will be k*****g Macklin sooner than we expected. But not until I teach Jackie a little something about true love.” Winter gives him a peck on his lip.

Nick is looking around Roe's house. this is the first time that he had ever been there. He and Shane were never friends but they have always respected each other. So, he never had the need to visit Shane.

She takes his hand "I have something special planned for us."

"Oh, really I can't wait" Nicholas chuckles. He knew on the way there she was communicating with someone. He started to ask her if was anything wrong until she smiled. Now he knows who it was when he sees a candle-lit dinner on the balcony. Nick looks over at a king-size mahogany bed that has candles lit on the nightstands, as he's walking to the balcony doors.

Roe smiles looking at the oxtails, steamed fish, Jerk chicken, and rice. " I hope you will like these dishes." She picks up a knife and fork and cut a small piece of the chicken. She feeds it to him.

"Mmm. This is delicious." Nick is chewing while helping her in her chair.

The couple is feeding each other. Roe wipes some sauce off of his lip with her finger. Nick licks her finger and kisses it.

Aurora giggles and kisses him. She stands up and dances to a shelf. Roe runs her hands down the sides of her curves when What One Dance Can Do by Beres Hammond starts to play.

I'd like to tell you a story about

What one dance can do,

One dance can do

One dance can do

A listen up

After one dance on the floor

She came back, wanting for more

For more,

And I don't know what it is

That I've got, but she whispered it was so nice

So nice...

She slowly slides her dress over her head and slides her panties off and drops them on the floor. "Oooo" he shook his head looking at her sexy body and taking his shirt off. He reaches for his pants but she is already unzipping them and drops them to the floor with his briefs. Nick steps out of his pants and picks her up carrying her over to the bed. He kisses her neck and licks her soft spot before he sinks his canines into her neck. Roe softly moans and wraps her legs around him. Nick retracts his canines and licks the wound. He kisses her and whispers on her lips "Mark me, I'm yours"

As soon as Nick says that Aurora's canines go into this neck. He moans and tightens his hold on her. He leans back and looks at her b****t. Nick takes her n****e in his mouth, s*****g on it gently. Nick kisses his way down to her juice box and he doesn't waste any time tasting sweet. Roe moans "Nick, oh Nick" she comes. "My turn" she points to the side of her. Nick moves beside her and lays on his back. Aurora gets on her knees and kisses the head of his hard shaft, and slides her mouth down it. He moans and closes his eyes for a few minutes before he looks at her moving her head up and down. "That feels good" He moans as her releases his milk inside her mouth. Nick sits up and pulls her close up to his body. Roe's core is at his shaft. he pushes it inside her. She moans and moves her body. Both are moaning each other names until they reach their high. He caresses and kisses her b****t and flips her on her stomach and slides her to her knees. Nick pushes his shaft inside her griping her waist as he thrusts her hard and fast. Aurora and Nicholas let out loud howls when they come. He lay his head on her back and mumbles "s**t"

The next morning Sabrina and Irving at having breakfast. They both are excited about meeting their son's mate. Nicholas and Aurora walk into the kitchen. "We're home" Nicholas kisses his mother's head. He cut his eyes at Irving.

Irving stood and walks over to Roe. "Welcome to our family. Have a seat would you like anything to eat or a cup of coffee." He slides the chair out for her.

"No Nick and I ate before we left. Right now, I just want to make sure my pack gets settled in. Before we meet Win and the others." Roe pat Irving's hand.

“After I introduce you to the pack, Blake, and Hayden we’ll be on our way.” Nicholas is looking at Irving wondering “why is he being so accepting of my mate.”

Sabrina walks over to Irving “You did well. I’m proud of you.” She kisses his arm

“It seems that you two have worked things out” Nicholas has Aurora’s hand leading her out the back door.”

“Yes, we have. I believe your father has learned from his mistake” Sabrina looks at Irving

Irving nods his head “yes I have. I won’t make the same mistake twice.”

“That’s good to hear because I sure would have hated to k**l you.” Aurora looks back at him.

Nick snickers “that is still to be determined.”

Irving is looking at an empty doorway “Dear do you think she would?

“Yep, now let’s go outside and be nice.” Sabine takes his hand.

The pack cheered and howl when Nicholas introduced them to Aurora. He warns them to be nice to the Luna and new members or suffer the consequences. Irving is looking around the yard at the members thinking “It’s not the royal pack. But damn it’s large as hell. I’m so proud of my son.”

“I’m going to speak with Janita before we leave.” Roe kisses his cheek

“I’ll be in my office with Blake and Hayden.” Nicholas smiles before he walks inside.

Hayden and Blake are already in the office waiting for him. Congratulations ” Both men yell and bro hugs Nick as soon as he walks into his office.

“Thank you. Damn Roe is special” Nick sits down with a huge smile. He looks at Winter’s picture thinking. “Cuddle Bug I fell in love with you the first time I saw you in the parking lot. I know that you loved me once. I let you down in a huge way. For that, I’m truly sorry. But it wasn’t our destiny to be together. We were only meant to have a beautiful daughter together. At least you and Shane found each other again. I know that he loves you just as much as I did.

He will never let you down and always be by your side. Now I have a beautiful and wonderful mate. I have to let you go.” He put her picture in his desk drawer.

Hayden and Blake are looking at him then they look at each other and nod their heads.

Nick looks at them. “Shane called me this morning. Winter has an idea of how to put an end to the Stonewalls. She’s waiting for Roe and me to be there before she explains it. Also, Shane’s cousin and his wife are there. You two remember Traylor Martakis, who would have thought that he and Shane were related. But anyway, they will be joining us in this battle. I don’t know if it’s safe to take you to the palace since Autumn is your mate. But I know that you and Jammer need to be close to her. But stay in control. “He points at Blake

Blake smiles and nods his head. “We’ll be cool.”

Hayden chuckles. “What do you want me to do?”

“Protect the pack. If Win’s plan is for today then I want you to send half of my warriors and half of Roe’s. That way the pack is still protected. “Nick is communicating with someone. Then he looks at the door to see his father walking in the door.

Irving walks into the office “Son I believe I know where we can find those two assholes that want my grandkids. I made a few calls last night. I found out that were hanging out at the Savage Beast pub. Maybe we should check it out?”

Nicholas rubs his chin then he texts someone. It doesn’t take long before his phone beeps. “I can’t go but Shane and I feel that it would be best if you, his father, Clayton, and King Reese go. We have a rogue problem that we might be taken care of tonight.”

“Me, work with Cooper Atkinson? You can’t be serious.” Irving walks over to stand in front of Nick’s desk

“Yes, I am. Dead serious. So, play nice. Shane, it’s setting it as we speak. Hayden, make sure to contact me at the first sign of trouble. I’m going to see my little ones.” Nick chuckles. “You all are going to love my Gumdrops.”

“How be damn.” Irving shook his head “I never thought I would see the day that Coop and I would be on the same damn side. Well, it’s a first time for everything.”

Options

Gage and Patrice are walking behind Josey and Malcolm. Winter and Shane had sent them to bring the couple to them.

Macklin is looking out the window at them as they enter the palace. “What is that about? Why just those two? Shane’s a*s is up to something. I will be so damn glad when my brothers teach him and that damn Winter a few things. “He chuckles. Macklin doesn’t know that Jackie had come back into the room.

Jackie walks beside him. “Your brothers? I wasn’t aware that you have been in contact with Manny or Manuel.” She gives a stern look. “Explain”

He looks her up and down. “I don’t need to explain a damn thing to you.” Macklin walks out of the room.

She turns to look at him and mumbles “bastard”

Malcolm and Josey have been talking through their links on their way to Winter’s office. They are wondering why do the Queen and King want to see them.

When they walk into the room Shane and Winter are sitting on the sofa in the sitting area of the office. Shane points at two chairs that are across from him and Winter.

“We’ll get right to the reason for this visit. How did Macklin know that you were alive.” Winter looks at her.

The question throws Josey off for a few seconds. “The day of the fight. When Malcolm and I were leaving, we weren’t aware that we were being followed. We thought the only ones that knew were my nephew Madron and my parents. That s until five days later. Macklin showed up at our door saying that he was tired of living as Manny wants him to. Then one day he showed up with Jackie. Mardon has always told us not to trust Macklin. He had always thought they were still in contact. But he never had any proof. “

Malcolm takes Josey's hand. "I've always had my doubts about Macklin's intentions. That was one of the reasons we moved out of the cabin. My mate gave him a number that belongs to a prepaid phone. We didn't want him to become suspicious and notify his damn brothers. I had to leave our home to keep my family safe. As you know firsthand my mate's brother doesn't believe in doing any damn thing fair."

Shane nods his head. "I totally understand. Family comes first. I'll do whatever it takes and k**l any assholes that come at what is mine. You did the right thing."

Winter rubs Shane's shoulder. "Macklin has been lying to you two. I suspect that he was planted with you to keep your brothers if you two comings and goings. We can't leave traitors alive. He was also involved in your parent's disappearance and selling all of their properties and money." She's looking at Josey.

Josey jumps up and yells. "His fake concerning a*s. I can't believe that I fell for his bullshit."

"Calm down and hear us out." Shane motions for Malcolm to go to his mate. "We'll deal with him and his damn mate. They are being moved to better accommodations as we speak. We hope that you four will raise their children. Teach them to better a hell of a lot better than their parents."

Malcolm wraps his arms around Josey. "Let's sit down and hear what the King and Queen have to say." He turns to look at Shane. "Four? What do you mean the four of us?"

The door opens and Nesib and Malanie walk into the room. Josey runs over to her parents. She's crying while her parents are consoling her and kissing her head.

In the dungeon, Macklin is looking at Jackie sitting on a cot in the cell across from him. Dimitri nor Yolanda would inform them why they are being arrested. Dimitri would only say that they are following Queen and King's orders.

"I told your stupid a*s they can't be trusted. But now you were so headstrong about seeing Shane again that you put our family in jeopardy." Macklin yells

Jackie looks up at him. “You are so f*****g delusional. They would have found us regardless of where we went. Believe me, I know Shane. Once he has his mind set on something or someone he always gets his way.”

Manuel tried to warn Manny and me about your no. He was right about your a*s being so damn hot between your f*****g legs. I should have left your a*s to die. Believe me, if we didn’t need your worthless a*s I would have never bothered marking your a*s.”

She walks over to the cell bars. “Need me? What the hell do you mean if you all didn’t need me?”

He waves his hands at her. “Take your a*s to sleep or use your damn brain to come up with a way to get us the hell out of this mess.”

“Tell me what you meant by that. ” Jackie yells while shaking the bars.

“f**k you” Macklin smirks and waves his arms at her.

“You bastard tell me what you meant. What are you not avoiding telling me? ” Jackie yells again. But only to be ignored.

“Now that is a good question. So Macklin, tell her that you and Manny drew straws to see which one of you would trick her into doing a horrible task.” Winter walks between both cells. She looks at him than at Jackie.

Shane is standing beside Winter. “Jackie, I should have listened to my first insist when I found out we were mates. That was to reject your a*s. But since the Moon Goddess had designed you for me I gave you a chance. I have only regretted two things in my life. The first one is not finding Star Eyes after she didn’t come back to visit my pack. The second thing is that I accepted your a*s. ”

Winter walks closer to the cell where Jackie “Girl they played your a*s like a fiddle. Did you know they drew straws to see which one would convince you to betray my McDreamy? Both brothers said they loved you. But when it came to choosing love or my mates’ properties they choose properties, not you. What do you think of that? ” She looks her head and looks over her shoulder at Macklin. “Am I lying? “

Macklin looks at her and smirks.

“Pure greed. Let’s not forget kidnapping.” Shane looks at Macklin than at Jackie “you were on a pawn for getting revenge on me in the end. Thank you for being wicked as hell. If not, I wouldn’t be mated to the love of my life.” Shane kisses Winter’s cheek. “You both will die the same time we will Manny and Manuel. Yes, my Star Eyes wants them to see you die. So she will.”

Macklin turns his nose up and looks at Shane. “How did you find out?”

Shane narrows his eyes and gives him a stern look. “Your parents told us. Oh, that’s right you don’t know. They’re here. I and some men killed the son of bitches that was holding them.” He takes Winter’s hand. “We have a meeting to go attend Gage said that Nicholas and the others have arrived.”

“If my calculations are correct then you two will be free from the hear and dead before dawn.” Winter looks at Jackie “This right here is real love. Not that fake s**t that you two have. To be honest I don’t know what to call whatever it is you two have or call it.”

Jackie is crying looking at Shane’s hand entwined around Winter’s as they are walking out of the dungeon. “I hate the day that you marked me.” She wiped tears from her cheek and screamed.

Macklin sits on the cot. “To be honest after I marked your a*s, I realized that I never had true feelings for you. I only wanted you because Manny did. Hell, once I thought about it that has always been one of my problems. That is, I had to be like my big brother. when I came to my senses and was ready to reject you, we discovered you were pregnant. I couldn’t leave my pup. So, I stayed.” He lays back and closes his eyes.

She frowns looking at him thinking “I threw my life away for this worthless piece of s**t. Damn, I can’t believe I’m that gullible.”

Denzel and Zylus are on jogging back to the pack house after a run. They have been discussing the attack that Manny and Manuel have planned. Both men know that the brothers aren’t telling them everything. They are wondering if the reason is the woman that has arrived. They know her from somewhere but can’t seem to place her.

Tomi is on the patio doing jazzercise when they return. She stops and looks at them. She tilts her head “Why can’t I remember who the hell they are. One

damn thing I'm sure of is they weren't rogues when I met them." She walks off the patio toward them.

"s**t, here comes trouble," Denzel mumbles while pretending not to see her.

"How do you want to handle this trouble?" Zylus bends down to tie his shoes.

Denzel looks down at him. "If she remembers still pretend. Make sure no one is around then we will grab her a*s. We can't let our hard work go down the drain."

Tomi walks up to them then she walks around the two men looking them up and down. "Have we met?"

Denzel looks at her "I'm damn sure if I would have met you I wouldn't forget you. You are one stunning woman." He smiles and winks at her.

She giggles "Well I must say one thing for you. You have wonderful taste." Tomi sticks her hand out toward him

Denzel takes her hand and kisses the back of it. he looks at her and winks. "I'm only speaking the truth ma'am"

Tomi starts twirling her hair. "Well, I better be on my way." She turns to walk away and almost falls from throwing her hips too hard.

"Well done. Mr. Charmer" Zylus elbows him in his side.

Denzel is still looking at Tomi "Thanks but now I know where we have seen her. She was one of the rogues that we ran off the property a while back. This isn't good. Let's just hope she doesn't remember. We need to find a way to move the attack up."

Tomi is humming when she walks into the study thinking "that is a hunk of a man. Hell, he's right about one thing. If I would have met him before I sure as hell would remember his sexy a*s too."

Manuel looks at her wondering what has caused her mood to change so quickly. He rubs his chin thinking back to when she stormed out the door not too long ago calling him everything but his name. Now she is humming. "Just what in the hell has she done that she's humming now." He walks over to the

window and his eyes land on Denzel and Zylus sparring. Manuel is about to ask her about it when Manny walks into the room

“It’s time. The attack will be tomorrow night. So be ready. Tomi if you’re still here then be ready to fight. Everyone here fights.” He walks out of the room.

She chuckles. “He’s playing right?”

Manuel is walking out the door “Nope. I suggest you take those fake a*s nails off”

Tomi is looking at her fingernails. ” He’s such a douche bag”

After the meeting, Shane and the men are on the patio. Winter, Nayla, and the other women are laughing and talking about their pups. Parker, Harper, Roe, and Angie are looking forward to having pups.

“I can’t wait to have another pup” Winter smiles “Maybe a little McDreamy to go with our Little Star and Gem.”

The way you two be on each other. I predict your a*s will be pregnant as soon as Dr. hackle releases your a*s.” Parker points at Winter

“I have to agree with my sister. Star Eyes and McDreamy can’t keep their hands off of each other. Sometimes I believe they are made of custom magnets. that only attaches them.” Harper holds her hands up and then brings them in quickly together. “Pup number three is on the way”

Nayla laughs “I’m so proud of my five little ones. Sometimes I think I want to have one or two more. Then one of them would do something to change my mind”

All the women laugh looking at the men walk into the room. Shane sits beside Winter and kisses her cheek. “They have just arrived. Star Eye I hope your plan works.” He looks at Nicholas

“Well, I told my father to play nice. Let’s hope he listens to me” Nicholas kisses his Gumdrop on the side of her head.

Blake glances over at Autumn then he looks at winter. She's looking at him with a stern look and shook her head. He nods his head and picks up his glass of juice.

"I can't believe my daughter told me to play nice with Irving" Reese is thinking as he, Irving, Cooper, and Clayton are walking into the Savage Beast.

Irving cut his eyes at Reese and Copper, thinking. "Play nice. Play nice Nick said. I still can't believe I'm on the same side as Cooper Atkinson."

Cooper roughly rubs his chin thinking "if my granddaughters weren't in danger I wouldn't have agreed to this. Irving if you do one damn thing I'll k**l your a*s"

Clayton is walking behind the three men wondering 'which one will k**l Irving'

The four men are looking around the pub. Irving touches Reese's arm and points at a secluded table that is in the dark.

Reese looks in that direction and motions for them to walk over there.

The four men are drinking whiskey and beer. They haven't seen Irving and the others when they came into the pub.

"Are you sure that is the only way to go in there unnoticed? Hell, I've never been a good swimmer" a blonde-haired man is shaking his head.

"Neither am I. " The older brown-haired man looks at Dollar Bill. "You both know that."

Dollar Bill points between the two men "You both will live. I'm sure that Reese has forgotten about that entrance since King Cypress and Queen Lillian retired. I'm sure King Kristoff doesn't use it."

Gus is sipping his beer. "Reese was right when he said that building that cave was a good idea. He's about to find out just how good of an idea it is."

"Tell me Gus just how good it is" Reese pats Gus's shoulder.

Gus looks up at Reese about the same time Dollar Bill is looking up at Irving. Cooper and Clayton are standing behind the other two men.

“Long time no see” Gus scratches his head still looking at Reese.

Reese is looking at the blueprints of the palace that is on the table. “That’s an old draft. My beautiful Pilar and I have remolded the palace since you two bastards were there. As for the cave. No, I haven’t forgotten about it. All four of you would be dead before you made one step on the platform. My son-in-law isn’t a fool he’s on top of everything. Especially when it comes to protecting my daughter and our grandkids.”

Cooper looks at the blonde-haired man “Ron, I thought I warned you years ago about hanging around those two. I have always said they will be the death of you. It seems that I was right.”

Ron takes a deep breath and drinks the rest of his whiskey.

Clayton looks at the other man. “Hell man I don’t know you but one damn thing for sure I know that I’m going to k**l you” He pats the man’s head.

“Jerry. My name is Jerry. We’ll just have to see about that.” He looks at Clayton.

“I’m sure we will see in a few minutes.” Clayton pat Jerry’s head again.

Dollar Bill picks his beer up “In case you have forgotten this is neutral territory.” He raises the bottle at Reese

Reese chuckles.” In case you have forgotten all territory is mine. We can end it here or outside. But it will end tonight.”

Irving pushes his sleeves up. “Reese is right. No f*****g body will ever hurt our grandkids. So what’s it going to be?”

“Yeah right. I’m not going any damn where. I’m going to enjoy my drink” Dollar Bill winks at Irving and takes a sip of his beer.

“I was hoping one of you bastards said that. I’m King Reese I’m seizing this place. If it’s anything left I’ll give it back to you. If not Hell I guess I’ll just have to buy you another one. Everyone but these mutherfuckers get the hell out of here.” Reese is looking around the pub.

Jerry, Ron, Gus, and Dollar Bill are looking at everyone running out of the pub

Cooper chuckles right before he grabs Ron out of the chair by his head and yanks him out of the chair. He throws him across the room and shifts into Alpha wolf Taurus. Now Taurus is staring down a brown wolf. Taurus and the wolf charge at each other, and the wolf jumps into the air. Taurus stops running when he is under the wolf and jumps up with his mouth open. He clamps down on the wolf's stomach and slams him to the floor. The wolf howls while Taurus is mauling him. Taurus doesn't stop until the wolf stops howling.

Bandit Clayton black wolf has Jerry's average size tan wolf shoulder in his mouth, He's dragging the wolf across the floor. The wolf is kicking and snapping at Bandit. Bandit swings the wolf into the drums that are on stage. The wolf tries to stand up. As soon as he does he sees the large black wolf land on him. Bandit sinks his teeth into the wolf's neck and bites down until the wolf stops breathing.

Igor has already jumped on Kort. Kort looks at Foggy than at Igor. But all he sees is Igor's large black claw coming at his head. He flies into the table. Igor is now standing over him growling. Kort swings at Igor. But Igor catches the wolf's claw in his mouth and rips it off. Kort starts whining and snaps at Igor. Igor claws the wolf's chest before his sharp claws slice Kort's throat.

Spartan and Foggy are on two legs. Foggy tries to bite Spartan neck but howls when Spartan's sharp teeth sink into the right side of his face and tear the entire side off. He spits the flesh on the floor. Blood from Foggy's face is dripping on the floor. Foggy is looking at Spartan and is breathing hard. Spartan lets out a loud growl before he rips the wolf's head off.

After k*****g the four jerks and shifting back into their human. Reese, Cooper, Irving, and Clayton are sitting at the bar drinking whiskey to celebrate their victory.

"Damn I have to admit it felt good to fight again." Reese chuckles

"Yes, it did. After I retired Shane didn't like me to join in the battles." Cooper is pouring everyone another round of whiskey.

Clayton sips his whiskey. "Nothing like k*****g some rogues."

Irving chuckles. "Clay old buddy you're right." He looks at Cooper. " As much as I have to admit it was a pleasure to fight beside you."

Cooper nods his head. “ I’m glad that we were on the same side. After all, we are family now because of our grandkids. Let’s try to get along for their sake if nothing else.”

Reese and Clay are looking at Irving waiting for his response.

“Irving holds his glass up in the air. “To family”

“To family” Coop, Clay, and Reese raise their glasses up.

Options

Winter and Shane are in the sitting room with their mother and aunt. They are waiting for their fathers and uncle to return. Nicholas, Aurora, Kristoff, and Angie have left to check on their packs. Shane is looking at Winter wondering where did she come up with her plan. Damn my mate is brilliant” She smiles at her.

Winter winks at him.

“I must say that I never thought in a million years that Irving was going to play nice. He showed us a different side of himself.” Reese kisses Pilar’s forehead.

Cooper sits beside Ariel and takes her hand. “Hell, I have to admit that I was wrong. I just knew that one of us was going to k**l his a*s.” He looks at Winter and Shane. “I can’t say that he fought like hell to protect both of our grand. But the main thing is that he fought and didn’t turn on us.”

Shane nods his head and looks at Winter. She is also nodding her head.

Clayton is handing Reese, and Cooper glasses of whiskey then he sits down beside Ciara. “Maybe he has changed”

“We’ll see. I don’t want to jump the gun with just one good deed. I know some people do change. Irving is known to do things for a motive. Let’s hope for his sake that he has had a change of heart. If not I’ll rip it out. Nobody messes with my little ones.” Winter looks at Shane

“My mate is right when it comes to those two, we can’t take a chance. I agree with my Star Eyes.” Shane kisses her cheek “It’s your decision. Whenever you feel comfortable.”

Parker, Harper, ace, and Bronson are standing at the door looking at Winter. Winter looks at them and mind links them "to be careful"

"We will. "All four-mind links her

"You and Shane be careful too," Harper and Parker tell her and Shane through their links.

Winter and Shane nod their heads. He pats Winter's thigh we should spend some time with Little Star and Gem before we leave."

"I would love to do that. Now since Nick and Roe are gone, we can finally hold them" Winter laughs as she and Shane stand up.

"Be careful you two. I want everyone to come back unharmed." Reese looks at Shane at than at Winter.

"Okay father" Shane and Winter walk out of the room.

They see Autumn and Sacha walking toward them. Autumn is upset because Winter has ordered her to stay at the palace. She wants to fight beside her sister and the others. Winter doesn't give her time to say anything. "No Autumn I have made my decision and there isn't anything you can say will change it. Besides I want you and Sacha to stay with the twins. Don't let them out of your sight." She takes her sister and brother's hands. "Do this for me. I'll feel a lot better."

Autumn doesn't say anything for a few minutes, she inhales "Okay, we can't have your mind on my nieces. You have to focus on the battle."

Shane looks at her concerned about her words. He sees that it did calm Autumn down. Sacha shakes his head looking at Autumn walking down the hall.

"When will she learn you by now. You don't want her to get hurt." Sacha walks behind his sister.

"Damn that is one intelligent young man. You had me worried for a minute." Shane picks Win up bridal style and walks upstairs.

She buries her head in his chest. Autumn is like I was at her age. She will be a great fighter one day. She still has a lot to learn. This battle against the Stonewalls isn't the one to test her in."

He carries her to the nursery where the twins are sleeping. Winter is still in his arms when she picks up Little Gem then Star. Shane sits down in one of the rockers with his family and starts rocking. Winter is singing You Are My Sunshine.

Sabrina is cracking up listening to Irving. He's telling her about the fight and him drinking and talking with Cooper and the others.

"Damn I had fun. I haven't enjoyed myself like that in a long damn time." Irving pours him and her a glass of wine.

"See what happens when you listen to our son and play nice." She chuckles.

Irving nods his head. "Yes, I do. I'm looking forward to having another grandfather's night out." He's looking at Nicholas, Roe talking to the higher ranks.

Then Nick takes Roe's hand and walks into the den where his parents are. "Tonight, I don't want either of you outside. It's just a precaution. Roe and I won't be here. Half of her pack will be here."

"I'm not going to ask what is going on. I'm only going to say is for both and you to be careful" Sabrina walks over and hugs them.

"I take it this has something to do with Stonewalls" Irving downs his wine and walks over to the bar to pour him something stronger this time.

Nicholas walks to stand beside him. "Yes, it is. Thank you for tonight. Winter, Shane, Roe, and I appreciate what you, King Reese, and the others did."

Irving pat Nicholas's shoulder. "Those are my grandpups. We have to keep them safe. I'll die for them."

Nicholas leans his head a little and stares at him "I believe you" He hugs Irving

Sabrina is looking at them thinking. "I never thought I would see this day."

“Alpha, they’re here” Kim walks into the room.

“Thank you” Nick looks at Kim than at his mate. “Gumdrop, that’s our queue to be on our way.”

Denzel and Zylus have been trying to stay out of Tomi’s sight. They can’t afford for her to remember them especially right now. He has been trying to figure out what is Manny and Manuel not telling him and his men. He saw Manny speaking with Oden about twenty minutes ago, Now Odin has disappeared. He starts looking around the yard and notices that some of the Stonewall men are also gone.

Zylus and some of Denzel’s men have been looking for Odin when Manny calls everyone to the middle of the yard. Manuel is looking toward the woods while his brother is waiting for all the men. Manuel is also looking at Denzel thinking “Something about his a*s rubs me the wrong f*****g way. I’ll k**l his a*s during the battle. That would also save us a lot of money.”

“Tonight is a preview of the battle that we’ll fight soon. This will show you what you need to improve on. Remember don’t leave anyone alive.” Manny looks at tt the men than at Denzel.

Denzel nods his head. After the meeting ended Zylus and two more inform Denzel that Odin left with two hundred men.

“f**k. “Where in the hell did, they go?” watch your backs.

Inside the house, Tomi is still on cloud nine and hoping that Manuel doesn’t make it out of the fight alive. She has been fantasizing about making love to Denzel. She didn’t hear Manuel and Manny walking into the room.

“What the hell is wrong with your woman?” Manny points at her

“Besides crazy as hell who knows. Her a*s has been acting strange lately.” Manuel taps her shoulders ‘Earth to Tomi. Bring your a*s back to earth.”

She jumps and looks at him ‘ Damn I don’t know what I was thinking. Well, I guess I better be on my way.” She stood up “I’ll meet you two at the usual place.”

“Not this time. You’re going with us. “ Manny shook his head

“What ?” She yells looking back and forth at the two brothers.

Everyone here has to fight. I told your a*s not to come. But no, you didn’t listen. Now you will just have to join the rest of us. Now you can get your mind on something else. Hell, you were probably thinking about a way to spend my damn money. Let’s go” Manuel is walking out the door behind Manny

“I didn’t come here to fight. Damn it” Tomi screams and stomps her feet.

A couple of hours later, Winter, Shane, Nicholas, Roe, Nayla, Traylor, Angie, and Kristoff are on the patio.

“Are you sure that they will attack tonight?” Angie looks at Winter.

Now everyone is looking at Winter beside Shane. He’s looking at the woods in the north.

“Yes, I’m sure they will. Just be patient. Angie, you have never had any patients. Just sit there and flirt with your mate.” Winter points at Angie kissing Kristoff’s neck

Traylor and Nayla is looking toward the south. Then they look at one another. “Be careful Nay” He whispers on her lips.

“You too, my love” She gives him a peck on his lips

Nicholas and Roe are staring to the west. “Stay close to me, Gumdrop” He kisses her forehead.

Roe rubs his chest “That was my plan, sweetheart. “

Shane kisses his mark on Winter’s neck. “Star Eyes I love you. Optimus and I don’t want you and Rieka out of our sight. Don’t forget we have a date tomorrow night.”

“My handsome McDreamy, Rieka, and I never want you or Optimus out of our sight either. A date. I’m looking forward to it.” She licks his lips.

He winks at her and smiles. Then his smile fades when he sees her serious expression

“Something is wrong.” She looks at Nicholas. “Tell your pack to be ready. Some are on their way there.

“s**t, I had a feeling that a*****e would do that” Nicholas hit the chair arm with his fist.

Shane is about to ask Winter how did she know. When Lanita run to the patio. “Roe you were right my mate is a rogue. A rogue that we will have to k**l.” She falls to the floor and sits down crying.

Roe squats down and hugs her. “I’m sorry. I was only teasing you. I wasn’t serious.”

Winter laughs “We have one impatience warrior and a drama queen Beta.” She looks at the woods in the south. “Girl there your mate is. He isn’t a rogue. Wipe those tears and go meet your mate. It seems that he wants you too.” She’s pointing at Harper, Parker, and their mates walking in front of Denzel, Zyuls, and hundreds of warriors walking behind them.

“Aww Star Eyes would you like to fill us in on all of this?” She looks at her confused.

Nicholas is also looking at her confused .”I agree with your McDreamy.”

“Manny needed more men so I had Denzel and some of the warriors pretend to be rogues for hire. They were my backup plan. I thought you two would go after the Stonewalls without me. I couldn’t have that. Thanks to Ophelia my plan worked.”

Nicholas is commutating with Blake. “You enlisted Morlock’s pack to fight with my pack.”

“Yes, after listening to everything you two told me about the Stonewalls I knew that they would be greedy and go after your pack soon. Kristoff, thanks to Nayla some of their pack is at your place. See I love it when a plan comes together. “Winter is looking at Lanita and Denzel wrapped around each other. “It’s time to k**l these bastards.

In the woods in the direction that Shane was looking at earlier. Manny, Manuel, and Tomi wolves shifts and are getting dressed.

“This is going to be easy as hell. Yep like taking candy from a baby.” Manny is walking over across to the edge of the woods to look at Aurora’s backyard. “What are they doing here?” He’s looking at Winter, Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff.

“I have no f*****g idea. But I have a better question, my dear brother. What in the hell are the bastards that we paid half of their damn money walking toward the patio. I told you it was something about his a*s that I didn’t like.” Manuel is staring at Denzel walking with a woman wrapped around him.

“That lying bastard. I knew I had seen him before. That is Queen Winter’s cousin and head of the royal pack special force.” Tomi is pointing at Denzel thinking “His sexy a*s played me like a damn fiddle.”

Options

Irving is looking out the window in the direction that the pack ran off in. He is wondering who came. Nicholas never said who it was before he and Aurora left. All he knows is that he and Sabrina were told to stay inside.

Sabrina is opening some packages that arrive a few days ago. She thought it would keep her mind off the battle in the yard and the one that their son is in.

He looks at her taking out a baby activity chair. He chuckles and walks over to her and opens the box that is next to her. It’s another activity chair. “Dear isn’t our grands too young for these?”

“Not if we put two blankets on each side of them. I hope Winter, Shane, and Nick agree soon to let the twin come for a visit. I have only had a chance to see them once. That was the night they were born. They are more beautiful in person.” She smiles thinking about Little Gem and Little Star.

Irving wraps his arms around her “I hope so too” Irving kisses the side of her head.

Close to the border Blake, Hayden and Morlock are looking in the direction that Odin and almost three hundred rogues are running toward them.

“Damn it seems that Queen Winter was right. The Stonewalls’ plan was to divide and conquer. ” Morlocks gives the signal for his pack to shift.

“It’s a good thing we have a smart queen” Hayden looks at Blake signaling their pack to shift.

Blake is also communicating with Nick through their links. He’s informing him that they are about to go into battle. Nick tells him to let him know when it’s over.

Hayden, Blake, and Morlock shifts into their wolves, Spitfire, Jammer, and Osouf.

Odin never expected to see the hundreds of wolves waiting for them. He knew that he can’t retreat now. His tan, black and dark brown wolf let out a loud growl and jumps at Jammer. At the same time, brown wolves are leaping at Spitfire and Osouf.

Nick, Roe, and Morlock’s packs are charging at the rogues.

Osouf caught the wolf by his shoulder and throws him to the ground. The wolf is kicking at him. Osouf bites down on the wolf’s shoulder again and bites it. The wolf is whining and snaps at Osouf. The wolf’s sharp teeth glazed Osouf leg. That only pisses Osouf off and he picks the wolf up and slams him on the ground hard and he starts mauling the wolf. The wolf howls for a few minutes before he stops breathing.

Spitfire and the wolf are clawing at each other while they are on two legs. The wolf head is leaning toward Spitfire’s neck. Spitfire sees the open mouth coming at him. He pushed the wolf backward into a tree. The wolf slides down the tree and looks up at Spitfire with lands on him. Spitfire clamps down on the wolf’s neck and bites it. He doesn’t stop biting until he has a mouthful of flesh. The wolf closes his eyes and Spitfire spits the flesh out of his mouth.

Jammer has already bitten Odin’s wolf ear off. The wolf howls and tries to run away. Jammer is running after him when Jammer is close to him he leaps in the air and lands on the wolf’s back. Odin falls to the ground now the two wolves are rolling down the hill. When they stop rolling Jammer is on top of the wolf with his teeth sunk in his neck. Odin is already dead.

Morlock and Hayden in now in their human form. They are looking at the dead rogues and a few of their dead pack members. Jammer is now behind a tree shifting and dressing.

A few minutes later Blake runs out looking at the fallen warriors. "Damn. How many did we lose?" he walks over to join the two men

"Twenty-two as of right now. That's all the packs." Hayden rubs his chin "f**k"

Morlock inhales and nods his head. "At least after tonight, we won't be bothered with those damn Stonewalls again. Son of a bitches"

Blake just finished telling Nick about the battle. He looks at Hayden. "The Stonewalls are trying to find a way to escape. But Nick said that won't happen."

"I'm not worried about that happening. Not with all of them there." Hayden is looking at Kim running toward him. He's wondering why is she there. He had told her to say in the house with Sabrina. She jumps into his arms and shows him a pregnancy test. He looks at the two lines. "I'm going to be a father" He swings her around.

The packs are howling and cheering.

Lewis and Kristoff's warriors were glad to see Chaske, Dasan, and their warriors. Not because they thought they couldn't win against Manny and Manuel's men. When Kristoff and Angie left to go to the palace some of his men became sick and ended up in the pack hospital. After investigating Lewis discovered that they had been poisoned that morning. Two of the women that Kristoff had paid to spy on Winter ended up working for Manuel. The women left the palace the same day Winter killed the other two women in the closet. Lewis snapped the women's necks after he tortured them.

Dasan points at the woods that are behind one of the packhouses. Chaske nods his head and taps Lewis's arm and points at the woods with his head. He and Dasan are already shifting into Radolf and Comet. Lewis is shifting into Smoke as he looks at the bushes moving. Their men were already in wolf forms.

Rogues are attacked as soon as they run out of the woods. Smoke has killed two rogues and is dragging a wolf by his leg. The wolf is kicking and swinging at him. Smoke bites the wolf's leg and he yanks it. The wolf howls when his leg makes a cranking sound. After breaking the wolf's leg Smoke claws the wolf's chest. Blood is running down the wolf's chest when Smoke bites the wolf's chest and pulls back. He's ripping the skin off. The wolf is barely breathing when Smoke leans back and looks at him until he dies.

Comet and Radolf are fighting two rogues in a circle of dead rogues on the ground around them. A rogue's head is in Radolf's mouth. He bites down on the wolf's head and tears it off. He spits the head on the ground and jumps on another wolf ripping his head off. Radolf sees one of the rogues crawling. He shakes his head and walks over to the wolf. Radolf swings his large sharp claw across the wolf's neck, slicing it open.

Comet is standing over the rogue with blood dripping to the ground. He spits an eyeball on the ground. He sees a reddish average size wolf in the air coming at him. He jumps in the air at the wolf and catches him in his mouth by his stomach. Comet lands on the ground with the wolf still in his mouth. The wolf is wiggling around trying to get out of Comet's hold. Comet bites into the wolf's stomach. The wolf whine when Comet drops him to the ground. He looks up at comet and sees some of his stomachs in his mouth then he stops breathing.

Now Chaske, Lewis, and Dasan are looking at the aftermath. Kristoff's pack lose six warriors. Nayla and Traylor's packs didn't have any casualties. Chaske is talking to Nay and Tray at the same time Lewis is talking to Kristoff.

Manny, Manuel, and Tomi are still in the woods looking at all the Alphas standing on the patio. Tomi leans and looks at Manuel "Do you think they know that we're here?"

He and Manuel look at her and shook their hell. Manuel chuckles "Damn my brother was right. You are one dumb a*s she-wolf. "Hell, yes, they know we are here. Look at Winter and those two arrogant assholes. Don't you see they are looking in this direction?"

Manny is staring at Denzel "I don't get it. His a*s smelt like a damn rogue. How in the hell did he pull that s**t off?"

Tomi is looking around trying to find a way to leave. "I don't know and I don't care I'm getting the hell away from here."

Manuel is also looking for a way to leave. When he hears wolves running from behind them. The three of them ducks behind trees to see who it was.

"Bastard. That Joe. I know his damn wolf anywhere. His a*s has traded sides. "Manny is looking at him running with some of the royal warriors.

Trevor and the wolves stop and block the borders so the rogues can't retreat.

"Son of a b***h. Look." Manuel is pointing to the patio

"f**k" Manny rubs his hair back looking at Macklin and Jackie being led to the middle of the yard. Then they see Winter and Shane walking off the patio.

"Who is that?' Tomi is laying on the ground and looking up at Manuel

He ignores her and looks at Manny. " Today is the day that we will have to fight Shane Atkinson and Nicholas Forrester."

"Yep, so it seems. I can admit it now that after looking at those pictures of Winter I had hoped to f**k her once before I killed her. Now I just want her a*s dead." Manny is looking at the Queen and King walking in front of Macklin and Jackie.

In the yard, Shane and Winter are holding hands looking at Jackie and Macklin. Shane is looking into Macklin's eyes. "I knew the day you walked into the palace that you were a liar."

"Hell, what can I say" Macklin smirks

Jackie is looking at the ground. She won't look at Winter.

"Look at me before I k**l you," Winter folds her arms and commands her.

Jackie frowns and mumbles "s**t" She raises her head and looks at Winter "Are you k*****g me because I was Shane's, first mate?"

Winter laughs "This b***h is delusional. Your death is about you plotting to k**l that man that I love."

Shane chuckles and shook his head.

Macklin looks at her as if she has two heads. Then he swings at Shane. Shane blocks the punch and punches him in the chest with an open hand punch. Macklin stumbles backward and looks at Shane.

Shane narrows his eyes and motions for him to come on. Macklin launches at Shane. But only to get elbowed in the face and punches him in the stomach. Macklin grabs his stomach and bends over. Shane wraps his arms around his neck and squeezes it until he breaks it. Shane looks at his Star Eyes.

Winter is sitting on Jackie's stomach punching her in the face. Jackie's face is bloody, she's crying and trying to hit Winter. Winter catches her hand and bends it back until it pops. Winter had already broken both of Jackie's legs. "You were a dead woman the moment I heard your thought about fucking my McDreamy." Winter balls her fist and hits her in her throat twice. Jackie. Winter is looking at Jackie gasping for air. The gashing ends and she closes her eyes.

Shane walks over to Winter and helps her up. He pulls her into him and kisses her forehead. Nick, Roe, and the others are walking their way.

"Damn do you think those fuckers will make a move or run away?" Parker is turning around in circles looking at the woods.

"Either way they will die today. It's no way out, they are surrounded." Shane looks at Winter than at the woods. He sees Manny, Manuel, and some rogues in wolf forms walking out of the woods. "Bastards"

Nicholas turns to see who Shane is looking at. "Which one do you want?"

"Manny, scheming a*s." Shane is staring at Manny.

"That means Manuel is mine." Nick walks beside Shane.

Winter looks at Roe. "You can have her since I have already killed one b***h today. Everyone else is first come is first to die." She looks around the yard.

Manny, Manuel, and Tomi walk in front of Winter, Shane, Nick, and Roe. Manuel cut his eyes at Aurora then he looks at Winter. "I know the gorgeous Queen Winter by all the pictures my brother has of her. He looks Winter up and down. Nice very nice. One dame thing is for sure I see why the Alphas want you. Hell, even my brother wants you." Manuel hears two growls. He ignores them and put his attention on Roe. "Who is this beautiful young lady that is

wrapped around the queen's first mate's arm? She's more my type than the queen. My brother and I have always had different tastes in women." Manuel looks at Nick until Tomi hits his arm and gives him a go to hell and your dead look.

Shane's fists are balled up but he's still looking at Manny " My Star Eyes is a beautiful woman. But those damn pictures you had taken are as close as you will ever come to see her beautiful body."

Nick growl and clenches his fist. "Twisted son of a b***h. As for my mate, you'll never touch her."

Manny glances over at the man he knows as Joe. "Well, Shane I must say that I never thought I would see the day when the straight and narrow arrogant Alpha would team up with a rogue." Manny looks at Joe with his nose turned up

Shane shook his head. "You still haven't, sniff again. That is Trevor Firewalker my wife's cousin." He looks at Trevor and notices that he is walking around sniffing. He put his attention back on Manny.

"Is that Alpha Traylor and Alpha Nayla?" Manny points at the two Alphas.

"In the flesh" Traylor gives him a stern look.

"Yep, our pack messed up your plan that you had for King Kristoff's pack." Nayla looks at Manny and Manuel.

"f**k" Manuel mumbles and grits his teeth.

Winter put her hands on her hips. "Ophelia and her son are doing fine. A nice healthy son. Guess what she named him? " She looks at him ." You'll never guess so I'll just tell you besides I'm ready for this start. My handsome husband is taking me on a date after we have killed you ad your scums. Your son's name is Shane. Yep, she said because my McDreamy is a wonderful man." She chuckles

Manny starts breathing hard and points at Shane. "You bastard"

Parker, Harper, Patrice, and Yolanda are laughing. Because Ophelia hasn't had her baby yet.

Two rogue wolves that are standing in front of Angie and Kristoff got impatient and charged at them. Angie and Kristoff shift into Saga and Poseidon.

At that time all the Alpha's and higher ranks shifts and all hell breaks out. Everyone is fighting.

Saga and the wolf are swinging at each other. The wolf tries to knock Saga to the ground. But she sinks her teeth into the rogue's right side. She doesn't stop until the wolf is on the ground. She pulls her teeth out and quickly bites the wolf's neck. Saga doesn't stop biting him until he stops breathing.

Poseidon has the wolf pinned to the ground. He is biting and clawing the wolf. The wolf is kicking and howling. The wolf snaps at Poseidon's head and nips it a little. Poseidon lets out a loud growl and bites the wolf's head off.

Gage and Patrice's wolves Sabre and Ptolemy have just killed two wolves by breaking their necks. Sabre is looking at a wolf running toward his mate He jumps over her and lands between Ptolemy and the wolf. The wolf doesn't stop in time. and runs into Sabre's hard body and hits the ground. Sabre swings both of his claws across the wolf's neck and behead him.

The twins' wolves" Magik and Mystic have a wolf in their mouths. Magik has his back legs while her sister has him by his two front legs. When the wolf is about to scream the twins run in opposite directions, pulling him apart. The twins look over at their mates Arcia and Rocky ripping heads off of two wolves.

Yolanda's wolf Lexi has a wolf bedded into a tree with her teeth in his stomach. The wolf is struggling to get loose. The more he moves the harder she bites into him. She doesn't stop until she has killed him. Remus, Demitri's wolf has killed three rogues and has a leg in his mouth that he has ripped off one of the wolves.

Catori and Apollo are fighting back to back on two legs. Catori swings her sharp claw across the wolf's chest and the wolf falls to the ground. She jumps on the wolf and starts swinging both claws. Blood and flesh are going everywhere. She sees a wolf jumping at her she leaps at the wolf with her mouth open. She clamps down on the wolf's head and rips it off.

Apollo has killed several wolves he now has one wolf in his mouth and another wolf pinned on the ground with his huge foot. After he kills the wolf that is in his mouth. He leans toward the wolf then he stops and growls. The wolf starts

trembling while looking at his face being covered by Apollo's large mouth. He turns around looking for his mate. Catori runs over to him and rubs against him.

Tomi's wolf had hidden behind two wolves but that didn't help her. Roe's wolf's Silver Moon killed them in a matter of minutes. Tomi tried to run but she didn't make it far before silver Moon caught her and tore her to threads.

Manuel's bloody wolf is looking up at Wilder. The wolf looks at the bite marks on his legs and stomach. He lets out a loud whine. Wilder's teeth go into his chest and deep and deeper until his teeth can't go any further. The wolf howls as Wilder is pulling his chest apart. Wilder is looking at the dead wolf with some of its torso in his mouth. Silver Moon is walking his way. Wilder runs to meet her and nudges her nose.

Two wolves are trying to attack Reika. Reika jumps into the air and flips. She lands behind the two wolves and bites down on one of the wolf's tails. She slings him into a tree and knocks him out. Her attention goes to the other wolf. She leaps at him and starts mauling him. The wolf didn't live long. Reika look at the wolf that was knocked out, he's coming to. She runs over to the wolf and clamps down on his head and spits it out.

Optimus is standing in front of Manny's wolf. He's admiring the damage that he has done. Manny's wolf is trying to sit on his b**t because Optimus has ripped both of his back legs off The wolf is bleeding and having a hard time breathing. Due to the side of his neck is missing. Optimus looks the wolf in his eyes then he swings at the wolf's head. Manny's head flies in the air and hits a tree. He walks over to Reika and scans her body. Once Optimus sees that she's unharmed he licks her face.

After everyone has shifted and is dressed. Gage and Harper tell them about the casualties. No one was killed but there are a few injuries.

Winter notices that something has Harper's attention. She looks to see what or who is it. then she laughs looking at Trevor and Kirby wrapped around each other. "Maybe now he'll stay on the right path." She's thinking.

A few hours later at the palace, Shane and Nicholas are holding the twins. Nicholas asks Shane "If he minds if he speaks with Winter for a few minutes alone."

Shane had to think about it for a minute. “No, I don’t mind. Just don’t take too long. Star Eyes and I are about to go out”

Nicholas nods his head and looks at Roe. She smiles and points at Winter with her head.

Winter looked at Shane and kisses his cheek before she and Nick walks out of the room.

Nicholas closes the door to the study and turns to look at her. “A lot has changed since the day I first saw you at the university. I thought that you and I would be together for the rest of our life.”

Winter sits down on the edge of the desk. “The night we mated I thought the same thing. But it didn’t turn out that way.”

“Why did you run to Shane? Did you ever love me?” He looks at her

She walks over to him and touches his arm “I didn’t run to Shane. I went to visit my aunt. I thought He was still mated to Jackie. Yes, Nicky, I did and do love you. You should have trusted me more to tell me what your father did. I gave you a chance that day in your office. Wilder told Reika but I needed you to tell me. Don’t ever keep a secret from Roe. “

He nods his head. “I promise you I won’t. I did and still love you. I’m glad the Moon Goddess didn’t hold my stupidity against me. Thank you for giving me a beautiful daughter. Daughters. I have something for Little Gem I’ll buy something special for Little Star. But I want to give you this now.” He reaches in his pocket and brings out a ring box.

Winter is looking at him and the box confused

“I had planned on proposing to you that night. As we know that didn’t happen. I want you to give this to our daughter on her sixteenth birthday. She is the only one besides you that deserves to wear it.”

“Thank you I will keep it safe. Nicky, she will love it. It’s beautiful.” Winter is looking at the ring. “You know I have been thinking. it’s time for you to take the twins to your pack for a couple of nights. Yes, it’s time for them to meet their grandparents.”

“Win are you sure about this?” He asks with a huge smile looking at their daughter in his arms.

“Yes. Now we better join the others before Roe and McDreamy come in here for us. “ She chuckles.

As soon as Nick walks into the room with the others he tells Roe that they will be taking the twins home for a couple of days. He’s looking forward to introducing them to the pack. She is excited and looking forward to spending time with the twins. Everyone leaves the room to go celebrate their win.

Winter sits beside Shane. He kisses the side of her head. “ I agree with you. Thank you for discussing it with me before you told you.”

“McDreamy I’ll never keep or do anything without talking with you first. I love you. ”Winter is looking at Roe taking Little Star from Shane.

Shane looks at Roe and chuckles. He wraps his arms around Winter .” Star Eyes, my beautiful Star Eyes. I love you too.” He picks her up and sits her on his lap. Winter wraps her arms around his neck and licks his lip before she slides her tongue into his mouth. he tightens his hold on her and pulls her closer to him.

Nicholas and Roe are sitting down on the love seat. He looks at her “thank you for accepting me. I promise to be a good mate and never hid anything from you”

“I also promise to be a good mate and always be open with you about everything.” Aurora kisses him.

Little Star and Little Gem starts stirring around. Nick releases her lip and looks over at Win and Shane, they are still kissing. “Maybe we should take out little ones home and give those two some privacy.”

“Wait ” Winter stood up with Shane’s hand in hers. She walks over to Nick and Roe. “These two mean the world to us. McDreamy and I know that you two feel the same. Soon the two of you will have a pup or two and we will also. As of right now all of yours and our future pups will be sisters and brothers.”

Shane wraps his arms around her. “Star Eyes you said it perfectly.”

“We agree” Roe and Nick said in unison.

Winter Rejected By One Alpha Love By Another One

Chapter 46

Options

Jackie is looking out the window of the pack house thinking “Shane is truly happy now that he and Winter are mates and are parents. Life with Macklin isn’t as I expected. I thought that I would be living in a damn condo or one of those damn garden homes by now. But no I’m still on that damn cabin in the damn woods.” She looks over at her two children “You two deserve a better life. I want the life that b***h has with Shane. Truth be told I want Shane.”

“That want could be dangerous for your health. Winter isn’t just going to sit back and let you take her mate. Nor will my brother let you go that damn easy.” Josey walks over to her. “Do you think that I didn’t notice the lustful look that was given Shane? If looks could k**l, your a*s would be dead as hell. Winter was giving you a look that would have killed all of us. Also if you think Macklin is just going to let you go so easily, you better think again. He is just like any other Stonewall man their woman or mate can’t leave them but they can leave the woman. “ Josey shook her head. “Dead woman”

Macklin and Malcolm are in the living room discussing the meeting they had with the Queen and King. Malcolm is fine with the way things are going. He and his family aren’t prisoners and have food on the table for them to eat.

Macklin has been pacing and cussing since they returned. He can’t believe that Shane isn’t allowing him to leave. Especially when it comes to his parents. He never once mentioned his mate or kids.

Malcolm tries to block his nonsense rambling out. It seems that Macklin only gets louder and very annoying that Malcolm can’t take any more. “Shut the hell up. I believe that I speak for all of us. We’re so damn tired of your whining and complaining. All I care about is that we’re all unharmed and not locked in a cold cell. Now sat your a*s down before I do as Shane wanted to. That is to knock your a*s down.”

Josey walks over to her mate and rubs circles on his back. “calm down. Just ignore him and his dame mate. They both are crazy”

“Yeah, I’m beginning to realize this s**t” Malcolm kisses the top of her head. “Let’s feed the kids and go to our room. Before I k**l your brother. I have to admit I like that we don’t have to hide.”

“I was thinking the same thing. We can actually relax” She’s has his hand walking out of the living room.

Macklin is looking at his sister and her mate. He roughly rubs his chin. “Mutherfucker threatening me I’ll deal with his and Shane’s a*s”

Winter is in the nursery she has just finished lactating. Shane is standing between the twins’ cribs looking at them like a proud father. “Star Eyes we have some beautiful pups.”

She is putting the filled bottles of milk in the refrigerator. “I totally agree. But we are biased because we are their parents.”

Shane shook his head. “How can you say we’re biased when we’re speaking the truth?”

Winter walks over to him. “ True, but still biased” She’s looking at Nicholas walking into the nursesey.

He walks over to the cribs looking at Little Gem and Little Star “damn they’re already asleep.”

“Yes but don’t worry you they will be up before long.” Winter is walking out of the nursesey.

Shane chuckles ” Yeah. We were waiting on you before we ate dinner. Man, you missed the entertainment. Star Eyes turned the tables on Laffy Taffy and poured Caro Acid on top of her head and in her face. It won’t be long before Loose Legs days are over.” Shane and Nicholas walk into the private dining room of his and Winter’s. She’s hanging her phone up as she sits down.

“Damn I did miss a hell of a show. I’ll make sure to visit her after dinner” Nicholas laughs

“Aurora will be here next week. It appears that they might be having some problems with rogues soon. She said the first night there that the rogues’ odors were close but they didn’t attack. They might have been just passing through. But I told her to keep me informed.” Winter extends her hands to Shane and Nicholas so she may bless the food.

Shane tells Nicholas about his meeting with the rogues and has an address where the Stonewalls are hiding. Also that he had spoken to his cousin. He and his mate are the Alphas of the Dawn Feather pack. They will be there next week for a visit and to welcome the twins to the family.

Nicholas will be glad when the Stonewall situation is dealt with. He wants to introduce the pack to the twins and their future Alpha. He tells them about him k****g Shonda and gives them her phone so they will know everything that had on the rogues. He wants to know if Winter remembers Gus Horsley and Dollar Bill.

“No, I have only heard a little about those two. They left right after I was born. My parents or Ethan is the one you need to speak to.” Winter is looking at Parker and Harper walking into the room.

They are looking at Winter and Nicholas strangely. “Nick you might need to get your Beta.” Parker frowns

“What has Blake done?” Nicholas stand up walking to the door

“You three have to come to see for yourself” Harper is looking confused at Winter.

Blake is in the hall sniffing “mmm Passiflora and Wisteria” He’s looking toward the stairs

Winter walks over to him and looks up. “His mate is here. Darn isn’t that quick?” She looks at Shane and Nicholas.

Autumn and two of her friends are walking downstairs. Blake smiles looking at a younger version of Winter.

Nicholas sees who Blake is staring at. He looks at Winter. “Oh s**t”

“Take him away. She’s too young. Nope, nope. My parents will not be happy about this.” Winter looks at Nick and Shane. “Get him out of here. My father is on his way. He wants to have a few words with Blake.”

Parker walks over to Winter and looks at Nicholas. “Just think if you wouldn’t have rejected Win you and Blake would be mated to the Queen and the Princess.”

Harper hit her arm “girl be quiet”

Winter points at Parker “listen to your sister”

Shane and Nicholas are rolling their eyes at Parker.

It doesn't take Reese long before he walks into the living room where Blake is waiting for him. Nicholas and Shane are there watching Blake also because Jammer keeps trying to get to Autumn to tell her that she's his mate.

“Let me speak to this young man alone.” Reese looks at Blake with a stern look. He doesn't say anything until they are alone. “My daughter has told me good things about you. I'm sorry that the Moon Goddess had designed the wrong first mate for you. But Autumn is off limits”

Jammer growl as he's trying to surface ‘ “She's my mate.”

“Young man watch who you're growling at.” Reese points at him “Autumn will not be of age to mate with you or anyone else for six years. Don't tell me that you're willing to wait for her.” He sits down still looking at Blake

“May I speak, sir ?” Blake points at the chair that is across from Reese

Reese nods his head.

Blake sits down looking Reese in his eyes. “Yes, sir I can and will wait for Autumn. I'm not going to reject her nor will I disrespect her by being with other she-wolves.”

“We will see. I can't stop you two from mating. But I can stop you from telling her. I want it to be her choice if she accepts you. Just as I did Winter. But let it be known if she rejects you then you must accept her decision.” Reese stands up and walks two steps “Son don't disappoint me. Winter has spoken very highly of you I would hate for you to prove her wrong.”

“I won't disappoint you, Winter or Autumn. Sir” Blake is smiling and yells “I have a good and beautiful mate. Yes”

Reese is holding his laughter in as he walks out of the room.

Kristoff and a hundred mermen are swimming in the area that Shane and Winter use to go to when they were growing up. He stops and lays on top of a boulder that Shane and Winter would swim to and eat lunch or dinner on. He's thinking about Winter when a sweet aroma interferes with his thoughts. "Pears and citrus. Reminds me of English rose." He mumbles and smiles looking toward the Light Crest Claws pack.

His men are look looking at him. All are wondering when is he going to shift and go get their Queen. All are shocked when their King jumps into the water and swims quickly away from the Light Crest Claws pack.

When Kristoff arrives at the bank where his pack is he shifts and storms into the main pack house. "How could this be happening. Before I saw Winter, I had spent years searching for my mate. I fell in love with Winter that day. Now of the f*****g blue my mate is this damn close."

Lewis walks into the room peeping at Kristoff. Ruff the Beta had told him about their King had found his mate but he ran off and came here. He's debating if he should say anything to him.

Kristoff is throwing everything that he gets his hands on. "Why now? I have decided to make Winter my Queen then I would have the woman I love and be the King of both" He turns to look at Lewis as if he knows the answer.

"Well, maybe you should at least meet the young lady." Lewis is speaking in a soft tone. He's hoping to aggravate his Alpha more.

Kristoff plops down in a chair. "I guess it won't hurt to before I reject her. But not until after this s**t is over with those damn Stonewalls. I need to focus on one thing at a time. I have an appointment to meet with Shane and Winter next week. I sure as hope they have more information on that bastard that thought taking my pack would be so f*****g easy."

Lewis is looking at the mess that Kristoff made and thinking. "s**t I was hoping you would go meet her today. If you keep going after Winter you have signed your death warrant"

The next morning Nicholas woke up late. He and Blake didn't arrive back at his pack until a little after midnight. Blake and his wolf Jammer hummed all the way home.

Nichols is in his office yawning when Sabrina walks in. "Too bad you have to travel over an hour to see Nicolasa."

"Yes, it is. Don't forget Shantana. Last night Little Gem woke up a few minutes after I had fed her and gotten her back to sleep Little Star woke up to eat." Nicholas chuckles "When I left Little Star was looking into Shane's eyes. I don't believe she was going back to sleep anytime soon."

Irving was walking by the door when he heard Nicholas and Sabrina talking about Little Star and Shane. So he walks into the office. "You never told me that my grandchild was born. I thought you were talking about an ultrasound yesterday. When will I meet her?"

Nicholas points at a chair "When Winter, Shane, and I decide that its the right time. We don't know if we can trust you yet. Shane and I won't allow anyone to be around the twins until Winter is okay with it. Right now she isn't close to being ready for that.."

Irving is looking at him confused and wondering why would Shane have a say so in his grandchild. Then it came to him that he said, twins. A huge grin comes on his face "Twins. I have twins granddaughters. Damn. Why does Shane have input about them? They are of your blood."

"In my and Wilder's hearts, Nicolasa and Shantana are ours. But Shantana is of Shane and Optimus blood. Winter had a heteropaternal superfecundation pregnancy. That means she was carrying Shane and my pups. We're co-parenting." Nicholas looks at him to see his reaction.

"Oh I see, I have only heard of that. But since you were her first mate then your pup is first in line for the throne." Irving narrows his eyes looking at Nick.

Nicholas stood up and is about to walk out of his office. "Firstborn will be the next Queen. That will be Shantana. Before you say anything. I was there at the time of the birth. Damn it was amazing. So before you get any ideas remember we're still watching you."

Sabrina is looking at Irving. He's sitting that looking shocked. "It seems your chance of living in the palace has disappeared again. If you wouldn't have interfered with the Moon Goddess it would be different. But destiny won. I've seen Winter and Shane together their relationships perfect. Yep now they were destined to be together."

He turns to look at her “I don’t understand how Shane’s pup was born first.”

She pats his shoulder “I’ll say it again destined.”

Options

After doubling the security around the palace Shane is meeting with the higher ranks, Reese, Cooper, and Clayton. He wants Reese to tell him more about Gus and Dollar Bill.

Reese was a little shocked that two men that he had once considered to be his best friends are behind the attempting kidnapping of his granddaughters. Now he’s thinking back to when Winter was born and wondering if they were behind all the attempts on her abductions. He’s deep in thought as Shane is talking about Nesib and Melanie.

Cooper and Clayton are planning to go with Shane and the others when they go to rescue their friends. Clayton is worried about his mate. Ciara has been upset because she and Melanie have remained friends even though her sons turned rogue. That is one of the reasons that Nesib and Melanie. Clayton doesn’t like feeling all of her mixed emotions. Cooper is going to a similar thing with Ariel but not as bad. Ariel just wants all the Stonewalls boys dead. Because she’s tired of them coming after her son.

Ace, Bronson, and Dimitri are tired of Macklin. Gage ignores him. Some of the pack members are complaining because of the loud music that he was playing last night. Some of the warriors want to k**l him. When several went to the house to ask him to turn it down he turned it up louder and slammed the door in their face.

“That son of a b***h. I knew his dense a*s couldn’t act right. I’ll deal with him after this meeting. Right now I need Gage and Ace to make sure the warriors are ready when we attack the Stonewalls training camp. Bronson, I want you to go with Dimitri to go to the stadium. I want to know how the team is looking like the first game of the season is coming up. Take some warriors with you. I want to take Star Eyes that night then to a late night romantic dinner ” Shane is looking at Gage concerned.

Gage was quiet during the meeting and he kept looking out the window. Shane asks him to stay after everyone leaves. As soon as the door closes “Man, Patrice wants another pup. I don’t know if I want another one right now.

But I have to admit I'm enjoying the ride. I was hoping to get a little break from diapers for a while"

Shane laughs. "s**t man I thought that you were about to tell me that you were leaving or dying. It's just diapers man. I'm enjoying the hell out of it. I'm looking forward to when Star Eyes and I have another little one." He looks at the pictures of Winter and the twins that are on his desk.

"A pup that is just yours and Winter's." Gage leans his head looking at Shane.

"I never thought much about that. I feel as if Little Gem is mine just as much as she is Nicholas if not more. Don't try to change the subject. Get on you j.o.b. and give your mate a pup." Shane points at him while he's walking out of the office.

Malcolm and Macklin are arguing about the loud music and how it kept their pups up most of the night. Jackie and Josey have been trying to calm them down when there is a knock on the door. Jackie opens the door and smiles when she sees Shane standing there.

Shane doesn't crack a smile. "Tell your mate to bring his disrespectful a*s out here right now."

Jackie is about to say something but stops when Macklin comes to the door. He looks at Shane up and down. "What may I do for you, King Shane?"

"Mutherfucker don't eye me like that. Your music. As of right now, it isn't allowed to be played in this house. I won't let you disrespect the members. " Shane is trying to control himself. He wants to beat the hell out of Macklin right now.

Macklin smirks "whatever"

"Son of a b***h. I'll whatever your nasty a*s." Shane grabs him and throws him ground and starts pounding him in the face. Macklin is swinging at him until Shane picks him up and slams him into the side of the house A loud cracking sound and Macklin screams. Shane throws Macklin's broken body into the house. "Next time I'll k**l your stinky a*s."

Macklin is trying to stand up but he falls back to the floor. Jackie is still standing at the door. Shane looks at Jackie. "Keep your l**t under control. I won't ever feel anything for you."

Winter is standing in the window looking at them. “Jackie you will never see the outside of these walls.”

“I knew it. You’re planning to k**l her a*s regardless.” Parker yells

Winter turns to look at her. “I wouldn’t say regardless. But yes she is so damn dead. The thought of her plotting against McDreamy irritates the hell out of me. But first Laffy Taffy then Jackie. Why are there so many women to k**l?”

Harper laughs “Because they want your handsome McDreamy and your Nicky. You know your babies’ daddies”

Winter rolls her eyes at her. “Why did I ask you anything?” She looks over at the twins. “Laffy Taffy’s last day on this planet is in two days. I’m tired of her existence. Make sure everything is prepared for McDreamy’s cousin and his wife. They both are Alphas and will be staying for a few days.” Winter picks the twins up and rocks them. “Mommy loves you two so much.” Her mind goes on Irving. “I’m hoping that he isn’t involved in this crazy kidnapping. If so I’ll rip his scheming head off.” Winter is thinking as she kisses the top of the twins’ heads.

Irving in the study drinking a glass of whiskey to celebrate the birth of Nicolasa but not Shantana. He will protect them both because he doesn’t want to see either pup harmed. But he still wants his pup to be the next heir to the throne. “Damn it I have to beat Cooper at something” He mumbles

“It’s too early to be drinking. I see you still have hatred for Cooper Atkinson. The way I see it you two are related now through our granddaughters.” Sabrina is walking into the room.

“Granddaughter not granddaughters.” Irving points at her.

She walks around in front of him. “That kind of bullshit thought will get your a*s killed. Nicholas considers Shantana his pup just as Shane does regarding Nicolasa. Because of you he and I have traveled to visit with them. Winter nor Shane trusts you. Irving Forrester if you do one more foul thing I’m going to reject you and banish your a*s. After all this territory is my birthright.”

He takes her hands. “I’m not going to do anything stupid. Why can’t our Little Gem be the next Queen after all Winter was mated to Nick first?”

Sabrina snatches her hands “Nicholas and I have already explained that to you Shantana was born first. Those are the royal rules. So get over it.”

“Well, I don’t have to like it” He mumbles looking at pictures of the twins that Nicholas had framed and put on the wall.

Nicholas, Hayden, and Blake have been trying to locate Peyton and Gordon. From the text messages, they have read on Shonda’s phone Gordon is planning to attack the pack but no timeframe was mentioned. Nicholas nor wilder is happy about it because they want to spend time with their pups.

Blake and Jammer are still on cloud nine. Hayden is happy for him. But wishes Blake would stop humming. Hayden also has news of his own. He and Kim are expecting. All three men are in a bro hug.

Nicholas decided that he and Hayden would go to the palace early and leave around nine. Blake wanted to go so he could be close to Autumn. Nicholas didn’t think that was a good idea for him to be in the same place as his young mate. He didn’t want Jammer to take control and go against Reese’s orders.

Manny and Manuel have been locked in Manny’s office both men are pacing when they’re not throwing things. They don’t understand how the men they hired can be so loyal to Denzel and not them.

Manny is also upset because he has been trying to communicate with Ophelia but she has blocked him. he’s sure that she isn’t dead because he hasn’t felt any pain. “Hell Ophelia, what is going on there? You could have at least given me some details about the guards or something.” Then he hears “f**k you. I Ophelia Evans reject Manny Stonewall as my mate” and then the link goes dead. He falls into the closest chair. “That b**h rejected me. If she thinks she’s keeping my son she has another thing coming. I’ll blow the damn palace up before I let my pup live in a damn dungeon.”

“Hell, I would reject your a*s too. You haven’t tried to rescue her. What did you think was going to happen?” Manuel is still looking at the house. “Ophelia is just another she-wolf. As far as a son go you can always have one with someone else. that arrogant bastard is bugging the hell out of me.”

“Mardon, Mardon” Manny is yelling and looking at the door. “Where in the hell is that boy at?”

“Oh, he and his mate packed up and left yesterday” Manuel sits down and looks at him. “It seems that it’s just you and me.”

Manny doesn’t say anything he’s taking in that his son has left him with a word. That his mate just rejected him.”

In the pack house, Denzel is thinking about his mate. As much as he wanted to introduce himself to her. He couldn’t do that while he was with rogues. But he will soon after all of this is over with. He has to come up with a plan to keep Manny and Manuel’s minds off of his mate’s pack. So that everything will go according to the original plan.

One of his men leans over to him. “How much longer do we have to live in this shitty place?”

“Not much longer. Maybe a week or so. Remember to keep your ears and eyes open at all times.” Denzel is looking across the room at the redheaded man thinking “You won’t touch my mate. I know that you’re a traitor. For that, you will die soon. “

Gage and Dimitri meet Nicholas and Hayden when they arrive at the palace. They are on their way out to check on the guards. they also have to make sure that all the borders are as Shane had ordered. Hayden decided that he would go along. He wanted Remus to run for a while.

When they arrive at the border, they don’t see anything wrong. But Maxx one of the guards tells Gage that about twelve minutes ago they heard some rogues running past the other side of the woods. But they didn’t stop. This concerns Gage, so he orders more warriors all over the borders. He informs Shane about it and it also concerns him.

Nicholas had just finished telling Shane about the attack that he is expecting when Gage contacted Shane. Now Nicholas doesn’t feel good about leaving the twins tonight. But he and Shane know that he has to go back to the pack to protect it. Nicholas is burping Little Gem “It’s time for us to introduce our little ones to Loose Legs.”

“Sound good to me.” Shane has just finished changing Little Star’s diaper. I’m sure she’ll be happy to see us or anyone right about now”

Winter is walking into the nursery as they are walking out. “Where are you four off to?”

Shane kisses her forehead and winks at her. “We’re taking the twins on a field trip. We won’t be long”

“Field trip?” She’s looking at them confused. Neither Shane nor Nick is carrying a diaper bag.

Nicholas steps onto the elevator. “Acid field trip. They’re never too young to learn about their mommy’s temper” He and Shane laugh

“Those two are just as bad as Harper and Parker.” She shook her head and put her hands on her hips.

In the dungeon, Taffy is sitting on the floor crying. It’s the same spot that she dropped to when Winter, Shane, and the others left. No one has come to check on her or brought her food or water. She was yelling for Winter earlier but still didn’t get a guard or anyone to come in.

“My face, how could she do this to me. At least I was going to k**l her afterward. “ Taffy lays down on her back.

“By k*****g Win after you and the others t*****e her. Would that justify your foul a*s actions?” Nicholas is walking over to the cell.

“Nick” she whispers and tries to cover her face with her hands. But can’t because it hurts when anything touches it. “Don’t look at me. I’m ugly” She turns her head away without looking at him.

“Loose Legs the acid is definitely an improvement. ” Shane is now standing beside Nicholas. “Now turn your a*s around and look at us. After all, I’m sure you want to see Nicholas.”

Taffy slowly turns around and her eyes go to the two bundles that are wrapped in pink blankets. She has forgotten about the disfigured face. All she can think about is Nicholas holding a baby

“This is why we’re here. Winter did something that you couldn’t and never will do. Winter is a remarkable woman.” Nicholas looks at his daughter. “Yep, she gave me and Shane both a daughter with one pregnancy. At least pretend to

be happy about our wonderful news. Grab that blanket and hold it in front of your face and you. We don't want to scare Nicholasa and Shantana."

Taffy starts back crying. "Why are you two so cruel to me?"

Shane looks at her with an angrier expression "Cruel to you. All you have done is tried to harm the woman that we love. How could you fix your mouth to ask us that? Cruel to you my a*s. You haven't seen or heard cruelty yet. But you will. I'm one hundred percent sure of that."

"Nick please tell Winter to have someone come look at my burns. Tunic isn't healing. Please" She's looking at him with pleading eyes.

"No, I won't do that. this is the last time that you will see my face. I sure as hell don't want to see your face. Shane and I are going to spend some time with our beautiful daughters." Nicholas coos at Little Gem

Shane is about to walk away but stops "If it makes you feel better you won't have to worry about looking that way for too long. Star Eyes will take care of that for you." He looks at Little Star. "Let's go see your beautiful mommy."

Taffy falls to the floor crying and hitting her chest. "I was the one that was supposed to give Nicky a pup."

Options

Reese and Pilar are in the gardens discussing Dollar Bill and Gus Horsely. He's still taking in that his once best friends were behind the attempted kidnapping of Winter. Now they're are planning to come for the twins. Even if they had a small fight, he never thought that Gus and Dollar Bill would go that far.

Pilar had to calm down last night Reese was thinking about him and some go hunt the two men down and he would k**l them. He and his wolf Spartan aren't taking it lightly that someone is coming after their grand pups.

"Sweetheart something is bugging the hell out of me. Irving. Shane said that Irving was the one that discovered the information from Morlock's younger daughter. That's not the part that I'm concerned about. If you remember correctly Gus and Dollar Bill also hung around Irving the last couple of months of your pregnancy. All of this new information it's making me wonder if he was

involved in that s**t regarding our daughter.” Reese is looking at Ethan training Sacha.

“Dear, I didn’t think of that. I have a feeling that we will find out soon. Our daughter, Shane, and Nicholas will not stop until they discover the truth. Shane and Nicholas have sworn to Winter that they will k**l everyone that is involved.” She kisses Reese’s cheek.

He nods his head thinking “I’m sure we will. If that bastard Irving was and is involved his a*s is so f*****g dead.”

Patrice and Yolanda are standing in the yard looking at the packhouse that Jackie is living in. They have never liked her but not the feeling has turned to hatred because of her faking her death. But more because she plotted to k**l their Alpha and friend.

Gage and Dimitri are looking out the window and are feeling their mates’ anger. Dimitri points at their mates. “I hope they are not about to do what I’m hearing in my mate’s thoughts.”

“Too late there they go” Gage is looking at the two women approaching the pack house.

“Let’s just sit back and watch the show” Dimitri is looking at Yolanda beating on the door

Josey opens the door and looks at Patrice and Yolanda rolling their eyes at her.

“Not you the other one” Patrice points to the inside of the house.

Josey steps back and chuckles “Jackie you have company”

Jackie is walking hesitating to the door. She’s surprised to see Yolanda and Patrice. She stops behind Josey and is peeping over her shoulder.

Josey steps to the side. “Don’t hide behind me. Handle your business”

“Come outside we want to have a heart-to-heart talk with our ex Luna” Yolanda motions for her to come outside. “Luna my a*s”

“What?” Jackie folds her arms and walks out of the door.

Patrice doesn't give her time to close the door. “I knew your a*s was trifling when Shane mated with you. Nothing good will ever come to you.”

Yolanda walks up to stand in front of Jackie. “Your a*s should have died that day. Hell, we were happy as hell you were dead. Fake death bitch.”

Jackie is about to say something when Patrice yells “Shut up. You have no right to say a damn thing. Now you want what you thought was yours. b***h you'll never have Alpha Shane again. Not that you ever had him. The Moon Goddess designed him for you. Not even that was strong enough for you to have his heart” She's walking around Jackie looking her up and down.

“Yep, so get any ideas you have in that big a*s head of yours about bedding him out of it. That won't happen. Now take your narrow a*s back to your rogue.” She waves her away. “For the record, you aren't and wasn't ever good enough for Shane. Winter has always been the only one that is good enough for him”

Jackie takes a deep breath and turns around when she sees Macklin standing at the door with his arms folded. He smirks, shook his head, and walks down the hall.

Gage scratches his head “At least it wasn't a fight.”

Dimitri laughs “No. But I'm sure our beautiful mates feel a hell of a lot better. They finally had a chance to get say what they have been wanting to for years.”

Shane walks into the room pushing the twins in a stroller. “Damn I can't change Star Eyes' mind. She's k*****g Laffy Taffy, Loose Legs, whatever today. She said she and Reika don't want to think about her being this close to them anymore. I offered to k**l her but Star Eyes is hell bent on doing the deed herself. I think it's too early for her to be fighting.”

Gage is still looking out the window at his mate. “s**t man it seems that all of our mates are in an uproar today. Trice and Land just went off on Jackie.”

“They will have to get in line behind Star Eyes for Jackie's a*s. Star Eyes, Autumn, Parker, and Harper are on their way to the dungeon now.” Shane sits

down frowning until he looks at four beautiful black eyes looking at him. He has forgotten about being mad.

Dimitri is standing behind Shane cooing at the twins

Winter and the young ladies are standing at the cell looking at a sleeping Taffy. She had cried herself to sleep. Parker picks up a cup and drags it across the bars. "Fire, fire everyone out. Run for your lives."

Taffy jumps up. "Help" she's running to the door and freezes when she comes face to face with Winter.

Winter looks at her "Are we going somewhere?"

Harper, Autumn, and Parker are holding their stomachs laughing.

Taffy throws her hands in front of her face. "Don't look at me. I look gross"

"Actually, I think your new look is an improvement. But I'm not here to trade beauty tips with you. Come on it's time for us to take a walk." Winter points to the open cell door.

Taffy looks at her confused but walks out the door. Winter leads her outside to the training field and sniffs the air. She looks at Taffy "Smell that fresh air. It's nothing like fresh air. Don't you agree?"

Taffy sniffs the air but it's looking at Winter.

"Taffy Tuttle, I don't have time to inform you of all your crimes. Hell, let's be real about you have committed so many. But you already know that. It's your time to die today. Tunic can shift again. I want this to be a fair fight. I mean massacre." Winter is shifting into Reika.

Taffy looks around the yard at the members. They are looking at her disfigured face. "Stop looking at me. The Queen did this to me. She's cruel"

Everyone burst out laughing and starts repeating "Loose Legs"

Reika is staring at Taffy then she growls. Taffy finally realizes that no one is taking her side so she shifts then she shifts into a black wolf with a white circle around her each eye.

Tunic kicks up dirt with her two back legs and growls at Reika. Reika tilts her head to the right and then to the left. She looked over at her sister, the twins, and shook her head. Tunic is running full speed at Reika. Reika is standing still looking at the wolf. Reika waits until the wolf is close, she swings her right huge sharp claw at Tunic's face. Tunic howls while flying in the air just as she is about to land on the ground she falls into Reika's mouth. Reika had run and caught her. She bites down on the wolf's back and rips a piece off. Tunic is whining as another piece of her back is being torn off. Tunic howls and whines louder Reika throws her to the ground and starts biting and ripping the wolf to pieces. Half of Tunic's head is in her mouth and blood is dripping. Reika spits it out of her mouth and looks around the ground at bloody body parts.

Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are standing beside the twins and Autumn. Shane walks over to Reika and kisses the top of her head. "Star Eyes you seem to have an audience. Look in the window at the packhouse where Jackie."

Reika looks toward the packhouse and sees Jackie staring at her. She lets out the loudest growl. Jackie jumps and runs out of the window. Reika shifts back into Winter.

Shane wraps his arms around her. "That is enough excitement for you today. Our beautiful daughters are over there. I was thinking that we could take them for a walk by the waterfall."

Winter laughs "Like I said nothing like fresh air"

About ten minutes earlier Nick and Sabrina are putting the finishing touches on the twin's nursery. He's standing back looking at the silk soft pink and white flora wall with Nicolasa and Shantana's names written in darker pink script letters on the flowers.

"Perfect." Sabrina is placing stocking up the last of the two diaper changing tables.

Irving walks into the nursery and smiles "My word it's beautiful. Dear, you and Nicholas have outdone yourselves."

Sabrina hugs Nicholas "All of this was Nick. I just did what I was told. I do agree it's beautiful"

'I can't take all the credit. We decorated the twin's nursery at the palace with unicorns and princesses. Winter had a list of the themes she love. I picked the pink and white floral. I remember a wall painting that I saw and that's when I came up with the silk flower wall. It turned out better than I expected.' Nicholas is about to take a picture of it to send to Winter when he screams and goes and grabs his chest " Winter is k*****g Taffy. Shane text me earlier to give heads up. " He sits in a rocker gripping and enduring the pain. Nick closes his eyes and holds his scream in

Sabrina wraps her arms around him Irving is talking to him calmly. "Be strong son. The pain won't last too much longer."

Irving was right the fight didn't last long. Nick is breathing harder "Damn Win and Rieka wasn't playing around. One problem solved. I need some air." He walks out of the nursery.

Irving is looking at the twins' names. "I assume that both grands will be coming here."

"Yes, they will after all they sisters. Nick and Shane consider both girls as their daughters. " She narrows her eyes looking at him. "No funny business. Nicholas has already warned you.

"Don't worry dear I was only asking I saw Shantana's name on the wall also." He points at the flower wall.

"Oh okay," She nods her head but isn't sure if she believes him.

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden are walking on the edge of the border. He's telling them about Winter k*****g Taffy, he stops in the middle of a sentence and sniffs. "I smell three stinky a*s rogues." He turns to the left looking into the woods.

Blake and Hayden are also looking in the same direction as he is when three men walk out laughing.

"Hello, cousin I was wondering if you, your Alpha, and your friend would ever come this way. Hell, we were debating about going in there after you three. " Gordon is looking at Blake.

"All you had to do was call me and we would have been here. "Blake looks at him up and down

Nicholas is looking at Peyton “I’m glad to see your a*s. You came back for another beat down.”

Peyton looks at Nick “You won’t be so lucky this time.”

Nick laughs “Yeah right a*****e.”

Hayden is looking at a blonde-haired man. “Man I don’t know you but I assume you’re here for me. s**t, let’s do this thing”

The man smirks and cracks his knuckles as he’s shifting.

“Let’s get it on” Nick is shifting into Wilder.

“It’s lights out for your a*s.” Blake is shifting into Jammer same time Hayden is shifting into Spitfire.

Spitfire is looking at a little brown wolf that is snapping at him. He and the wolf jump at each other at the same time and nos on two legs clawing at each other. Spitfire bites the wolf’s shoulder and starts shaking him. The wolf is howling while trying to break loose. Spitfire relaxes his sharp teeth for a second and catches the wolf’s neck in his mouth and clamps down. The wolf didn’t make a sound.

Jammer and Gordon’s wolf are rolling on the ground. Jammer is on top and he swings his sharp claw across the wolf’s chest. then he leans down biting the wolf’s chest. Gordon’s wolf is scuffling and snapping at Jammer’s head. Jammer hit the wolf’s nose with his claw bites down on it and rips it off. The wolf is whining. Jammer gets off the wolf and looks at his cousin before clawing his chest and ripping his throat.

Peyton’s wolf stomach is in Wilder’s mouth. Wilder isn’t playing with the wolf. He rips the right side of the wolf. The wolf is whining as it tries to stand up. He’s looking at his own blood dripping from Wilder’s mouth. Then Wilder leaps at Peyton’s wolf, and the wolf falls to the ground on his back. Wilder lets out a loud growl and snaps at the wolf. He opens his mouth side and quickly bites the wolf’s head off and pulls it off.

Blake and Hayden are walking from behind a tree after dressing.

“Mutherfuckers didn’t know who they were f*****g with. Too bad it was only three of them” Nicholas is on a little rampage while he’s sliding a tank top over

his head when his phone rings. He smiles when he sees the twins' picture on his screen. It's a duo video call. He sees Winter and the twins.

"Video call"

"Look there's daddy" She holding the twins up.

Nicholas is still smiling. "Daddy will be there in the morning. I miss them so much"

"They miss you too. I'm sorry about the pain earlier." She frowns a little. "I was hoping by seeing our beautiful daughters would make you feel better."

"Yes, it does make me feel better." Nicholas glances at Blake and Hayden. They are standing beside him looking at the video

"Look at those beautiful faces. I know which one is which Nicolasa by her eyes. She has your eyes and Shantana has Shane's eyes. It's a good thing that they have Winter's beautiful looks." Hayden chuckles and pats Nicholas's shoulder

Nicholas laughs " True. They are beautiful just like their mother."

"Make sure you're here for breakfast. Shane is cooking." Winter kisses the tops of the twins' heads.

"Okay, I will be there. I've finished the nursery and I'll bring pictures tomorrow." Nicholas runs his finger across Little Gem than Little Star's cheeks. "I miss those two. See you in the morning"

"They miss you too. Tell daddy bye-bye" Winter said as the call ends

"End of video call"

Nicholas slides his phone into his pocket. "Those three are the most important people in my life. Now someone wants to take my pups I can't allow that to happen. Shane and I will not hesitate to k**l anyone that comes after those three. I'm sure as hell hope that Irving is on the up and up. I would hate to put my mother through so much pain. But if it comes down to it. I will"

Aurora and her pack have been training most of the day. Now she's meeting with her sister and Janita her Beta. Lanita has been quiet since the first night they arrive.

Angie keeps pointing at Lanita with her head. She wants Aurora to find out what is going on with her. Because she has something important to discuss with them that she isn't happy about.

But the Alpha is informing them that they will be traveling to the palace in a few days to discuss pack and personal business. Her plan is to finish business and then find out what has her friend so unhappy.

Lanita keeps looking toward the wood "My mate was here. But he doesn't want me and he ran away. " She starts crying. "Roe he doesn't want me."

Aurora hugs her. "Honey I'm sure that's not what it is. Cold feet, yeah that's what happened. He got cold feet or he's a rogue."

Lanita looks up at her. "A rogue?"

"I'm just saying" Roe frowns a little and pats Lanita's head.

Angie is looking at her with her mouth open. "My mate ran away too. What is with these men in America? I knew we should have kept our asses in the West Indies. I followed his manly scent to the water but he was gone. Come to think of it why would my mate be down by the water?" She looks at the two women confused.

Now Roe and Lanita are looking at her confused. Neither one had an answer for her. Then Roe pats Angie's shoulder "maybe he's a rogue fish and swim away from you as fast as he could." she chuckles

Lanita chuckles "That's a good one. Rogue fish."

Angie is trying not to laugh but she couldn't hold it in. Now all three are laughing and hugging each other.

Options

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden walk into the den after k*****g the rogues. Irving is watching Sabrina and is still worried about him hurting from Winter k*****g Taffy. But she smiles when she hears him laughing. He's telling her about

Winter and the twins' video called him. How Little Gem was looking at him as if she knows he was her father.

"I'm sure she does know who you are." Sabrina chuckles as she looks over at Blake. "He seems to be happier these days. What's going on with him?"

Hayden pat Blake's shoulder. "That is because he found his second chance mate. It's Winter's sister Autumn."

Irving's head snaps and looks at Blake. "Are you f*****g kidding me?"

Nicholas laughs "Nope. Do you want to mate him to rogue, as you did me?"

Irving points at Nicholas as his phone rings. King Reese displays on the screen because Irving refuses to recognize Shane as the new King. Irving frowns as he answers it

"Phone Conversation"

Irving: Your Majesty

Reese: Irving there is something important that you and I need to discuss. Eleven is a good time Don't make me come there for you

"End of call"

Everyone in the room is looking at him and wondering why does Shane want to see him.

Irving looks at Nicholas confused "Why would King Reese want to see me?"

Nicholas shrugs his shoulders "Beats the hell out of me. If I have to guess I would say to k**l you" He walks out of the room.

"Yep" Blake and Hayden, agree and walk behind Nicholas.

"Dear, what do you believe it could be?" Irving looks at Sabrina concerned.

"Well after everything that you have done I have to say that I agree with Nick. Good luck" She patted his back and walks out of the room laughing.

Irving is rubbing his head "s**t I haven't done anything since the last time he threatened me that night at the ball. Why in the hell does he want?"

Manny has been trying to find Mardon and Ellie. It seems that the men lost their scent in the middle of town. "Damn, why am I surprised my son is the best damn tracker that I have ever seen." He turns to look at Manuel.

"I was thinking about Kristoff, he should have taken his a*s to wherever he lives in the sea. My dear brother, you should have seen that damn place. It's spectacular and I want it. It has nothing on the palace but it's close." Manuel narrows his eyes. Yes, I want it. Hell might even start a family. You know mate with a few young fine a*s she-wolves. I'm tired as hell of Tomi. all her a*s does is nag about every damn thing. s**t, I hate that I rejected my true mate for her conniving a*s. But what's done is done."

"I warned you a*s about Tomi. That will be a fight when you dump her a*s. It's not like she's going to walk away without whopping someone's a*s. Just don't let it be your a*s that she gets ahold of. We'll deal with King Kristoff after we're done with King Shane. " Manny shook his head. "His a*s being King is a hard a*s pill to swallow. Gilbert said they'll be arriving around nine tomorrow night." he looks out the window at the men training. " By the way, things look this time Shane has met his match." He smirks looking at Denzel throwing two men over his back at the same time.

Manuel walks over to the stand beside him "It's still something about his a*s that bugs the hell out of me. He frowns looking at Denzel walking to a bench and sitting down. Denzel takes his phone out of his pocket and starts dialing a number. "I wonder who in the hell is he calling?"

"Probably one of his many women. You know that Denzel has a reputation for being a lady's man. So, I have heard from a few of the men." Manuel chuckles

"Yeah, I just bet he is" Manuel is still staring at Denzel.

Denzel hangs up his phone he grins then he cuts it off. The red-haired man is staring at him.

Zylus sits beside Denzel and looks around the field. "Odin has sided with the Stonewalls. I heard that he asks several of the men to fight against us if it comes to it."

"We knew that Odin couldn't be trusted. Tell the men to always be careful of their words and keep both damn eyes on his a*s." Denzel sniffs. "This stench

is about to drive me crazy. I will be glad when this job is over with.” He smiles thinking “about his mate and her sweet smell of chocolate and coconut. I coming for you soon my beautiful mate.”

The next morning the twins are in their bassinets beside the table beside Winter. She’s sitting at the table. Shane is placing his, hers, and Nicholas’s plates on the table. Nicholas is pouring three glasses of milk on the table while telling them about Peyton, Gordon, and a man that Hayden didn’t ask what his name was. He also tells them about Irving coming to the palace to see Reese. He wasn’t aware if they knew about it. They did know because Reese informed them earlier this morning. Winter was about to ask him if she knew about it.

Nicholas shows Shane and Winter the twins’ nursery. “Nick. it’s beautiful.” She smiles still looking at the pictures

“Yes, it is. I’m sure they’ll love it.” Shane points to the wall with the twin’s name on it “I’m sure your mother is on pins and needles for them to visit.”

Nicholas laughs “We all are. So as soon as this crap is over I want to spend some much needed time with them and introduce them to the pack” He looks at Shane

“You got it, man. I don’t have a problem with it. As long as Star Eyes don’t.” Shane looks at Winter

“She shook her head. “No, I don’t have a problem with it.”

Nicholas smiles and looks over at the twins before he starts eating.

After breakfast Winter left Shane and Nicholas are with the twins. The two men are discussing Shane’s plan for tonight. Nicholas wishes he could go with him but he wants to be at his pack during the night. But he’s planning to go back to his pack and come back first thing in the morning. Because he wants to give the twins their morning baths and give Winter and Shane a break. Since they’re doing night duty.

Winter and Parker are in her office. Parker is looking out the window. “Win, I need to know when you’re going to k**l Jackie?” she turns to look at her.

Winter looks up from her desk “After the Stonewalls are dead.”

The door opens and Ophelia and Harper walk into her office. Winter points to a chair in front of her desk. “They are moving you and your people to a large packhouse. This doesn’t mean that you all are free yet. But I can’t let you have your baby in a cell. Plus I want to thank you for helping us. As soon as everything is over with your mate and his brother. You all will be free to leave and the land will be yours. Heads up Manny’s old flame Jackie is alive and here with her mate Macklin. So are Josey and her mate.

Ophelia bows her head .”Thank you, my Queen. I must say that from what my ex-mate said about you and the King I didn’t know what to expect. That is until you didn’t t****e, or put us in chains. You gave us comfortable cots instead of a blanket and a floor. For that, I’m truly grateful. Wait did you say that b***h Jackie is alive?”

“Yep, that b***h is alive.” Winter nodded her head. ” As for you, I gave you my word. I’ve always been a woman of her word. Ex- mate?” She look at Ophelia a little confused

“Yes, I rejected his a*s. I can do bad by myself. It took you locking me in a cell to realize that. Thank you.” Ophelia chuckles.

Winter laughs “I have never been thanked for locking someone up before. But you’re welcome and come back anytime you need a rude awakening. I’ll keep a cell vacant just for you.”

All four of the women are laughing.

Down the hall, Irving is being escorted by two guards to Shane’s office to meet with Reese. When he walks into the office his eyes go to two gold cradles with the stars and diamonds shape objects mobile.

Reese is staring at him. “This is the King’s office he has given us permission to use. Irving, sit down. This meeting won’t take long. Not long at all.”

“Okay, then I take it that it has to be important for you to call me. I haven’t done anything illegal nor have I interfered in your daughter’s life since our last conversation” Irving is looking at the picture of Winter, Shane, and the twins.

Reese sits down “My son-in-law informed me that Gus and Dollar Bill are the one’s has taken an interest in our grandchildren. When I heard that it bought

something to my attention. “ He gives Irving a stern look. “You and those two low lives were best friends. Around the time some rogues came after Winter. Were you involved in that foul-a*s s**t?”

Irving leans closer to the desk, “I admit that I have done some f**k up things. The worse thing I have done was forcing my son to reject your daughter. But I have never lowered myself to kidnaping. Does that answer your question?”

“For now. But remember this if I find out otherwise your a*s is mine. No one f**s with my children or my grands. As for Nicholas rejecting Winter that was f***d up. But everything has turned out great. Nicholas will find his second chance mate. I’m sure you have learned your lesson regarding that. If not I’ll be there to remind you.” Reese points to the door.

Irving walks out of the office and bumps into Cooper and Clayton. He rolls his eyes and continues down the hall.

Both men ignore him and walk into Shane’s office

Irving sees Nicholas and Shane walking toward him laughing and talking. He still doesn’t understand how Nicholas can accept Shane being mated to Winter and accepting Shantana as his child.

“I was waiting for you before I left to go back to the pack. Just in case King Reese killed you.” Nicholas rubs his chin looking at Irving “It seems that you made it out unharmed and in one piece.”

Shane chuckles. “Nick I’ll let you know how tonight went. I hope I don’t have to fight with Star Eyes about her going with me.”

“Win is ready to rip some heads off. I had hope when she killed Loose Legs it would calm her and Rieka down until we handle that other business.” Nick looks at Irving “No you can’t see the twins. Winter isn’t ready for you to meet them yet. So don’t ask. Let’s be on our way” He motions down the hall with his head.

Shane looks at Irving.

Irving knew that was a losing battle he didn’t protest it, especially after the look that Shane gave and is still giving him.

Shane walks into the office and looks at Reese. "I for one is sure as hell is glad that Star Eyes didn't see him. She still is having mix emotions about him." He sits on the sofa.

Reese tells the three men about his and Irving's conversation. For now, Irving can't be taken off the list. Shane looks at his watch and excuses himself he wants to see his Star Eyes and the twins before he and the others go into the city after dinner.

Cooper walks behind his son. "Shane, be careful tonight. Those damn Stonewalls are sneaky asses you already know."

"Yes, father I know. We will be putting an end to those bastards soon. I'm just waiting for Star Eyes to heal a little more. Traylor and Nayla will arrive soon. Star Eyes should be healed and back to normal by then."

"Okay, son, I'm sure your mother is looking forward to seeing her favorite nephew. Go to your family. Just be careful" Cooper put his hands in his pockets laughing at Shane. Because Shane was walking up the stairs during their conversation, he never stop walking while talking to his father.

When he walks into their bedroom, he's looking at Winter, Little Star, and Little Gem lying on the bed. The girls' are asleep and Winter is looking at them. She looks at him "hello my handsome McDreamy"

Shane lays down beside her "Hi my sexy Star Eyes. " He kisses the back of her head and wraps his arms around her. After that, he closes his eyes inhaling her scent. Neither one said anything until Gage told Shane it was time to leave. Shane rolls her on her back and kisses her "I won't be long. I love you"

Winter runs her fingers through his hair. "Be careful, don't close our link. I love you too" She gently pulls his face to her attacking his lips.

"Woo" Shane whispers on her lip when she releases him. "I'll be careful nor will I close our link." He looks over the twins. "We did good Star Eyes. They are beautiful" He walks over to kiss their daughters.

"Don't you dare wake them up?" She waves him away.

Shane chuckles "You win this time"

About an hour later Gilbert and six men are looking around a deserted parking deck. After not seeing anyone, he grabs Malanie's arm. "Come here you two. Put some pep in your steps."

Nesib gets out looking around when one of the men grabs his arm. "Come on old man. I don't know what you're looking around for. Believe me, no one is going help either of you."

"Are you sure about that?" Shane steps out of an SUV. He looks at Gilbert's hold on Malanie. "Now is that any way to treat a lady?"

Gilbert tightens his hold on her. "Just who in the hell are you?" he's looking around the parking deck. He smirks when he doesn't see anyone.

Shane notices that Gilbert and his men are looking around the parking deck "It's my turn to ask you are you all looking for someone?" He waves his arms looking around. Now as for who I am. I'm King Shane Atkinson." He gives Gilbert a stern look.

Nesib and Malanie are looking at Shane relieved that he's there. But are wondering if he came alone.

Gilbert chuckles "Damn it seems that Manny has lost his chance to k**l his number one enemy. Shane my friend this is your last day at King and any damn thing else. " He pushes Malanie over to another man. "Manny said that you were smart. If you were you wouldn't have come here alone." Gilbert is walking toward Shane.

"Damn that was a good one. I have always considered myself to be an intelligent man. I see you and your assholes are always assuming s**t. Who said that I'm alone?" Shane snaps his fingers but he's looking at Gilbert.

Gage, Ace, Dimitri, Bronson, and eight warriors have surrounded them.

"I take it that you didn't see that coming? Now tell your assholes to let the Stonewalls go." Shane glances over at Malanie and Nesib.

"Do as he says." Gilbert narrows his eyes at Shane. "You know this doesn't end here We'll meet again." He's looking at the couple walking over to an SUV and driving away

Shane and his men laugh. Then Shane shook his head “There you go again assuming s**t again. Because it does end here and right now. K**l all of these bastards.” Shane is shifting into Optimus.

“f**k” Gilbert mumbles as he shifts into a medium size grey, white, and tan wolf

Ace has shifted into Arcia and Bronson has shifted into Rocky. They are siding beside each other staring at two reddish wolves. Arcia looks at Rocky before they jump on the two wolves. All four wolves are rolling around on the deck clawing at each other. Arcia finally sinks his teeth into the wolf’s necks and doesn’t stop biting until the wolf is dead.

Rocky and the other wolf are standing up looking at one another. Rocky leaps at the wolf with his mouth open and clamps down on the back of the wolf’s neck. The wolf howls for a few minutes before his body goes limp.

Sabre Gage’s wolf is ripping a brown wolf apart. He was the man that had a hold on Nesib. The wolf is howling and whining. Sabre looks at the wolf and rips his head off.

Dimitri’s wolf Remus is clawing at a wolf’s chest and he bites down on the wolf’s shoulder tearing it. The wolf didn’t make a sound as he takes his last breath.

Optimus has Gilbert’s wolf in his mouth by his back legs because the wolf tried to run away. Optimus throws the wolf into the side of a car. The wolf is mauled by Optimus as soon as he hits the floor. Optimus doesn’t stop until Gilbert’s wolf closes his eyes.

After shifting back into their human forms Shane looks at his warriors with pride. “Tonight was a damn good night. Then to it always is when we rid the world of sons of bitches like these. Let’s go home and spend some time with our families.”

When Shane arrives at the palace, he goes to the nursery to check on his Little Gem and Little Star. He kisses the top of their heads. “Daddy loves you two so much. Goodnight my precious Star and Gem.” He walks out the door into his and Winter’s bedroom. He’s about to say something but sees that it’s empty. He sniffs and looks at the bathroom. Shane walks into the bathroom and sees a tub with red roses and candles lit.

Winter walks over to him and kisses him as she unbuttons his shirt. "Tonight, I want to pamper you."

"I'm yours to pamper and to do whatever you wish." He smiles looking at the top of her head as she's sliding his pants down.

She takes his hand and leads him to the tub. Shane steps in it looking at her n****s, thinking "Damn I will be happy as hell when I can make love to you Star Eyes" He closes his eyes when she starts washing his body.

The next morning Nicholas arrived at the palace before six. He wanted to be there when the twins woke up for their feeding. When Winter and Shane walk into the nursery Nick had already fed, bathe, and dressed Little Gem and Little Star.

Winter takes a picture of Nick and their daughters. "I don't know what I'm going to do. The both of you are going to be so spoiled our daughters."

"That's right. Spoiled rotten." Shane chuckles and reaches for Little Star and kisses her forehead then he kisses Little Gem's head. "Breakfast is on the table"

"Shane is right these two are going to be spoiled. After all, they are our little girls" Nick kisses his daughter's head. Then he shook his head. "Wilder is talking nonsense." He blocks Wilder out.

"I can't have breakfast with you four this morning. Aurora and her sister are on their way. I'll eat after my meeting." Winter is looking at Nick's eyes "What's wrong with him and Wilder?"

Shane turns to look at him. "It seems that Wilder is taking over"

Nick start sniffing and looks at Winter then he shook his head. "My mate is here" He walks past her and Shane.

They are walking behind him. Shane still has Little Star in his arms. Winter looks at Little Gem in Nick's arms. "Maybe I should take our daughter from him. It seems that the palace is the place to find your mates"

Shane laughs 'Yes Star Eyes it does seem that way. Little Gem is fine. I think "he's looking at Nick staring at a beautiful medium-complexion young lady with brown eyes.

“Mate” Nick and the woman mumble and walk toward each other.

“Aurora is Nick’s second chance mate” Winter mumbles looking at the couple.

Options

“f**k” Manny yells after he hangs the phone up from speaking with Buster. “Mutherfuckers, Gilbert’s SUV is parked in the parking deck but he and the others are nowhere to be found. Hell, I know those assholes didn’t double cross us.”

Manuel is calling Sammo, he’s one of the men that was with Gilbert. Manuel throws his phone into the wall. “If those old gizzards get free we’ll lose every damn piece of property that we took from them. I wonder who in the hell helped them. I sure those men didn’t let those old farts beat their asses.”

Manny briskly turns and points at his brother. ‘No they didn’t. That nasty a*s friend of hers. Ciara yeah, she’s behind this s**t. Somehow mother has said something or gotten word to her.” He nods his head “Yeah that’s it. That can only mean one dame thing. Shane” He yells

“I’m so f*****g tired of Shane sticking his damn nose in my business. That day at the restaurant when Penelope had set it up for us to take Winter. He and Nicholas’s asses were right there. Winter Firewalker personal f*****g knights in shining armor. I didn’t go inside because I saw them outside. I kept driving by. “ Manuel rubs his chin. “Maybe it’s the right time to attack the pack that bought Shane’s land. Can you imagine the look on Shane’s face if we take over his old territory?”

“Now you’re talking. I like that. The land that Shane fought so damn hard to keep from us. Hell yes” Manny chuckles

“Why the hell haven’t you contacted me? Where is the b***h that you have been so busy f*****g that you have forgotten about me?” A 5’5 black haired yells while walking over to Manuel with her hands on her hips.

“b***h, didn’t I tell you that my brother and I had some important matters to tend to. What the hell are you doing here ?” Manuel looks at her with a frustration

Manny shook his head. “Hello to you to Tomi. I can’t say that’s is a pleasure to see you. But I’ll be lying. Manuel I’m going outside to speak with the men

about the little matter we just talked about. You seem to have your hands full. Handle that.” He points at the woman.

She rolls her eyes at him then she looks at Manuel “Yeah handle me. I wish you would try.”

Manuel takes a deep breath “Tomi take your a*s home. I don’t have time for your bullshit” He walks out of the room.

She starts walking around the house going from room to room looking for a woman. After she doesn’t find any women here. “Damn I thought for sure that his a*s was up to something. I wonder what important matter are they up to.” Tomi walks outside to look around. She’s looking at some of the men thinking “damn their handsome asses sure do look familiar.”

At the palace, all eyes besides Shane are on Winter as Nick is leaning close to Aurora’s neck and is sniffing her. Winter kisses Shane’s arm. “It seems that Nicholas has a good mate. He deserves a second chance.”

Shane kisses the top of her head. “Yes, I agree he does deserve it. I’m happy for him.” He’s looking at Nick introducing Little Gem to Aurora.

“Damn, is Winter not going to say anything.” Parker is talking to Harper through their link.

Harper looks at her than at Winter “I take it that she’s okay with it. Or she putting up one amazing damn act”

“Yep” Parker nods her head

Angie is looking at Little Gem in Nick’s arms wondering “does he have another mate and if so where is she”

Nick takes his mate’s hand and walks over to Winter and Shane. “It looks like we four need to talk.”

“Queen Winter, this must be King Shane. Or should I say your McDreamy?” Aurora hugs Winter.

“Hi Roe, yes this is my McDreamy. It’s good to see you.” Winter is hugging her.

Shane and Nicholas's chuckle looking at their mates.

Aurora looks at Little Gem then at Little Star. "Wait a minute " She sniffs Little Gem "Win is this your pup?"

Winter nods her head. "It's a long story. Let's discuss it in there." She's pointing to the sitting room.

"Oh okay," Roe is looking at Nicholas confused.

When they walk into the room. Shane closes the door behind them. Nicholas is looking at his mate concerned that she'll have a problem with Little Gem. He has already decided if Auroura does then he'll reject her. No one is more important to him than his daughter. Shane pats his back and then they all sit down.

Winter tells Aurora everything from the beginning when she and Nicholas were mates until now. She looks at Nick. "Roe, he's a good man with a big heart. I don't blame him for choosing his mother over me. I would have done the same thing to save my mother. As for our twins as I said we're co-parenting. Which is working out much better than I expected. I hope that you will accept our daughters. You and I have known each other since we were two years old. You are one of my oldest and dearest friends. I know that they will be in good hands."

Aurora takes Little Gem from Nicholas ."Win I have always told your a*s that you were rare. Superfecundation pregnancy just proved that I was right all along. It looks like we four have two little ones to raise."

Nicholas kisses her cheek "Thank you for being so understanding."

"How could I not understand. Just look at these beautiful little faces." Aurora kisses the top of Little Gem's head. "Now let talk about these rogues then Winter and I need to discuss merging our hotel and restaurant together. It seems that we're merging everything today." She laughs

"So it seems we are." Winter looks at Nick and nods her head. Then she looks at Shane and smiles

Shane winks at her and kisses her forehead. "I have a meeting right after we are done with that jerk"

“Let’s hope you don’t have to k**l him. Today is a good day so far.” Winter shook her head then attention goes to Aurora.

Aurora is telling them about the night she smelt the rogues. Shane is figuring that the rogues were looking for him after seeing that it was a different pack they moved on. Nicholas isn’t getting a good feeling about it and he wants her and her pack to move with him as soon as possible. Aurora agreed to that tomorrow. She has to tell her pack first that she has found her mate and they are moving again after just settling in.

Winter’s phone beeps, and she reads the text. She looks at Shane and then at Roe. “The sooner you move the better. Maybe we don’t_” She stops in the middle of her sentence. “Damn that’s it. I’m changing the name of the palace to meet your mate.” She’s walking out of the room.

Shane, Nicholas, and Aurora are walking behind her. They are wondering who found their mate now.

Aurora walks beside Winter. “Who is he?”

“That is King Kristoff Fontaine. The King of the sea.” Winter looks at her

“I wasn’t too far off when I said he was a rogue fish.” Roe is looking at Kristoff burying his head in her sister’s neck.

Shane and Nicholas look at each other. Shane leans close to him “Your mate’s sister just save the Fish King’s life. I have planned his death in my head so many times.”

Nicholas chuckles. “So had I “

Sabrina walks into Irving’s bedroom. He’s looking out the window. She noticed that he has been quiet since he and Nicholas returned from the palace yesterday. During dinner, he only said about three words. She thought that he would tell her why Reese wanted to see him. She opened their link but he has blocked her out. She walks over to stand beside him and is looking out the window. “Something out there must be very interesting”

He shook his head “No, not really.

“What did Reese have to say? Is there anything new about the bastards that are plotting to kidnap our grandkids?” She’s looking at him concerned

“No” He shook his head again. “They wouldn’t allow me to see them. Damn it I have f****d up so bad that Winter hates me. She denied me from seeing our grandkids. Damn it. Before you say that I’m only upset because of who Winter is. That’s not it. Right now, I could care less about her status or his next mate status. Let me rephrase that. As long as it’s not a rogue. I want to spend some time with Nicolasa. Shantana also because I realized they are a package deal. Nicholas made that clear on the drive back home. “ Irving turns to look at her “There was a picture of Winter and the twins on Shane’s desk. He has it sitting on it so proudly. But I didn’t see that at the time. Nor did I understand how he and our son could accept the situation. So I was wondering how those two get along so well. After listening to our son talking bout the twins I realize that he and Wilder love them both equally. Who am I to disapprove or to say anything negative about it. All I want is my son back and for those two little ones to be safe.”

“Well now. It took the loss of your son to realize that you can’t mess around in other people’s life. But I know you and there is something else on your mind. “She’s patting his arm.

“Dollar Bill and Gus I have been trying to remember all the places they like to change at. I have narrowed it down. I’m planning to talk with Nicholas about it when he arrives. I don’t want to overstep my boundaries again.” Irving looks at her and sees that she’s communicating with someone.

Sabrina smiles then she laughs “Guess what Nick has found his second chance mate. She’s an Alpha and a friend of Winter’s. He said that she and her pack is moving here tomorrow.”

Irving smiles and mumbles “thank you Moon Goddess for not condemning my son for my sin.”

She wraps her arms around him and looks up at him. “Is good for you that she didn’t.”

“Can you ever forgive me for being stupid?” He wraps his arms around her and kisses the top of her head.

“Yes, this time. Don’t let it happen again. If so I’m rejecting your a*s” Sabrina lays her head against his chest.

“Don’t worry dear, there will not be a next time “ Irving sniffs her hair. “I promise”

In a bar in neutral territory, Gus and several other rogues are partying before they make their move to kidnap the twins. Dollar Bill is sitting at a table looking at an old blueprint of the palace. “Damn I wonder has my old buddy made any changes” He mumbles while studying the blueprint.

Gus is behind Dollar Bill dancing with a she-wolf. “Man leave that s**t alone until tomorrow. Tonight is about partying and getting our sticks dipped. “ He’s spanking the woman’s b**t.

Dollar Bill hit the table with his fist. “Damn it, Gus you should be taking this s**t seriously. We both know that Pilar and Reese aren’t dummies. Now we have o out smart Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. I don’t know about you but I for one don’t want to get caught.

“s**t man lighten up a little. No one is going to get caught. Besides you’re wasting your time reading that s**t. I already have a plan and know how to get into the palace.” Gus blows kisses the woman and dances toward the door.

“Hell, none of his damn plans has worked before. I can’t take any chances I need to know all the ways to get the hell out of there.” Dollar bill looks at Gus as he closes the door. “i***t”

Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff are walking out of Shane’s office. Harper and Parker have been teasing Angie about being mated to the fish King. They kept telling her that she was going to drown. Or maybe she’ll turn into a fish. Winter and Aurora have been laughing at Angie because she’s taking every word the twins say seriously.

Kristoff looks at Winter thinking “She is the perfect woman for me. But since I’ve met my beautiful mate, I can’t reject her.” He walks over to Angie “ Little Mermaid are you ready to leave.” He extends his hand to her

Angie looks at him confused and shook her head “I can’t breathe underwater. Nope, nope you’re not drowning me, Mister. I’ll never be fish. Nope not Angie”

All the women burst out laughing. Shane and Nicholas are also laughing. Kristoff tries to hold his laughter in but he couldn't. Angie is looking around the room at everyone laughing. She folds her arms ' I don't see anything funny.' She shook her head and frowns.

"My beautiful Little Mermaid. You won't drown or turn into a fish. After we have completed the mating process you will be able to breathe underwater as well as on land as you do now. " Kristoff kisses the top of her head

Angie looks at Parker and Harper "You two haven't changed one bit. That was so mean." She looks at her mate "I'm ready but tomorrow morning we have to be at my pack. My sister is moving to her mate's pack.

"That reminds me, Roe, I want to buy that land from you." Winter looks at Shane. "I miss that tree where we had our first kiss." She winks at him

Shane chuckles "To be honest so do I. You and I have had a lot of first there. It would be nice to keep it in the family. But why do I believe you have another reason" He sits down beside her.

Winter kisses his cheek "I have a strong feeling that the Stonewalls will go there. I want to be there when they do. As a matter of fact, I believe we all should be there to greet them." She looks around the room

"I don't know who you all are talking about greeting. Nay and I sure would love to be on the greeting wagon" Traylor looks at Shane as he and Nayla walk into the room.

Shane walks over to him and does the bro hug. So does Nicholas. Shane introduces Traylor and Nayla to everyone.

"It's been a long time. I hope you have found your mate." Nayla hugs Kristoff and she hears a growl. She looks at Angie "I take that as a yes. Congratulations"

Traylor wraps his arms around her and stares at Kristoff. "Nay who is this man that you felt free to hug."

Nayla laughs "Kris and I are old friends. We use to play together when we were kids. His father and my father were friends."

“Oh okay. He’s safe since he has a mate.” Tray narrow his eye looking at Kristoff.

Kristoff pulls Angie close to him “On that note me and my mate will make our exit.” He turns to look at Winter and Shane. “I and half of my warriors will be there. I can’t leave my land unprotective since Manuel Stonewall has fallen in love with it.”

Nicholas walks over to the bassinet looking at the twins. Aurora walks behind him and wraps her arms around him. “I can’t leave my pack unprotective overnight. So I should be on my way.”

He turns to look at her. “My mother and Beta are in charge of my pack tonight. You’re not getting out of my sight until we are marked and completed the mating process.” Nicholas kisses the top of her thinking “the last time I left my mate it ended with me rejecting Win and I never got the chance to mark her. I’m not making the same mistake twice.”

After everyone had left Nayla and Winter sat on the sofa talking and showing each other pictures of their pups. Shane and Traylor are on the patio. Shane is updating his cousin about the Manny, Manuel, and the kidnapping plot.

“It seems that I and my mate visit you at the right time. I know how they have been a pain in your a*s for years. This time all the bastards will die. Damn Jackie is alive. Her a*s needs to die too.” Traylor pat Shane’s shoulder

“Jackie is living on thin ice. I do mean thin. Star Eyes has already set her execution day. Man, I’m glad you’re here for this. It’s been a long time since we have fought side by side. My mother is looking forward to seeing you. She even baked us brownies. The peanut butter brownies we use to eat.” Shane looks over at the twins

“Man no one is touching those two. I can see that in your and Nick’s eyes. I would die before anyone takes my little cousins.” Traylor is walk in behind Shane

“Thank you” Shane stops when he is between the two bassinets. “Optimus and I will go on a f*****g k*****g spree. Nobody harms what’s mine. These beautiful little ones and that beautiful woman over there is mine. I would k**l anyone that hurts them”

Winter Rejected By One Alpha Love By Another One

Chapter 47

Options

After doubling the security around the palace Shane is meeting with the higher ranks, Reese, Cooper, and Clayton. He wants Reese to tell him more about Gus and Dollar Bill.

Reese was a little shocked that two men that he had once considered to be his best friends are behind the attempting kidnapping of his granddaughters. Now he's thinking back to when Winter was born and wondering if they were behind all the attempts on her abductions. He's deep in thought as Shane is talking about Nesib and Melanie.

Cooper and Clayton are planning to go with Shane and the others when they go to rescue their friends. Clayton is worried about his mate. Ciara has been upset because she and Melanie have remained friends even though her sons turned rogue. That is one of the reasons that Nesib and Melanie. Clayton doesn't like feeling all of her mixed emotions. Cooper is going to a similar thing with Ariel but not as bad. Ariel just wants all the Stonewalls boys dead. Because she's tired of them coming after her son.

Ace, Bronson, and Dimitri are tired of Macklin. Gage ignores him. Some of the pack members are complaining because of the loud music that he was playing last night. Some of the warriors want to k**l him. When several went to the house to ask him to turn it down he turned it up louder and slammed the door in their face.

"That son of a b***h. I knew his dense a*s couldn't act right. I'll deal with him after this meeting. Right now I need Gage and Ace to make sure the warriors are ready when we attack the Stonewalls training camp. Bronson, I want you to go with Dimitri to go to the stadium. I want to know how the team is looking like the first game of the season is coming up. Take some warriors with you. I want to take Star Eyes that night then to a late night romantic dinner " Shane is looking at Gage concerned.

Gage was quiet during the meeting and he kept looking out the window. Shane asks him to stay after everyone leaves. As soon as the door closes "Man, Patrice wants another pup. I don't know if I want another one right now. But I have to admit I'm enjoying the ride. I was hoping to get a little break from diapers for a while"

Shane laughs. “s**t man I thought that you were about to tell me that you were leaving or dying. It’s just diapers man. I’m enjoying the hell out of it. I’m looking forward to when Star Eyes and I have another little one.” He looks at the pictures of Winter and the twins that are on his desk.

“A pup that is just yours and Winter’s.” Gage leans his head looking at Shane.

“I never thought much about that. I feel as if Little Gem is mine just as much as she is Nicholas if not more. Don’t try to change the subject. Get on you j.o.b. and give your mate a pup.” Shane points at him while he’s walking out of the office.

Malcolm and Macklin are arguing about the loud music and how it kept their pups up most of the night. Jackie and Josey have been trying to calm them down when there is a knock on the door. Jackie opens the door and smiles when she sees Shane standing there.

Shane doesn’t crack a smile. “Tell your mate to bring his disrespectful a*s out here right now.”

Jackie is about to say something but stops when Macklin comes to the door. He looks at Shane up and down. “What may I do for you, King Shane?”

“Mutherfucker don’t eye me like that. Your music. As of right now, it isn’t allowed to be played in this house. I won’t let you disrespect the members. “ Shane is trying to control himself. He wants to beat the hell out of Macklin right now.

Macklin smirks “whatever”

“Son of a b***h. I’ll whatever your nasty a*s.” Shane grabs him and throws him ground and starts pounding him in the face. Macklin is swinging at him until Shane picks him up and slams him into the side of the house A loud cracking sound and Macklin screams. Shane throws Macklin’s broken body into the house. “Next time I’ll k**l your stinky a*s.”

Macklin is trying to stand up but he falls back to the floor. Jackie is still standing at the door. Shane looks at Jackie. “Keep your l**t under control. I won’t ever feel anything for you.”

Winter is standing in the window looking at them. “Jackie you will never see the outside of these walls.”

“I knew it. You’re planning to k**l her a*s regardless.” Parker yells

Winter turns to look at her. “I wouldn’t say regardless. But yes she is so damn dead. The thought of her plotting against McDreamy irritates the hell out of me. But first Laffy Taffy then Jackie. Why are there so many women to k**l?”

Harper laughs “Because they want your handsome McDreamy and your Nicky. You know your babies’ daddies”

Winter rolls her eyes at her. “Why did I ask you anything?” She looks over at the twins. “Laffy Taffy’s last day on this planet is in two days. I’m tired of her existence. Make sure everything is prepared for McDreamy’s cousin and his wife. They both are Alphas and will be staying for a few days.” Winter picks the twins up and rocks them. “Mommy loves you two so much.” Her mind goes on Irving. “I’m hoping that he isn’t involved in this crazy kidnapping. If so I’ll rip his scheming head off.” Winter is thinking as she kisses the top of the twins’ heads.

Irving in the study drinking a glass of whiskey to celebrate the birth of Nicolasa but not Shantana. He will protect them both because he doesn’t want to see either pup harmed. But he still wants his pup to be the next heir to the throne. “Damn it I have to beat Cooper at something” He mumbles

“It’s too early to be drinking. I see you still have hatred for Cooper Atkinson. The way I see it you two are related now through our granddaughters.” Sabrina is walking into the room.

“Granddaughter not granddaughters.” Irving points at her.

She walks around in front of him. “That kind of bullshit thought will get your a*s killed. Nicholas considers Shantana his pup just as Shane does regarding Nicolasa. Because of you he and I have traveled to visit with them. Winter nor Shane trusts you. Irving Forrester if you do one more foul thing I’m going to reject you and banish your a*s. After all this territory is my birthright.”

He takes her hands. “I’m not going to do anything stupid. Why can’t our Little Gem be the next Queen after all Winter was mated to Nick first?”

Sabrina snatches her hands “Nicholas and I have already explained that to you Shantana was born first. Those are the royal rules. So get over it.”

“Well, I don’t have to like it” He mumbles looking at pictures of the twins that Nicholas had framed and put on the wall.

Nicholas, Hayden, and Blake have been trying to locate Peyton and Gordon. From the text messages, they have read on Shonda’s phone Gordon is planning to attack the pack but no timeframe was mentioned. Nicholas nor wilder is happy about it because they want to spend time with their pups.

Blake and Jammer are still on cloud nine. Hayden is happy for him. But wishes Blake would stop humming. Hayden also has news of his own. He and Kim are expecting. All three men are in a bro hug.

Nicholas decided that he and Hayden would go to the palace early and leave around nine. Blake wanted to go so he could be close to Autumn. Nicholas didn’t think that was a good idea for him to be in the same place as his young mate. He didn’t want Jammer to take control and go against Reese’s orders.

Manny and Manuel have been locked in Manny’s office both men are pacing when they’re not throwing things. They don’t understand how the men they hired can be so loyal to Denzel and not them.

Manny is also upset because he has been trying to communicate with Ophelia but she has blocked him. he’s sure that she isn’t dead because he hasn’t felt any pain. “Hell Ophelia, what is going on there? You could have at least given me some details about the guards or something.” Then he hears “f**k you. I Ophelia Evans reject Manny Stonewall as my mate” and then the link goes dead. He falls into the closest chair. “That b***h rejected me. If she thinks she’s keeping my son she has another thing coming. I’ll blow the damn palace up before I let my pup live in a damn dungeon.”

“Hell, I would reject your a*s too. You haven’t tried to rescue her. What did you think was going to happen?” Manuel is still looking at the house. “Ophelia is just another she-wolf. As far as a son go you can always have one with someone else. that arrogant bastard is bugging the hell out of me.”

“Mardon, Mardon” Manny is yelling and looking at the door. “Where in the hell is that boy at?”

“Oh, he and his mate packed up and left yesterday” Manuel sits down and looks at him. “It seems that it’s just you and me.”

Manny doesn't say anything he's taking in that his son has left him with a word. That his mate just rejected him."

In the pack house, Denzel is thinking about his mate. As much as he wanted to introduce himself to her. He couldn't do that while he was with rogues. But he will soon after all of this is over with. He has to come up with a plan to keep Manny and Manuel's minds off of his mate's pack. So that everything will go according to the original plan.

One of his men leans over to him. "How much longer do we have to live in this shitty place?"

"Not much longer. Maybe a week or so. Remember to keep your ears and eyes open at all times." Denzel is looking across the room at the redheaded man thinking "You won't touch my mate. I know that you're a traitor. For that, you will die soon. "

Gage and Dimitri meet Nicholas and Hayden when they arrive at the palace. They are on their way out to check on the guards. they also have to make sure that all the borders are as Shane had ordered. Hayden decided that he would go along. He wanted Remus to run for a while.

When they arrive at the border, they don't see anything wrong. But Maxx one of the guards tells Gage that about twelve minutes ago they heard some rogues running past the other side of the woods. But they didn't stop. This concerns Gage, so he orders more warriors all over the borders. He informs Shane about it and it also concerns him.

Nicholas had just finished telling Shane about the attack that he is expecting when Gage contacted Shane. Now Nicholas doesn't feel good about leaving the twins tonight. But he and Shane know that he has to go back to the pack to protect it. Nicholas is burping Little Gem "It's time for us to introduce our little ones to Loose Legs."

"Sound good to me." Shane has just finished changing Little Star's diaper. I'm sure she'll be happy to see us or anyone right about now"

Winter is walking into the nursery as they are walking out. "Where are you four off to?"

Shane kisses her forehead and winks at her. "We're taking the twins on a field trip. We won't be long"

"Field trip?" She's looking at them confused. Neither Shane nor Nick is carrying a diaper bag.

Nicholas steps onto the elevator. "Acid field trip. They're never too young to learn about their mommy's temper" He and Shane laugh

"Those two are just as bad as Harper and Parker." She shook her head and put her hands on her hips.

In the dungeon, Taffy is sitting on the floor crying. It's the same spot that she dropped to when Winter, Shane, and the others left. No one has come to check on her or brought her food or water. She was yelling for Winter earlier but still didn't get a guard or anyone to come in.

"My face, how could she do this to me. At least I was going to k**l her afterward. " Taffy lays down on her back.

"By k*****g Win after you and the others t*****e her. Would that justify your foul a*s actions?" Nicholas is walking over to the cell.

"Nick" she whispers and tries to cover her face with her hands. But can't because it hurts when anything touches it. "Don't look at me. I'm ugly" She turns her head away without looking at him.

"Loose Legs the acid is definitely an improvement. " Shane is now standing beside Nicholas. "Now turn your a*s around and look at us. After all, I'm sure you want to see Nicholas."

Taffy slowly turns around and her eyes go to the two bundles that are wrapped in pink blankets. She has forgotten about the disfigured face. All she can think about is Nicholas holding a baby

"This is why we're here. Winter did something that you couldn't and never will do. Winter is a remarkable woman." Nicholas looks at his daughter. "Yep, she gave me and Shane both a daughter with one pregnancy. At least pretend to be happy about our wonderful news. Grab that blanket and hold it in front of your face and you. We don't want to scare Nicholasa and Shantana."

Taffy starts back crying. "Why are you two so cruel to me?"

Shane looks at her with an angrier expression “Cruel to you. All you have done is tried to harm the woman that we love. How could you fix your mouth to ask us that? Cruel to you my a*s. You haven’t seen or heard cruelty yet. But you will. I’m one hundred percent sure of that.”

“Nick please tell Winter to have someone come look at my burns. Tunic isn’t healing. Please” She’s looking at him with pleading eyes.

“No, I won’t do that. this is the last time that you will see my face. I sure as hell don’t want to see your face. Shane and I are going to spend some time with our beautiful daughters.” Nicholas coos at Little Gem

Shane is about to walk away but stops “If it makes you feel better you won’t have to worry about looking that way for too long. Star Eyes will take care of that for you.” He looks at Little Star. “Let’s go see your beautiful mommy.”

Taffy falls to the floor crying and hitting her chest. “I was the one that was supposed to give Nicky a pup.”

Options

Reese and Pilar are in the gardens discussing Dollar Bill and Gus Horsely. He’s still taking in that his once best friends were behind the attempted kidnapping of Winter. Now they’re are planning to come for the twins. Even if they had a small fight, he never thought that Gus and Dollar Bill would go that far.

Pilar had to calm down last night Reese was thinking about him and some go hunt the two men down and he would k**l them. He and his wolf Spartan aren’t taking it lightly that someone is coming after their grand pups.

“Sweetheart something is bugging the hell out of me. Irving. Shane said that Irving was the one that discovered the information from Morlock’s younger daughter. That’s not the part that I’m concerned about. If you remember correctly Gus and Dollar Bill also hung around Irving the last couple of months of your pregnancy. All of this new information it’s making me wonder if he was involved in that s**t regarding our daughter.” Reese is looking at Ethan training Sacha.

“Dear, I didn’t think of that. I have a feeling that we will find out soon. Our daughter, Shane, and Nicholas will not stop until they discover the truth.

Shane and Nicholas have sworn to Winter that they will k**l everyone that is involved.” She kisses Reese’s cheek.

He nods his head thinking “I’m sure we will. If that bastard Irving was and is involved his a*s is so f*****g dead.”

Patrice and Yolanda are standing in the yard looking at the packhouse that Jackie is living in. They have never liked her but not the feeling has turned to hatred because of her faking her death. But more because she plotted to k**l their Alpha and friend.

Gage and Dimitri are looking out the window and are feeling their mates’ anger. Dimitri points at their mates. “I hope they are not about to do what I’m hearing in my mate’s thoughts.”

“Too late there they go” Gage is looking at the two women approaching the pack house.

“Let’s just sit back and watch the show” Dimitri is looking at Yolanda beating on the door

Josey opens the door and looks at Patrice and Yolanda rolling their eyes at her.

“Not you the other one” Patrice points to the inside of the house.

Josey steps back and chuckles “Jackie you have company”

Jackie is walking hesitating to the door. She’s surprised to see Yolanda and Patrice. She stops behind Josey and is peeping over her shoulder.

Josey steps to the side. “Don’t hide behind me. Handle your business”

“Come outside we want to have a heart-to-heart talk with our ex Luna” Yolanda motions for her to come outside. “Luna my a*s”

“What?” Jackie folds her arms and walks out of the door.

Patrice doesn’t give her time to close the door. “I knew your a*s was trifling when Shane mated with you. Nothing good will ever come to you.”

Yolanda walks up to stand in front of Jackie. "Your a*s should have died that day. Hell, we were happy as hell you were dead. Fake death bitch."

Jackie is about to say something when Patrice yells "Shut up. You have no right to say a damn thing. Now you want what you thought was yours. b***h you'll never have Alpha Shane again. Not that you ever had him. The Moon Goddess designed him for you. Not even that was strong enough for you to have his heart" She's walking around Jackie looking her up and down.

"Yep, so get any ideas you have in that big a*s head of yours about bedding him out of it. That won't happen. Now take your narrow a*s back to your rogue." She waves her away. "For the record, you aren't and wasn't ever good enough for Shane. Winter has always been the only one that is good enough for him"

Jackie takes a deep breath and turns around when she sees Macklin standing at the door with his arms folded. He smirks, shook his head, and walks down the hall.

Gage scratches his head "At least it wasn't a fight."

Dimitri laughs "No. But I'm sure our beautiful mates feel a hell of a lot better. They finally had a chance to get say what they have been wanting to for years."

Shane walks into the room pushing the twins in a stroller. "Damn I can't change Star Eyes' mind. She's k*****g Laffy Taffy, Loose Legs, whatever today. She said she and Reika don't want to think about her being this close to them anymore. I offered to k**l her but Star Eyes is hell bent on doing the deed herself. I think it's too early for her to be fighting."

Gage is still looking out the window at his mate. "s**t man it seems that all of our mates are in an uproar today. Trice and Land just went off on Jackie."

"They will have to get in line behind Star Eyes for Jackie's a*s. Star Eyes, Autumn, Parker, and Harper are on their way to the dungeon now." Shane sits down frowning until he looks at four beautiful black eyes looking at him. He has forgotten about being mad.

Dimitri is standing behind Shane cooing at the twins

Winter and the young ladies are standing at the cell looking at a sleeping Taffy. She had cried herself to sleep. Parker picks up a cup and drags it across the bars. "Fire, fire everyone out. Run for your lives."

Taffy jumps up. "Help" she's running to the door and freezes when she comes face to face with Winter.

Winter looks at her "Are we going somewhere?"

Harper, Autumn, and Parker are holding their stomachs laughing.

Taffy throws her hands in front of her face. "Don't look at me. I look gross"

"Actually, I think your new look is an improvement. But I'm not here to trade beauty tips with you. Come on it's time for us to take a walk. " Winter points to the open cell door.

Taffy looks at her confused but walks out the door. Winter leads her outside to the training field and sniffs the air. She looks at Taffy "Smell that fresh air. It's nothing like fresh air. Don't you agree?"

Taffy sniffs the air but it's looking at Winter.

"Taffy Tuttle, I don't have time to inform you of all your crimes. Hell, let's be real about you have committed so many. But you already know that. It's your time to die today. Tunic can shift again. I want this to be a fair fight. I mean massacre." Winter is shifting into Reika.

Taffy looks around the yard at the members. They are looking at her disfigured face. "Stop looking at me. The Queen did this to me. She's cruel"

Everyone burst out laughing and starts repeating "Loose Legs"

Reika is staring at Taffy then she growls. Taffy finally realizes that no one is taking her side so she shifts then she shifts into a black wolf with a white circle around her each eye.

Tunic kicks up dirt with her two back legs and growls at Reika. Reika tilts her head to the right and then to the left. She looked over at her sister, the twins, and shook her head. Tunic is running full speed at Reika. Reika is standing still looking at the wolf. Reika waits until the wolf is close, she swings her right huge sharp claw at Tunic's face. Tunic howls while flying in the air just as she

is about to land on the ground she falls into Reika's mouth. Reika had run and caught her. She bites down on the wolf's back and rips a piece off. Tunic is whining as another piece of her back is being torn off. Tunic howls and whines louder Reika throws her to the ground and starts biting and ripping the wolf to pieces. Half of Tunic's head is in her mouth and blood is dripping. Reika spits it out of her mouth and looks around the ground at bloody body parts.

Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are standing beside the twins and Autumn. Shane walks over to Reika and kisses the top of her head. "Star Eyes you seem to have an audience. Look in the window at the packhouse where Jackie."

Reika looks toward the packhouse and sees Jackie staring at her. She lets out the loudest growl. Jackie jumps and runs out of the window. Reika shifts back into Winter.

Shane wraps his arms around her. "That is enough excitement for you today. Our beautiful daughters are over there. I was thinking that we could take them for a walk by the waterfall."

Winter laughs "Like I said nothing like fresh air"

About ten minutes earlier Nick and Sabrina are putting the finishing touches on the twin's nursery. He's standing back looking at the silk soft pink and white flora wall with Nicolasa and Shantana's names written in darker pink script letters on the flowers.

"Perfect." Sabrina is placing stocking up the last of the two diaper changing tables.

Irving walks into the nursery and smiles "My word it's beautiful. Dear, you and Nicholas have outdone yourselves."

Sabrina hugs Nicholas "All of this was Nick. I just did what I was told. I do agree it's beautiful"

'I can't take all the credit. We decorated the twin's nursery at the palace with unicorns and princesses. Winter had a list of the themes she love. I picked the pink and white floral. I remember a wall painting that I saw and that's when I came up with the silk flower wall. It turned out better than I expected." Nicholas is about to take a picture of it to send to Winter when he screams

and goes and grabs his chest “ Winter is k*****g Taffy. Shane text me earlier to give heads up. ” He sits in a rocker gripping and enduring the pain. Nick closes his eyes and holds his scream in

Sabrina wraps her arms around him Irving is talking to him calmly. “Be strong son. The pain won’t last too much longer.”

Irving was right the fight didn’t last long. Nick is breathing harder “Damn Win and Rieka wasn’t playing around. One problem solved. I need some air.” He walks out of the nursery.

Irving is looking at the twins’ names. “I assume that both grands will be coming here.”

“Yes, they will after all they sisters. Nick and Shane consider both girls as their daughters. “ She narrows her eyes looking at him. “No funny business. Nicholas has already warned you.

“Don’t worry dear I was only asking I saw Shantana’s name on the wall also.” He points at the flower wall.

“Oh okay,” She nods her head but isn’t sure if she believes him.

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden are walking on the edge of the border. He’s telling them about Winter k*****g Taffy, he stops in the middle of a sentence and sniffs. “I smell three stinky a*s rogues.” He turns to the left looking into the woods.

Blake and Hayden are also looking in the same direction as he is when three men walk out laughing.

“Hello, cousin I was wondering if you, your Alpha, and your friend would ever come this way. Hell, we were debating about going in there after you three. “ Gordon is looking at Blake.

“All you had to do was call me and we would have been here. “Blake looks at him up and down

Nicholas is looking at Peyton “I’m glad to see your a*s. You came back for another beat down.”

Peyton looks at Nick “You won’t be so lucky this time.”

Nick laughs “Yeah right a*****e.”

Hayden is looking at a blonde-haired man. “Man I don’t know you but I assume you’re here for me. s**t, let’s do this thing”

The man smirks and cracks his knuckles as he’s shifting.

“Let’s get it on” Nick is shifting into Wilder.

“It’s lights out for your a*s.” Blake is shifting into Jammer same time Hayden is shifting into Spitfire.

Spitfire is looking at a little brown wolf that is snapping at him. He and the wolf jump at each other at the same time and nos on two legs clawing at each other. Spitfire bites the wolf’s shoulder and starts shaking him. The wolf is howling while trying to break loose. Spitfire relaxes his sharp teeth for a second and catches the wolf’s neck in his mouth and clamps down. The wolf didn’t make a sound.

Jammer and Gordon’s wolf are rolling on the ground. Jammer is on top and he swings his sharp claw across the wolf’s chest. then he leans down biting the wolf’s chest. Gordon’s wolf is scuffling and snapping at Jammer’s head. Jammer hit the wolf’s nose with his claw bites down on it and rips it off. The wolf is whining. Jammer gets off the wolf and looks at his cousin before clawing his chest and ripping his throat.

Peyton’s wolf stomach is in Wilder’s mouth. Wilder isn’t playing with the wolf. He rips the right side of the wolf. The wolf is whining as it tries to stand up. He’s looking at his own blood dripping from Wilder’s mouth. Then Wilder leaps at Peyton’s wolf, and the wolf falls to the ground on his back. Wilder lets out a loud growl and snaps at the wolf. He opens his mouth side and quickly bites the wolf’s head off and pulls it off.

Blake and Hayden are walking from behind a tree after dressing.

“Mutherfuckers didn’t know who they were f*****g with. Too bad it was only three of them” Nicholas is on a little rampage while he’s sliding a tank top over his head when his phone rings. He smiles when he sees the twins’ picture on his screen. It’s a duo video call. He sees Winter and the twins.

“Video call”

“Look there’s daddy” She holding the twins up.

Nicholas is still smiling. “Daddy will be there in the morning. I miss them so much”

“They miss you too. I’m sorry about the pain earlier.” She frowns a little. “I was hoping by seeing our beautiful daughters would make you feel better.”

“Yes, it does make me feel better. “ Nicholas glances at Blake and Hayden. They are standing beside him looking at the video

“Look at those beautiful faces. I know which one is which Nicolasa by her eyes. She has your eyes and Shantana has Shane’s eyes. It’s a good thing that they have Winter’s beautiful looks.” Hayden chuckles and pats Nicholas’s shoulder

Nicholas laughs “ True. They are beautiful just like their mother.”

“Make sure you’re here for breakfast. Shane is cooking.” Winter kisses the tops of the twins’ heads.

“Okay, I will be there. I’ve finished the nursery and I’ll bring pictures tomorrow.” Nicholas runs his finger across Little Gem than Little Star’s cheeks. “I miss those two. See you in the morning”

“They miss you too. Tell daddy bye-bye” Winter said as the call ends

“End of video call”

Nicholas slides his phone into his pocket. “Those three are the most important people in my life. Now someone wants to take my pups I can’t allow that to happen. Shane and I will not hesitate to k**l anyone that comes after those three. I’m sure as hell hope that Irving is on the up and up. I would hate to put my mother through so much pain. But if it comes down to it. I will”

Aurora and her pack have been training most of the day. Now she’s meeting with her sister and Janita her Beta. Lanita has been quiet since the first night they arrive.

Angie keeps pointing at Lanita with her head. She wants Aurora to find out what is going on with her. Because she has something important to discuss with them that she isn't happy about.

But the Alpha is informing them that they will be traveling to the palace in a few days to discuss pack and personal business. Her plan is to finish business and then find out what has her friend so unhappy.

Lanita keeps looking toward the wood "My mate was here. But he doesn't want me and he ran away. " She starts crying. "Roe he doesn't want me."

Aurora hugs her. "Honey I'm sure that's not what it is. Cold feet, yeah that's what happened. He got cold feet or he's a rogue."

Lanita looks up at her. "A rogue?"

"I'm just saying" Roe frowns a little and pats Lanita's head.

Angie is looking at her with her mouth open. "My mate ran away too. What is with these men in America? I knew we should have kept our asses in the West Indies. I followed his manly scent to the water but he was gone. Come to think of it why would my mate be down by the water?" She looks at the two women confused.

Now Roe and Lanita are looking at her confused. Neither one had an answer for her. Then Roe pats Angie's shoulder "maybe he's a rogue fish and swim away from you as fast as he could." she chuckles

Lanita chuckles "That's a good one. Rogue fish."

Angie is trying not to laugh but she couldn't hold it in. Now all three are laughing and hugging each other.

Options

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden walk into the den after k*****g the rogues. Irving is watching Sabrina and is still worried about him hurting from Winter k*****g Taffy. But she smiles when she hears him laughing. He's telling her about Winter and the twins' video called him. How Little Gem was looking at him as if she knows he was her father.

“I’m sure she does know who you are.” Sabrina chuckles as she looks over at Blake. “He seems to be happier these days. What’s going on with him?”

Hayden pat Blake’s shoulder. “That is because he found his second chance mate. It’s Winter’s sister Autumn.”

Irving’s head snaps and looks at Blake. “Are you f*****g kidding me?”

Nicholas laughs “Nope. Do you want to mate him to rogue, as you did me?”

Irving points at Nicholas as his phone rings. King Reese displays on the screen because Irving refuses to recognize Shane as the new King. Irving frowns as he answers it

“Phone Conversation”

Irving: Your Majesty

Reese: Irving there is something important that you and I need to discuss. Eleven is a good time Don’t make me come there for you

“End of call”

Everyone in the room is looking at him and wondering why does Shane want to see him.

Irving looks at Nicholas confused “Why would King Reese want to see me?”

Nicholas shrugs his shoulders “Beats the hell out of me. If I have to guess I would say to k**l you” He walks out of the room.

“Yep” Blake and Hayden, agree and walk behind Nicholas.

“Dear, what do you believe it could be?” Irving looks at Sabrina concerned.

“Well after everything that you have done I have to say that I agree with Nick. Good luck” She patted his back and walks out of the room laughing.

Irving is rubbing his head “s**t I haven’t done anything since the last time he threatened me that night at the ball. Why in the hell does he want?”

Manny has been trying to find Mardon and Ellie. It seems that the men lost their scent in the middle of town. "Damn, why am I surprised my son is the best damn tracker that I have ever seen." He turns to look at Manuel.

"I was thinking about Kristoff, he should have taken his a*s to wherever he lives in the sea. My dear brother, you should have seen that damn place. It's spectacular and I want it. It has nothing on the palace but it's close." Manuel narrows his eyes. Yes, I want it. Hell might even start a family. You know mate with a few young fine a*s she-wolves. I'm tired as hell of Tomi. all her a*s does is nag about every damn thing. s**t, I hate that I rejected my true mate for her conniving a*s. But what's done is done."

"I warned you a*s about Tomi. That will be a fight when you dump her a*s. It's not like she's going to walk away without whopping someone's a*s. Just don't let it be your a*s that she gets ahold of. We'll deal with King Kristoff after we're done with King Shane." Manny shook his head. "His a*s being King is a hard a*s pill to swallow. Gilbert said they'll be arriving around nine tomorrow night." he looks out the window at the men training. "By the way, things look this time Shane has met his match." He smirks looking at Denzel throwing two men over his back at the same time.

Manuel walks over to the stand beside him "It's still something about his a*s that bugs the hell out of me. He frowns looking at Denzel walking to a bench and sitting down. Denzel takes his phone out of his pocket and starts dialing a number. "I wonder who in the hell is he calling?"

"Probably one of his many women. You know that Denzel has a reputation for being a lady's man. So, I have heard from a few of the men." Manuel chuckles

"Yeah, I just bet he is" Manuel is still staring at Denzel.

Denzel hangs up his phone he grins then he cuts it off. The red-haired man is staring at him.

Zylus sits beside Denzel and looks around the field. "Odin has sided with the Stonewalls. I heard that he asks several of the men to fight against us if it comes to it."

"We knew that Odin couldn't be trusted. Tell the men to always be careful of their words and keep both damn eyes on his a*s." Denzel sniffs. "This stench is about to drive me crazy. I will be glad when this job is over with." He smiles

thinking “about his mate and her sweet smell of chocolate and coconut. I coming for you soon my beautiful mate.”

The next morning the twins are in their bassinets beside the table beside Winter. She’s sitting at the table. Shane is placing his, hers, and Nicholas’s plates on the table. Nicholas is pouring three glasses of milk on the table while telling them about Peyton, Gordon, and a man that Hayden didn’t ask what his name was. He also tells them about Irving coming to the palace to see Reese. He wasn’t aware if they knew about it. They did know because Reese informed them earlier this morning. Winter was about to ask him if she knew about it.

Nicholas shows Shane and Winter the twins’ nursery. “Nick. it’s beautiful.” She smiles still looking at the pictures

“Yes, it is. I’m sure they’ll love it.” Shane points to the wall with the twin’s name on it “I’m sure your mother is on pins and needles for them to visit.”

Nicholas laughs “We all are. So as soon as this crap is over I want to spend some much needed time with them and introduce them to the pack” He looks at Shane

“You got it, man. I don’t have a problem with it. As long as Star Eyes don’t.” Shane looks at Winter

“She shook her head. “No, I don’t have a problem with it.”

Nicholas smiles and looks over at the twins before he starts eating.

After breakfast Winter left Shane and Nicholas are with the twins. The two men are discussing Shane’s plan for tonight. Nicholas wishes he could go with him but he wants to be at his pack during the night. But he’s planning to go back to his pack and come back first thing in the morning. Because he wants to give the twins their morning baths and give Winter and Shane a break. Since they’re doing night duty.

Winter and Parker are in her office. Parker is looking out the window. “Win, I need to know when you’re going to k**l Jackie?” she turns to look at her.

Winter looks up from her desk “After the Stonewalls are dead.”

The door opens and Ophelia and Harper walk into her office. Winter points to a chair in front of her desk. "They are moving you and your people to a large packhouse. This doesn't mean that you all are free yet. But I can't let you have your baby in a cell. Plus I want to thank you for helping us. As soon as everything is over with your mate and his brother. You all will be free to leave and the land will be yours. Heads up Manny's old flame Jackie is alive and here with her mate Macklin. So are Josey and her mate.

Ophelia bows her head. "Thank you, my Queen. I must say that from what my ex-mate said about you and the King I didn't know what to expect. That is until you didn't t****e, or put us in chains. You gave us comfortable cots instead of a blanket and a floor. For that, I'm truly grateful. Wait did you say that b***h Jackie is alive?"

"Yep, that b***h is alive." Winter nodded her head. "As for you, I gave you my word. I've always been a woman of her word. Ex-mate?" She look at Ophelia a little confused

"Yes, I rejected his a*s. I can do bad by myself. It took you locking me in a cell to realize that. Thank you." Ophelia chuckles.

Winter laughs "I have never been thanked for locking someone up before. But you're welcome and come back anytime you need a rude awakening. I'll keep a cell vacant just for you."

All four of the women are laughing.

Down the hall, Irving is being escorted by two guards to Shane's office to meet with Reese. When he walks into the office his eyes go to two gold cradles with the stars and diamonds shape objects mobile.

Reese is staring at him. "This is the King's office he has given us permission to use. Irving, sit down. This meeting won't take long. Not long at all."

"Okay, then I take it that it has to be important for you to call me. I haven't done anything illegal nor have I interfered in your daughter's life since our last conversation" Irving is looking at the picture of Winter, Shane, and the twins.

Reese sits down "My son-in-law informed me that Gus and Dollar Bill are the one's has taken an interest in our grandchildren. When I heard that it bought something to my attention. " He gives Irving a stern look. "You and those two

low lives were best friends. Around the time some rogues came after Winter. Were you involved in that foul-a*s s**t?”

Irving leans closer to the desk, “I admit that I have done some f**k up things. The worse thing I have done was forcing my son to reject your daughter. But I have never lowered myself to kidnaping. Does that answer your question?”

“For now. But remember this if I find out otherwise your a*s is mine. No one f***s with my children or my grands. As for Nicholas rejecting Winter that was f****d up. But everything has turned out great. Nicholas will find his second chance mate. I’m sure you have learned your lesson regarding that. If not I’ll be there to remind you.” Reese points to the door.

Irving walks out of the office and bumps into Cooper and Clayton. He rolls his eyes and continues down the hall.

Both men ignore him and walk into Shane’s office

Irving sees Nicholas and Shane walking toward him laughing and talking. He still doesn’t understand how Nicholas can accept Shane being mated to Winter and accepting Shantana as his child.

“I was waiting for you before I left to go back to the pack. Just in case King Reese killed you.” Nicholas rubs his chin looking at Irving “It seems that you made it out unharmed and in one piece.”

Shane chuckles. “Nick I’ll let you know how tonight went. I hope I don’t have to fight with Star Eyes about her going with me.”

“Win is ready to rip some heads off. I had hope when she killed Loose Legs it would calm her and Rieka down until we handle that other business.” Nick looks at Irving “No you can’t see the twins. Winter isn’t ready for you to meet them yet. So don’t ask. Let’s be on our way” He motions down the hall with his head.

Shane looks at Irving.

Irving knew that was a losing battle he didn’t protest it, especially after the look that Shane gave and is still giving him.

Shane walks into the office and looks at Reese. "I for one is sure as hell is glad that Star Eyes didn't see him. She still is having mix emotions about him." He sits on the sofa.

Reese tells the three men about his and Irving's conversation. For now, Irving can't be taken off the list. Shane looks at his watch and excuses himself he wants to see his Star Eyes and the twins before he and the others go into the city after dinner.

Cooper walks behind his son. "Shane, be careful tonight. Those damn Stonewalls are sneaky asses you already know."

"Yes, father I know. We will be putting an end to those bastards soon. I'm just waiting for Star Eyes to heal a little more. Traylor and Nayla will arrive soon. Star Eyes should be healed and back to normal by then."

"Okay, son, I'm sure your mother is looking forward to seeing her favorite nephew. Go to your family. Just be careful" Cooper put his hands in his pockets laughing at Shane. Because Shane was walking up the stairs during their conversation, he never stop walking while talking to his father.

When he walks into their bedroom, he's looking at Winter, Little Star, and Little Gem lying on the bed. The girls' are asleep and Winter is looking at them. She looks at him "hello my handsome McDreamy"

Shane lays down beside her "Hi my sexy Star Eyes. " He kisses the back of her head and wraps his arms around her. After that, he closes his eyes inhaling her scent. Neither one said anything until Gage told Shane it was time to leave. Shane rolls her on her back and kisses her "I won't be long. I love you"

Winter runs her fingers through his hair. "Be careful, don't close our link. I love you too" She gently pulls his face to her attacking his lips.

"Woo" Shane whispers on her lip when she releases him. "I'll be careful nor will I close our link." He looks over the twins. "We did good Star Eyes. They are beautiful" He walks over to kiss their daughters.

"Don't you dare wake them up?" She waves him away.

Shane chuckles "You win this time"

About an hour later Gilbert and six men are looking around a deserted parking deck. After not seeing anyone, he grabs Malanie's arm. "Come here you two. Put some pep in your steps."

Nesib gets out looking around when one of the men grabs his arm. "Come on old man. I don't know what you're looking around for. Believe me, no one is going help either of you."

"Are you sure about that?" Shane steps out of an SUV. He looks at Gilbert's hold on Malanie. "Now is that any way to treat a lady?"

Gilbert tightens his hold on her. "Just who in the hell are you?" he's looking around the parking deck. He smirks when he doesn't see anyone.

Shane notices that Gilbert and his men are looking around the parking deck "It's my turn to ask you are you all looking for someone?" He waves his arms looking around. Now as for who I am. I'm King Shane Atkinson." He gives Gilbert a stern look.

Nesib and Malanie are looking at Shane relieved that he's there. But are wondering if he came alone.

Gilbert chuckles "Damn it seems that Manny has lost his chance to k**l his number one enemy. Shane my friend this is your last day at King and any damn thing else. " He pushes Malanie over to another man. "Manny said that you were smart. If you were you wouldn't have come here alone." Gilbert is walking toward Shane.

"Damn that was a good one. I have always considered myself to be an intelligent man. I see you and your assholes are always assuming s**t. Who said that I'm alone?" Shane snaps his fingers but he's looking at Gilbert.

Gage, Ace, Dimitri, Bronson, and eight warriors have surrounded them.

"I take it that you didn't see that coming? Now tell your assholes to let the Stonewalls go." Shane glances over at Malanie and Nesib.

"Do as he says." Gilbert narrows his eyes at Shane. "You know this doesn't end here We'll meet again." He's looking at the couple walking over to an SUV and driving away

Shane and his men laugh. Then Shane shook his head “There you go again assuming s**t again. Because it does end here and right now. K**l all of these bastards.” Shane is shifting into Optimus.

“f**k” Gilbert mumbles as he shifts into a medium size grey, white, and tan wolf

Ace has shifted into Arcia and Bronson has shifted into Rocky. They are siding beside each other staring at two reddish wolves. Arcia looks at Rocky before they jump on the two wolves. All four wolves are rolling around on the deck clawing at each other. Arcia finally sinks his teeth into the wolf’s necks and doesn’t stop biting until the wolf is dead.

Rocky and the other wolf are standing up looking at one another. Rocky leaps at the wolf with his mouth open and clamps down on the back of the wolf’s neck. The wolf howls for a few minutes before his body goes limp.

Sabre Gage’s wolf is ripping a brown wolf apart. He was the man that had a hold on Nesib. The wolf is howling and whining. Sabre looks at the wolf and rips his head off.

Dimitri’s wolf Remus is clawing at a wolf’s chest and he bites down on the wolf’s shoulder tearing it. The wolf didn’t make a sound as he takes his last breath.

Optimus has Gilbert’s wolf in his mouth by his back legs because the wolf tried to run away. Optimus throws the wolf into the side of a car. The wolf is mauled by Optimus as soon as he hits the floor. Optimus doesn’t stop until Gilbert’s wolf closes his eyes.

After shifting back into their human forms Shane looks at his warriors with pride. “Tonight was a damn good night. Then to it always is when we rid the world of sons of bitches like these. Let’s go home and spend some time with our families.”

When Shane arrives at the palace, he goes to the nursery to check on his Little Gem and Little Star. He kisses the top of their heads. “Daddy loves you two so much. Goodnight my precious Star and Gem.” He walks out the door into his and Winter’s bedroom. He’s about to say something but sees that it’s empty. He sniffs and looks at the bathroom. Shane walks into the bathroom and sees a tub with red roses and candles lit.

Winter walks over to him and kisses him as she unbuttons his shirt. "Tonight, I want to pamper you."

"I'm yours to pamper and to do whatever you wish." He smiles looking at the top of her head as she's sliding his pants down.

She takes his hand and leads him to the tub. Shane steps in it looking at her n****s, thinking "Damn I will be happy as hell when I can make love to you Star Eyes" He closes his eyes when she starts washing his body.

The next morning Nicholas arrived at the palace before six. He wanted to be there when the twins woke up for their feeding. When Winter and Shane walk into the nursery Nick had already fed, bathe, and dressed Little Gem and Little Star.

Winter takes a picture of Nick and their daughters. "I don't know what I'm going to do. The both of you are going to be so spoiled our daughters."

"That's right. Spoiled rotten." Shane chuckles and reaches for Little Star and kisses her forehead then he kisses Little Gem's head. "Breakfast is on the table"

"Shane is right these two are going to be spoiled. After all, they are our little girls" Nick kisses his daughter's head. Then he shook his head. "Wilder is talking nonsense." He blocks Wilder out.

"I can't have breakfast with you four this morning. Aurora and her sister are on their way. I'll eat after my meeting." Winter is looking at Nick's eyes "What's wrong with him and Wilder?"

Shane turns to look at him. "It seems that Wilder is taking over"

Nick start sniffing and looks at Winter then he shook his head. "My mate is here" He walks past her and Shane.

They are walking behind him. Shane still has Little Star in his arms. Winter looks at Little Gem in Nick's arms. "Maybe I should take our daughter from him. It seems that the palace is the place to find your mates"

Shane laughs 'Yes Star Eyes it does seem that way. Little Gem is fine. I think "he's looking at Nick staring at a beautiful medium-complexion young lady with brown eyes.

“Mate” Nick and the woman mumble and walk toward each other.

“Aurora is Nick’s second chance mate” Winter mumbles looking at the couple.

Options

“f**k” Manny yells after he hangs the phone up from speaking with Buster. “Mutherfuckers, Gilbert’s SUV is parked in the parking deck but he and the others are nowhere to be found. Hell, I know those assholes didn’t double cross us.”

Manuel is calling Sammo, he’s one of the men that was with Gilbert. Manuel throws his phone into the wall. “If those old gizzards get free we’ll lose every damn piece of property that we took from them. I wonder who in the hell helped them. I sure those men didn’t let those old farts beat their asses.”

Manny briskly turns and points at his brother. “No they didn’t. That nasty a*s friend of hers. Ciara yeah, she’s behind this s**t. Somehow mother has said something or gotten word to her.” He nods his head “Yeah that’s it. That can only mean one dame thing. Shane” He yells

“I’m so f*****g tired of Shane sticking his damn nose in my business. That day at the restaurant when Penelope had set it up for us to take Winter. He and Nicholas’s asses were right there. Winter Firewalker personal f*****g knights in shining armor. I didn’t go inside because I saw them outside. I kept driving by. “ Manuel rubs his chin. “Maybe it’s the right time to attack the pack that bought Shane’s land. Can you imagine the look on Shane’s face if we take over his old territory?”

“Now you’re talking. I like that. The land that Shane fought so damn hard to keep from us. Hell yes” Manny chuckles

“Why the hell haven’t you contacted me? Where is the b***h that you have been so busy f*****g that you have forgotten about me?” A 5’5 black haired yells while walking over to Manuel with her hands on her hips.

“b***h, didn’t I tell you that my brother and I had some important matters to tend to. What the hell are you doing here ?” Manuel looks at her with a frustration

Manny shook his head. “Hello to you to Tomi. I can’t say that’s is a pleasure to see you. But I’ll be lying. Manuel I’m going outside to speak with the men

about the little matter we just talked about. You seem to have your hands full. Handle that.” He points at the woman.

She rolls her eyes at him then she looks at Manuel “Yeah handle me. I wish you would try.”

Manuel takes a deep breath “Tomi take your a*s home. I don’t have time for your bullshit” He walks out of the room.

She starts walking around the house going from room to room looking for a woman. After she doesn’t find any women here. “Damn I thought for sure that his a*s was up to something. I wonder what important matter are they up to.” Tomi walks outside to look around. She’s looking at some of the men thinking “damn their handsome asses sure do look familiar.”

At the palace, all eyes besides Shane are on Winter as Nick is leaning close to Aurora’s neck and is sniffing her. Winter kisses Shane’s arm. “It seems that Nicholas has a good mate. He deserves a second chance.”

Shane kisses the top of her head. “Yes, I agree he does deserve it. I’m happy for him.” He’s looking at Nick introducing Little Gem to Aurora.

“Damn, is Winter not going to say anything.” Parker is talking to Harper through their link.

Harper looks at her than at Winter “I take it that she’s okay with it. Or she putting up one amazing damn act”

“Yep” Parker nods her head

Angie is looking at Little Gem in Nick’s arms wondering “does he have another mate and if so where is she”

Nick takes his mate’s hand and walks over to Winter and Shane. “It looks like we four need to talk.”

“Queen Winter, this must be King Shane. Or should I say your McDreamy?” Aurora hugs Winter.

“Hi Roe, yes this is my McDreamy. It’s good to see you.” Winter is hugging her.

Shane and Nicholas's chuckle looking at their mates.

Aurora looks at Little Gem then at Little Star. "Wait a minute " She sniffs Little Gem "Win is this your pup?"

Winter nods her head. "It's a long story. Let's discuss it in there." She's pointing to the sitting room.

"Oh okay," Roe is looking at Nicholas confused.

When they walk into the room. Shane closes the door behind them. Nicholas is looking at his mate concerned that she'll have a problem with Little Gem. He has already decided if Auroura does then he'll reject her. No one is more important to him than his daughter. Shane pats his back and then they all sit down.

Winter tells Aurora everything from the beginning when she and Nicholas were mates until now. She looks at Nick. "Roe, he's a good man with a big heart. I don't blame him for choosing his mother over me. I would have done the same thing to save my mother. As for our twins as I said we're co-parenting. Which is working out much better than I expected. I hope that you will accept our daughters. You and I have known each other since we were two years old. You are one of my oldest and dearest friends. I know that they will be in good hands."

Aurora takes Little Gem from Nicholas ."Win I have always told your a*s that you were rare. Superfecundation pregnancy just proved that I was right all along. It looks like we four have two little ones to raise."

Nicholas kisses her cheek "Thank you for being so understanding."

"How could I not understand. Just look at these beautiful little faces." Aurora kisses the top of Little Gem's head. "Now let talk about these rogues then Winter and I need to discuss merging our hotel and restaurant together. It seems that we're merging everything today." She laughs

"So it seems we are." Winter looks at Nick and nods her head. Then she looks at Shane and smiles

Shane winks at her and kisses her forehead. "I have a meeting right after we are done with that jerk"

“Let’s hope you don’t have to k**l him. Today is a good day so far.” Winter shook her head then attention goes to Aurora.

Aurora is telling them about the night she smelt the rogues. Shane is figuring that the rogues were looking for him after seeing that it was a different pack they moved on. Nicholas isn’t getting a good feeling about it and he wants her and her pack to move with him as soon as possible. Aurora agreed to that tomorrow. She has to tell her pack first that she has found her mate and they are moving again after just settling in.

Winter’s phone beeps, and she reads the text. She looks at Shane and then at Roe. “The sooner you move the better. Maybe we don’t_” She stops in the middle of her sentence. “Damn that’s it. I’m changing the name of the palace to meet your mate.” She’s walking out of the room.

Shane, Nicholas, and Aurora are walking behind her. They are wondering who found their mate now.

Aurora walks beside Winter. “Who is he?”

“That is King Kristoff Fontaine. The King of the sea.” Winter looks at her

“I wasn’t too far off when I said he was a rogue fish.” Roe is looking at Kristoff burying his head in her sister’s neck.

Shane and Nicholas look at each other. Shane leans close to him “Your mate’s sister just save the Fish King’s life. I have planned his death in my head so many times.”

Nicholas chuckles. “So had I “

Sabrina walks into Irving’s bedroom. He’s looking out the window. She noticed that he has been quiet since he and Nicholas returned from the palace yesterday. During dinner, he only said about three words. She thought that he would tell her why Reese wanted to see him. She opened their link but he has blocked her out. She walks over to stand beside him and is looking out the window. “Something out there must be very interesting”

He shook his head “No, not really.

“What did Reese have to say? Is there anything new about the bastards that are plotting to kidnap our grandkids?” She’s looking at him concerned

“No” He shook his head again. “They wouldn’t allow me to see them. Damn it I have f****d up so bad that Winter hates me. She denied me from seeing our grandkids. Damn it. Before you say that I’m only upset because of who Winter is. That’s not it. Right now, I could care less about her status or his next mate status. Let me rephrase that. As long as it’s not a rogue. I want to spend some time with Nicolasa. Shantana also because I realized they are a package deal. Nicholas made that clear on the drive back home. “ Irving turns to look at her “There was a picture of Winter and the twins on Shane’s desk. He has it sitting on it so proudly. But I didn’t see that at the time. Nor did I understand how he and our son could accept the situation. So I was wondering how those two get along so well. After listening to our son talking bout the twins I realize that he and Wilder love them both equally. Who am I to disapprove or to say anything negative about it. All I want is my son back and for those two little ones to be safe.”

“Well now. It took the loss of your son to realize that you can’t mess around in other people’s life. But I know you and there is something else on your mind. “She’s patting his arm.

“Dollar Bill and Gus I have been trying to remember all the places they like to change at. I have narrowed it down. I’m planning to talk with Nicholas about it when he arrives. I don’t want to overstep my boundaries again.” Irving looks at her and sees that she’s communicating with someone.

Sabrina smiles then she laughs “Guess what Nick has found his second chance mate. She’s an Alpha and a friend of Winter’s. He said that she and her pack is moving here tomorrow.”

Irving smiles and mumbles “thank you Moon Goddess for not condemning my son for my sin.”

She wraps her arms around him and looks up at him. “Is good for you that she didn’t.”

“Can you ever forgive me for being stupid?” He wraps his arms around her and kisses the top of her head.

“Yes, this time. Don’t let it happen again. If so I’m rejecting your a*s” Sabrina lays her head against his chest.

“Don’t worry dear, there will not be a next time “ Irving sniffs her hair. “I promise”

In a bar in neutral territory, Gus and several other rogues are partying before they make their move to kidnap the twins. Dollar Bill is sitting at a table looking at an old blueprint of the palace. “Damn I wonder has my old buddy made any changes” He mumbles while studying the blueprint.

Gus is behind Dollar Bill dancing with a she-wolf. “Man leave that s**t alone until tomorrow. Tonight is about partying and getting our sticks dipped. “ He’s spanking the woman’s b**t.

Dollar Bill hit the table with his fist. “Damn it, Gus you should be taking this s**t seriously. We both know that Pilar and Reese aren’t dummies. Now we have o out smart Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. I don’t know about you but I for one don’t want to get caught.

“s**t man lighten up a little. No one is going to get caught. Besides you’re wasting your time reading that s**t. I already have a plan and know how to get into the palace.” Gus blows kisses the woman and dances toward the door.

“Hell, none of his damn plans has worked before. I can’t take any chances I need to know all the ways to get the hell out of there.” Dollar bill looks at Gus as he closes the door. “i***t”

Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff are walking out of Shane’s office. Harper and Parker have been teasing Angie about being mated to the fish King. They kept telling her that she was going to drown. Or maybe she’ll turn into a fish. Winter and Aurora have been laughing at Angie because she’s taking every word the twins say seriously.

Kristoff looks at Winter thinking “She is the perfect woman for me. But since I’ve met my beautiful mate, I can’t reject her.” He walks over to Angie “ Little Mermaid are you ready to leave.” He extends his hand to her

Angie looks at him confused and shook her head “I can’t breathe underwater. Nope, nope you’re not drowning me, Mister. I’ll never be fish. Nope not Angie”

All the women burst out laughing. Shane and Nicholas are also laughing. Kristoff tries to hold his laughter in but he couldn't. Angie is looking around the room at everyone laughing. She folds her arms ' I don't see anything funny.' She shook her head and frowns.

"My beautiful Little Mermaid. You won't drown or turn into a fish. After we have completed the mating process you will be able to breathe underwater as well as on land as you do now. " Kristoff kisses the top of her head

Angie looks at Parker and Harper "You two haven't changed one bit. That was so mean." She looks at her mate "I'm ready but tomorrow morning we have to be at my pack. My sister is moving to her mate's pack.

"That reminds me, Roe, I want to buy that land from you." Winter looks at Shane. "I miss that tree where we had our first kiss." She winks at him

Shane chuckles "To be honest so do I. You and I have had a lot of first there. It would be nice to keep it in the family. But why do I believe you have another reason" He sits down beside her.

Winter kisses his cheek "I have a strong feeling that the Stonewalls will go there. I want to be there when they do. As a matter of fact, I believe we all should be there to greet them." She looks around the room

"I don't know who you all are talking about greeting. Nay and I sure would love to be on the greeting wagon" Traylor looks at Shane as he and Nayla walk into the room.

Shane walks over to him and does the bro hug. So does Nicholas. Shane introduces Traylor and Nayla to everyone.

"It's been a long time. I hope you have found your mate." Nayla hugs Kristoff and she hears a growl. She looks at Angie "I take that as a yes. Congratulations"

Traylor wraps his arms around her and stares at Kristoff. "Nay who is this man that you felt free to hug."

Nayla laughs "Kris and I are old friends. We use to play together when we were kids. His father and my father were friends."

“Oh okay. He’s safe since he has a mate.” Tray narrow his eye looking at Kristoff.

Kristoff pulls Angie close to him “On that note me and my mate will make our exit.” He turns to look at Winter and Shane. “I and half of my warriors will be there. I can’t leave my land unprotective since Manuel Stonewall has fallen in love with it.”

Nicholas walks over to the bassinet looking at the twins. Aurora walks behind him and wraps her arms around him. “I can’t leave my pack unprotective overnight. So I should be on my way.”

He turns to look at her. “My mother and Beta are in charge of my pack tonight. You’re not getting out of my sight until we are marked and completed the mating process.” Nicholas kisses the top of her thinking “the last time I left my mate it ended with me rejecting Win and I never got the chance to mark her. I’m not making the same mistake twice.”

After everyone had left Nayla and Winter sat on the sofa talking and showing each other pictures of their pups. Shane and Traylor are on the patio. Shane is updating his cousin about the Manny, Manuel, and the kidnapping plot.

“It seems that I and my mate visit you at the right time. I know how they have been a pain in your a*s for years. This time all the bastards will die. Damn Jackie is alive. Her a*s needs to die too.” Traylor pat Shane’s shoulder

“Jackie is living on thin ice. I do mean thin. Star Eyes has already set her execution day. Man, I’m glad you’re here for this. It’s been a long time since we have fought side by side. My mother is looking forward to seeing you. She even baked us brownies. The peanut butter brownies we use to eat.” Shane looks over at the twins

“Man no one is touching those two. I can see that in your and Nick’s eyes. I would die before anyone takes my little cousins.” Traylor is walk in behind Shane

“Thank you” Shane stops when he is between the two bassinets. “Optimus and I will go on a f*****g k*****g spree. Nobody harms what’s mine. These beautiful little ones and that beautiful woman over there is mine. I would k**l anyone that hurts them”

Winter Rejected By One Alpha Love By Another One

Chapter 48

Options

Reese and Pilar are in the gardens discussing Dollar Bill and Gus Horsely. He's still taking in that his once best friends were behind the attempted kidnapping of Winter. Now they're are planning to come for the twins. Even if they had a small fight, he never thought that Gus and Dollar Bill would go that far.

Pilar had to calm down last night Reese was thinking about him and some go hunt the two men down and he would k**l them. He and his wolf Spartan aren't taking it lightly that someone is coming after their grand pups.

"Sweetheart something is bugging the hell out of me. Irving. Shane said that Irving was the one that discovered the information from Morlock's younger daughter. That's not the part that I'm concerned about. If you remember correctly Gus and Dollar Bill also hung around Irving the last couple of months of your pregnancy. All of this new information it's making me wonder if he was involved in that s**t regarding our daughter." Reese is looking at Ethan training Sacha.

"Dear, I didn't think of that. I have a feeling that we will find out soon. Our daughter, Shane, and Nicholas will not stop until they discover the truth. Shane and Nicholas have sworn to Winter that they will k**l everyone that is involved." She kisses Reese's cheek.

He nods his head thinking "I'm sure we will. If that bastard Irving was and is involved his a*s is so f*****g dead."

Patrice and Yolanda are standing in the yard looking at the packhouse that Jackie is living in. They have never liked her but not the feeling has turned to hatred because of her faking her death. But more because she plotted to k**l their Alpha and friend.

Gage and Dimitri are looking out the window and are feeling their mates' anger. Dimitri points at their mates. "I hope they are not about to do what I'm hearing in my mate's thoughts."

“Too late there they go” Gage is looking at the two women approaching the pack house.

“Let’s just sit back and watch the show” Dimitri is looking at Yolanda beating on the door

Josey opens the door and looks at Patrice and Yolanda rolling their eyes at her.

“Not you the other one” Patrice points to the inside of the house.

Josey steps back and chuckles “Jackie you have company”

Jackie is walking hesitating to the door. She’s surprised to see Yolanda and Patrice. She stops behind Josey and is peeping over her shoulder.

Josey steps to the side. “Don’t hide behind me. Handle your business”

“Come outside we want to have a heart-to-heart talk with our ex Luna” Yolanda motions for her to come outside. “Luna my a*s”

“What?” Jackie folds her arms and walks out of the door.

Patrice doesn’t give her time to close the door. “I knew your a*s was trifling when Shane mated with you. Nothing good will ever come to you.”

Yolanda walks up to stand in front of Jackie. “Your a*s should have died that day. Hell, we were happy as hell you were dead. Fake death bitch.”

Jackie is about to say something when Patrice yells “Shut up. You have no right to say a damn thing. Now you want what you thought was yours. b***h you’ll never have Alpha Shane again. Not that you ever had him. The Moon Goddess designed him for you. Not even that was strong enough for you to have his heart” She’s walking around Jackie looking her up and down.

“Yep, so get any ideas you have in that big a*s head of yours about bedding him out of it. That won’t happen. Now take your narrow a*s back to your rogue.” She waves her away. “For the record, you aren’t and wasn’t ever good enough for Shane. Winter has always been the only one that is good enough for him”

Jackie takes a deep breath and turns around when she sees Macklin standing at the door with his arms folded. He smirks, shook his head, and walks down the hall.

Gage scratches his head “At least it wasn’t a fight.”

Dimitri laughs “No. But I’m sure our beautiful mates feel a hell of a lot better. They finally had a chance to get say what they have been wanting to for years.”

Shane walks into the room pushing the twins in a stroller. “Damn I can’t change Star Eyes’ mind. She’s k*****g Laffy Taffy, Loose Legs, whatever today. She said she and Reika don’t want to think about her being this close to them anymore. I offered to k**l her but Star Eyes is hell bent on doing the deed herself. I think it’s too early for her to be fighting.”

Gage is still looking out the window at his mate. “s**t man it seems that all of our mates are in an uproar today. Trice and Land just went off on Jackie.”

“They will have to get in line behind Star Eyes for Jackie’s a*s. Star Eyes, Autumn, Parker, and Harper are on their way to the dungeon now.” Shane sits down frowning until he looks at four beautiful black eyes looking at him. He has forgotten about being mad.

Dimitri is standing behind Shane cooing at the twins

Winter and the young ladies are standing at the cell looking at a sleeping Taffy. She had cried herself to sleep. Parker picks up a cup and drags it across the bars. “Fire, fire everyone out. Run for your lives.”

Taffy jumps up. “Help” she’s running to the door and freezes when she comes face to face with Winter.

Winter looks at her “Are we going somewhere?”

Harper, Autumn, and Parker are holding their stomachs laughing.

Taffy throws her hands in front of her face. “Don’t look at me. I look gross”

“Actually, I think your new look is an improvement. But I’m not here to trade beauty tips with you. Come on it’s time for us to take a walk. ” Winter points to the open cell door.

Taffy looks at her confused but walks out the door. Winter leads her outside to the training field and sniffs the air. She looks at Taffy “Smell that fresh air. It’s nothing like fresh air. Don’t you agree?”

Taffy sniffs the air but it’s looking at Winter.

“Taffy Tuttle, I don’t have time to inform you of all your crimes. Hell, let’s be real about you have committed so many. But you already know that. It’s your time to die today. Tunic can shift again. I want this to be a fair fight. I mean massacre.” Winter is shifting into Reika.

Taffy looks around the yard at the members. They are looking at her disfigured face. “Stop looking at me. The Queen did this to me. She’s cruel”

Everyone burst out laughing and starts repeating “Loose Legs”

Reika is staring at Taffy then she growls. Taffy finally realizes that no one is taking her side so she shifts then she shifts into a black wolf with a white circle around her each eye.

Tunic kicks up dirt with her two back legs and growls at Reika. Reika tilts her head to the right and then to the left. She looked over at her sister, the twins, and shook her head. Tunic is running full speed at Reika. Reika is standing still looking at the wolf. Reika waits until the wolf is close, she swings her right huge sharp claw at Tunic’s face. Tunic howls while flying in the air just as she is about to land on the ground she falls into Reika’s mouth. Reika had run and caught her. She bites down on the wolf’s back and rips a piece off. Tunic is whining as another piece of her back is being torn off. Tunic howls and whines louder Reika throws her to the ground and starts biting and ripping the wolf to pieces. Half of Tunic’s head is in her mouth and blood is dripping. Reika spits it out of her mouth and looks around the ground at bloody body parts.

Shane, Gage, and Dimitri are standing beside the twins and Autumn. Shane walks over to Reika and kisses the top of her head. “Star Eyes you seem to have an audience. Look in the window at the packhouse where Jackie.”

Reika looks toward the packhouse and sees Jackie staring at her. She lets out the loudest growl. Jackie jumps and runs out of the window. Reika shifts back into Winter.

Shane wraps his arms around her. “That is enough excitement for you today. Our beautiful daughters are over there. I was thinking that we could take them for a walk by the waterfall.”

Winter laughs “Like I said nothing like fresh air”

About ten minutes earlier Nick and Sabrina are putting the finishing touches on the twin’s nursery. He’s standing back looking at the silk soft pink and white flora wall with Nicolasa and Shantana’s names written in darker pink script letters on the flowers.

“Perfect.” Sabrina is placing stocking up the last of the two diaper changing tables.

Irving walks into the nursery and smiles “My word it’s beautiful. Dear, you and Nicholas have outdone yourselves.”

Sabrina hugs Nicholas “All of this was Nick. I just did what I was told. I do agree it’s beautiful”

‘I can’t take all the credit. We decorated the twin’s nursery at the palace with unicorns and princesses. Winter had a list of the themes she love. I picked the pink and white floral. I remember a wall painting that I saw and that’s when I came up with the silk flower wall. It turned out better than I expected.”

Nicholas is about to take a picture of it to send to Winter when he screams and goes and grabs his chest “ Winter is k*****g Taffy. Shane text me earlier to give heads up. ” He sits in a rocker gripping and enduring the pain. Nick closes his eyes and holds his scream in

Sabrina wraps her arms around him Irving is talking to him calmly. “Be strong son. The pain won’t last too much longer.”

Irving was right the fight didn’t last long. Nick is breathing harder “Damn Win and Rieka wasn’t playing around. One problem solved. I need some air.” He walks out of the nursery.

Irving is looking at the twins’ names. “I assume that both grands will be coming here.”

“Yes, they will after all they sisters. Nick and Shane consider both girls as their daughters.” She narrows her eyes looking at him. “No funny business. Nicholas has already warned you.

“Don’t worry dear I was only asking I saw Shantana’s name on the wall also.” He points at the flower wall.

“Oh okay,” She nods her head but isn’t sure if she believes him.

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden are walking on the edge of the border. He’s telling them about Winter k*****g Taffy, he stops in the middle of a sentence and sniffs. “I smell three stinky a*s rogues.” He turns to the left looking into the woods.

Blake and Hayden are also looking in the same direction as he is when three men walk out laughing.

“Hello, cousin I was wondering if you, your Alpha, and your friend would ever come this way. Hell, we were debating about going in there after you three.” Gordon is looking at Blake.

“All you had to do was call me and we would have been here.” Blake looks at him up and down

Nicholas is looking at Peyton “I’m glad to see your a*s. You came back for another beat down.”

Peyton looks at Nick “You won’t be so lucky this time.”

Nick laughs “Yeah right a*****e.”

Hayden is looking at a blonde-haired man. “Man I don’t know you but I assume you’re here for me. s**t, let’s do this thing”

The man smirks and cracks his knuckles as he’s shifting.

“Let’s get it on” Nick is shifting into Wilder.

“It’s lights out for your a*s.” Blake is shifting into Jammer same time Hayden is shifting into Spitfire.

Spitfire is looking at a little brown wolf that is snapping at him. He and the wolf jump at each other at the same time and nos on two legs clawing at each

other. Spitfire bites the wolf's shoulder and starts shaking him. The wolf is howling while trying to break loose. Spitfire relaxes his sharp teeth for a second and catches the wolf's neck in his mouth and clamps down. The wolf didn't make a sound.

Jammer and Gordon's wolf are rolling on the ground. Jammer is on top and he swings his sharp claw across the wolf's chest. then he leans down biting the wolf's chest. Gordon's wolf is scuffling and snapping at Jammer's head. Jammer hit the wolf's nose with his claw bites down on it and rips it off. The wolf is whining. Jammer gets off the wolf and looks at his cousin before clawing his chest and ripping his throat.

Peyton's wolf stomach is in Wilder's mouth. Wilder isn't playing with the wolf. He rips the right side of the wolf. The wolf is whining as it tries to stand up. He's looking at his own blood dripping from Wilder's mouth. Then Wilder leaps at Peyton's wolf, and the wolf falls to the ground on his back. Wilder lets out a loud growl and snaps at the wolf. He opens his mouth side and quickly bites the wolf's head off and pulls it off.

Blake and Hayden are walking from behind a tree after dressing.

"Mutherfuckers didn't know who they were f*****g with. Too bad it was only three of them" Nicholas is on a little rampage while he's sliding a tank top over his head when his phone rings. He smiles when he sees the twins' picture on his screen. It's a duo video call. He sees Winter and the twins.

"Video call"

"Look there's daddy" She holding the twins up.

Nicholas is still smiling. "Daddy will be there in the morning. I miss them so much"

"They miss you too. I'm sorry about the pain earlier." She frowns a little. "I was hoping by seeing our beautiful daughters would make you feel better."

"Yes, it does make me feel better. " Nicholas glances at Blake and Hayden. They are standing beside him looking at the video

"Look at those beautiful faces. I know which one is which Nicolasa by her eyes. She has your eyes and Shantana has Shane's eyes. It's a good thing

that they have Winter's beautiful looks." Hayden chuckles and pats Nicholas's shoulder

Nicholas laughs " True. They are beautiful just like their mother."

"Make sure you're here for breakfast. Shane is cooking." Winter kisses the tops of the twins' heads.

"Okay, I will be there. I've finished the nursery and I'll bring pictures tomorrow." Nicholas runs his finger across Little Gem than Little Star's cheeks. "I miss those two. See you in the morning"

"They miss you too. Tell daddy bye-bye" Winter said as the call ends

"End of video call"

Nicholas slides his phone into his pocket. "Those three are the most important people in my life. Now someone wants to take my pups I can't allow that to happen. Shane and I will not hesitate to k**l anyone that comes after those three. I'm sure as hell hope that Irving is on the up and up. I would hate to put my mother through so much pain. But if it comes down to it. I will"

Aurora and her pack have been training most of the day. Now she's meeting with her sister and Janita her Beta. Lanita has been quiet since the first night they arrive.

Angie keeps pointing at Lanita with her head. She wants Aurora to find out what is going on with her. Because she has something important to discuss with them that she isn't happy about.

But the Alpha is informing them that they will be traveling to the palace in a few days to discuss pack and personal business. Her plan is to finish business and then find out what has her friend so unhappy.

Lanita keeps looking toward the wood "My mate was here. But he doesn't want me and he ran away. " She starts crying. "Roe he doesn't want me."

Aurora hugs her. "Honey I'm sure that's not what it is. Cold feet, yeah that's what happened. He got cold feet or he's a rogue."

Lanita looks up at her. "A rogue?"

“I’m just saying” Roe frowns a little and pats Lanita’s head.

Angie is looking at her with her mouth open. “My mate ran away too. What is with these men in America? I knew we should have kept our asses in the West Indies. I followed his manly scent to the water but he was gone. Come to think of it why would my mate be down by the water?” She looks at the two women confused.

Now Roe and Lanita are looking at her confused. Neither one had an answer for her. Then Roe pats Angie’s shoulder “maybe he’s a rogue fish and swim away from you as fast as he could.” she chuckles

Lanita chuckles “That’s a good one. Rogue fish.”

Angie is trying not to laugh but she couldn’t hold it in. Now all three are laughing and hugging each other.

Options

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden walk into the den after k*****g the rogues. Irving is watching Sabrina and is still worried about him hurting from Winter k*****g Taffy. But she smiles when she hears him laughing. He’s telling her about Winter and the twins’ video called him. How Little Gem was looking at him as if she knows he was her father.

“I’m sure she does know who you are.” Sabrina chuckles as she looks over at Blake. “He seems to be happier these days. What’s going on with him?”

Hayden pat Blake’s shoulder. “That is because he found his second chance mate. It’s Winter’s sister Autumn.”

Irving’s head snaps and looks at Blake. “Are you f*****g kidding me?”

Nicholas laughs “Nope. Do you want to mate him to rogue, as you did me?”

Irving points at Nicholas as his phone rings. King Reese displays on the screen because Irving refuses to recognize Shane as the new King. Irving frowns as he answers it

“Phone Conversation”

Irving: Your Majesty

Reese: Irving there is something important that you and I need to discuss. Eleven is a good time Don't make me come there for you

"End of call"

Everyone in the room is looking at him and wondering why does Shane want to see him.

Irving looks at Nicholas confused "Why would King Reese want to see me?"

Nicholas shrugs his shoulders "Beats the hell out of me. If I have to guess I would say to k**l you" He walks out of the room.

"Yep" Blake and Hayden, agree and walk behind Nicholas.

"Dear, what do you believe it could be?" Irving looks at Sabrina concerned.

"Well after everything that you have done I have to say that I agree with Nick. Good luck" She patted his back and walks out of the room laughing.

Irving is rubbing his head "s**t I haven't done anything since the last time he threatened me that night at the ball. Why in the hell does he want?"

Manny has been trying to find Mardon and Ellie. It seems that the men lost their scent in the middle of town. "Damn, why am I surprised my son is the best damn tracker that I have ever seen." He turns to look at Manuel.

"I was thinking about Kristoff, he should have taken his a*s to wherever he lives in the sea. My dear brother, you should have seen that damn place. It's spectacular and I want it. It' has nothing on the palace but it's close." Manuel narrows his eyes. Yes, I want it. Hell might even start a family. You know mate with a few young fine a*s she-wolves. I'm tired as hell of Tomi. all her a*s does is nag about every damn thing. s**t, I hate that I rejected my true mate for her conniving a*s. But what's done is done."

"I warned you a*s about Tomi. That will be a fight when you dump her a*s. It's not like she's going to walk away without whopping someone's a*s. Just don't let it be your a*s that she gets ahold of. We'll deal with King Kristoff after we're done with King Shane. " Manny shook his head. "His a*s being King is a hard a*s pill to swallow. Gilbert said they'll be arriving around nine tomorrow night."

he looks out the window at the men training. “By the way, things look this time Shane has met his match.” He smirks looking at Denzel throwing two men over his back at the same time.

Manuel walks over to the stand beside him “It’s still something about his a*s that bugs the hell out of me. He frowns looking at Denzel walking to a bench and sitting down. Denzel takes his phone out of his pocket and starts dialing a number. “I wonder who in the hell is he calling?”

“Probably one of his many women. You know that Denzel has a reputation for being a lady’s man. So, I have heard from a few of the men.” Manuel chuckles

“Yeah, I just bet he is” Manuel is still staring at Denzel.

Denzel hangs up his phone he grins then he cuts it off. The red-haired man is staring at him.

Zylus sits beside Denzel and looks around the field. “Odin has sided with the Stonewalls. I heard that he asks several of the men to fight against us if it comes to it.”

“We knew that Odin couldn’t be trusted. Tell the men to always be careful of their words and keep both damn eyes on his a*s.” Denzel sniffs. “This stench is about to drive me crazy. I will be glad when this job is over with.” He smiles thinking “about his mate and her sweet smell of chocolate and coconut. I coming for you soon my beautiful mate.”

The next morning the twins are in their bassinets beside the table beside Winter. She’s sitting at the table. Shane is placing his, hers, and Nicholas’s plates on the table. Nicholas is pouring three glasses of milk on the table while telling them about Peyton, Gordon, and a man that Hayden didn’t ask what his name was. He also tells them about Irving coming to the palace to see Reese. He wasn’t aware if they knew about it. They did know because Reese informed them earlier this morning. Winter was about to ask him if she knew about it.

Nicholas shows Shane and Winter the twins’ nursery. “Nick. it’s beautiful.” She smiles still looking at the pictures

“Yes, it is. I’m sure they’ll love it.” Shane points to the wall with the twin’s name on it “I’m sure your mother is on pins and needles for them to visit.”

Nicholas laughs “We all are. So as soon as this crap is over I want to spend some much needed time with them and introduce them to the pack” He looks at Shane

“You got it, man. I don’t have a problem with it. As long as Star Eyes don’t.” Shane looks at Winter

“She shook her head. “No, I don’t have a problem with it.”

Nicholas smiles and looks over at the twins before he starts eating.

After breakfast Winter left Shane and Nicholas are with the twins. The two men are discussing Shane’s plan for tonight. Nicholas wishes he could go with him but he wants to be at his pack during the night. But he’s planning to go back to his pack and come back first thing in the morning. Because he wants to give the twins their morning baths and give Winter and Shane a break. Since they’re doing night duty.

Winter and Parker are in her office. Parker is looking out the window. “Win, I need to know when you’re going to k**l Jackie?” she turns to look at her.

Winter looks up from her desk “After the Stonewalls are dead.”

The door opens and Ophelia and Harper walk into her office. Winter points to a chair in front of her desk. “They are moving you and your people to a large packhouse. This doesn’t mean that you all are free yet. But I can’t let you have your baby in a cell. Plus I want to thank you for helping us. As soon as everything is over with your mate and his brother. You all will be free to leave and the land will be yours. Heads up Manny’s old flame Jackie is alive and here with her mate Macklin. So are Josey and her mate.

Ophelia bows her head .”Thank you, my Queen. I must say that from what my ex-mate said about you and the King I didn’t know what to expect. That is until you didn’t t*****e, or put us in chains. You gave us comfortable cots instead of a blanket and a floor. For that, I’m truly grateful. Wait did you say that b***h Jackie is alive?”

“Yep, that b***h is alive.” Winter nodded her head. ” As for you, I gave you my word. I’ve always been a woman of her word. Ex- mate?” She look at Ophelia a little confused

“Yes, I rejected his a*s. I can do bad by myself. It took you locking me in a cell to realize that. Thank you.” Ophelia chuckles.

Winter laughs “I have never been thanked for locking someone up before. But you’re welcome and come back anytime you need a rude awakening. I’ll keep a cell vacant just for you.”

All four of the women are laughing.

Down the hall, Irving is being escorted by two guards to Shane’s office to meet with Reese. When he walks into the office his eyes go to two gold cradles with the stars and diamonds shape objects mobile.

Reese is staring at him. “This is the King’s office he has given us permission to use. Irving, sit down. This meeting won’t take long. Not long at all.”

“Okay, then I take it that it has to be important for you to call me. I haven’t done anything illegal nor have I interfered in your daughter’s life since our last conversation” Irving is looking at the picture of Winter, Shane, and the twins.

Reese sits down “My son-in-law informed me that Gus and Dollar Bill are the one’s has taken an interest in our grandchildren. When I heard that it bought something to my attention. “ He gives Irving a stern look. “You and those two low lives were best friends. Around the time some rogues came after Winter. Were you involved in that foul-a*s s**t?”

Irving leans closer to the desk, “I admit that I have done some f**k up things. The worse thing I have done was forcing my son to reject your daughter. But I have never lowered myself to kidnaping. Does that answer your question?”

“For now. But remember this if I find out otherwise your a*s is mine. No one f***s with my children or my grands. As for Nicholas rejecting Winter that was f****d up. But everything has turned out great. Nicholas will find his second chance mate. I’m sure you have learned your lesson regarding that. If not I’ll be there to remind you.” Reese points to the door.

Irving walks out of the office and bumps into Cooper and Clayton. He rolls his eyes and continues down the hall.

Both men ignore him and walk into Shane's office

Irving sees Nicholas and Shane walking toward him laughing and talking. He still doesn't understand how Nicholas can accept Shane being mated to Winter and accepting Shantana as his child.

"I was waiting for you before I left to go back to the pack. Just in case King Reese killed you." Nicholas rubs his chin looking at Irving "It seems that you made it out unharmed and in one piece."

Shane chuckles. "Nick I'll let you know how tonight went. I hope I don't have to fight with Star Eyes about her going with me."

"Win is ready to rip some heads off. I had hope when she killed Loose Legs it would calm her and Rieka down until we handle that other business." Nick looks at Irving "No you can't see the twins. Winter isn't ready for you to meet them yet. So don't ask. Let's be on our way" He motions down the hall with his head.

Shane looks at Irving.

Irving knew that was a losing battle he didn't protest it, especially after the look that Shane gave and is still giving him.

Shane walks into the office and looks at Reese. "I for one is sure as hell is glad that Star Eyes didn't see him. She still is having mix emotions about him." He sits on the sofa.

Reese tells the three men about his and Irving's conversation. For now, Irving can't be taken off the list. Shane looks at his watch and excuses himself he wants to see his Star Eyes and the twins before he and the others go into the city after dinner.

Cooper walks behind his son. "Shane, be careful tonight. Those damn Stonewalls are sneaky asses you already know."

"Yes, father I know. We will be putting an end to those bastards soon. I'm just waiting for Star Eyes to heal a little more. Traylor and Nayla will arrive soon. Star Eyes should be healed and back to normal by then."

"Okay, son, I'm sure your mother is looking forward to seeing her favorite nephew. Go to your family. Just be careful" Cooper put his hands in his

pockets laughing at Shane. Because Shane was walking up the stairs during their conversation, he never stop walking while talking to his father.

When he walks into their bedroom, he's looking at Winter, Little Star, and Little Gem lying on the bed. The girls' are asleep and Winter is looking at them. She looks at him "hello my handsome McDreamy"

Shane lays down beside her "Hi my sexy Star Eyes. " He kisses the back of her head and wraps his arms around her. After that, he closes his eyes inhaling her scent. Neither one said anything until Gage told Shane it was time to leave. Shane rolls her on her back and kisses her "I won't be long. I love you"

Winter runs her fingers through his hair. "Be careful, don't close our link. I love you too" She gently pulls his face to her attacking his lips.

"Woo" Shane whispers on her lip when she releases him. "I'll be careful nor will I close our link." He looks over the twins. "We did good Star Eyes. They are beautiful" He walks over to kiss their daughters.

"Don't you dare wake them up?" She waves him away.

Shane chuckles "You win this time"

About an hour later Gilbert and six men are looking around a deserted parking deck. After not seeing anyone, he grabs Malanie's arm. "Come here you two. Put some pep in your steps."

Nesib gets out looking around when one of the men grabs his arm. "Come on old man. I don't know what you're looking around for. Believe me, no one is going help either of you."

"Are you sure about that?" Shane steps out of an SUV. He looks at Gilbert's hold on Malanie. "Now is that any way to treat a lady?"

Gilbert tightens his hold on her. "Just who in the hell are you?" he's looking around the parking deck. He smirks when he doesn't see anyone.

Shane notices that Gilbert and his men are looking around the parking deck "It's my turn to ask you are you all looking for someone?" He waves his arms

looking around. Now as for who I am. I'm King Shane Atkinson." He gives Gilbert a stern look.

Nesib and Malanie are looking at Shane relieved that he's there. But are wondering if he came alone.

Gilbert chuckles "Damn it seems that Manny has lost his chance to k**l his number one enemy. Shane my friend this is your last day at King and any damn thing else. " He pushes Malanie over to another man. "Manny said that you were smart. If you were you wouldn't have come here alone." Gilbert is walking toward Shane.

"Damn that was a good one. I have always considered myself to be an intelligent man. I see you and your assholes are always assuming s**t. Who said that I'm alone?" Shane snaps his fingers but he's looking at Gilbert.

Gage, Ace, Dimitri, Bronson, and eight warriors have surrounded them.

"I take it that you didn't see that coming? Now tell your assholes to let the Stonewalls go." Shane glances over at Malanie and Nesib.

"Do as he says." Gilbert narrows his eyes at Shane. "You know this doesn't end here We'll meet again." He's looking at the couple walking over to an SUV and driving away

Shane and his men laugh. Then Shane shook his head "There you go again assuming s**t again. Because it does end here and right now. K**l all of these bastards." Shane is shifting into Optimus.

"f**k" Gilbert mumbles as he shifts into a medium size grey, white, and tan wolf

Ace has shifted into Arcia and Bronson has shifted into Rocky. They are siding beside each other staring at two reddish wolves. Arcia looks at Rocky before they jump on the two wolves. All four wolves are rolling around on the deck clawing at each other. Arcia finally sinks his teeth into the wolf's necks and doesn't stop biting until the wolf is dead.

Rocky and the other wolf are standing up looking at one another. Rocky leaps at the wolf with his mouth open and clamps down on the back of the wolf's neck. The wolf howls for a few minutes before his body goes limp.

Sabre Gage's wolf is ripping a brown wolf apart. He was the man that had a hold on Nesib. The wolf is howling and whining. Sabre looks at the wolf and rips his head off.

Dimitri's wolf Remus is clawing at a wolf's chest and he bites down on the wolf's shoulder tearing it. The wolf didn't make a sound as he takes his last breath.

Optimus has Gilbert's wolf in his mouth by his back legs because the wolf tried to run away. Optimus throws the wolf into the side of a car. The wolf is mauled by Optimus as soon as he hits the floor. Optimus doesn't stop until Gilbert's wolf closes his eyes.

After shifting back into their human forms Shane looks at his warriors with pride. "Tonight was a damn good night. Then to it always is when we rid the world of sons of bitches like these. Let's go home and spend some time with our families."

When Shane arrives at the palace, he goes to the nursery to check on his Little Gem and Little Star. He kisses the top of their heads. "Daddy loves you two so much. Goodnight my precious Star and Gem." He walks out the door into his and Winter's bedroom. He's about to say something but sees that it's empty. He sniffs and looks at the bathroom. Shane walks into the bathroom and sees a tub with red roses and candles lit.

Winter walks over to him and kisses him as she unbuttons his shirt. "Tonight, I want to pamper you."

"I'm yours to pamper and to do whatever you wish." He smiles looking at the top of her head as she's sliding his pants down.

She takes his hand and leads him to the tub. Shane steps in it looking at her n****s, thinking "Damn I will be happy as hell when I can make love to you Star Eyes" He closes his eyes when she starts washing his body.

The next morning Nicholas arrived at the palace before six. He wanted to be there when the twins woke up for their feeding. When Winter and Shane walk into the nursery Nick had already fed, bathe, and dressed Little Gem and Little Star.

Winter takes a picture of Nick and their daughters. "I don't know what I'm going to do. The both of you are going to be so spoiled our daughters."

“That’s right. Spoiled rotten.” Shane chuckles and reaches for Little Star and kisses her forehead then he kisses Little Gem’s head. “Breakfast is on the table”

“Shane is right these two are going to be spoiled. After all, they are our little girls” Nick kisses his daughter’s head. Then he shook his head. “Wilder is talking nonsense.” He blocks Wilder out.

“I can’t have breakfast with you four this morning. Aurora and her sister are on their way. I’ll eat after my meeting.” Winter is looking at Nick’s eyes “What’s wrong with him and Wilder?”

Shane turns to look at him. “It seems that Wilder is taking over”

Nick start sniffing and looks at Winter then he shook his head. “My mate is here” He walks past her and Shane.

They are walking behind him. Shane still has Little Star in his arms. Winter looks at Little Gem in Nick’s arms. “Maybe I should take our daughter from him. It seems that the palace is the place to find your mates”

Shane laughs ‘Yes Star Eyes it does seem that way. Little Gem is fine. I think “he’s looking at Nick staring at a beautiful medium-complexion young lady with brown eyes.

“Mate” Nick and the woman mumble and walk toward each other.

“Aurora is Nick’s second chance mate” Winter mumbles looking at the couple.

Options

“f**k” Manny yells after he hangs the phone up from speaking with Buster. “Mutherfuckers, Gilbert’s SUV is parked in the parking deck but he and the others are nowhere to be found. Hell, I know those assholes didn’t double cross us.”

Manuel is calling Sammo, he’s one of the men that was with Gilbert. Manuel throws his phone into the wall. “If those old gizzards get free we’ll lose every damn piece of property that we took from them. I wonder who in the hell helped them. I sure those men didn’t let those old farts beat their asses.”

Manny briskly turns and points at his brother. ‘No they didn’t. That nasty a*s friend of hers. Ciara yeah, she’s behind this s**t. Somehow mother has said something or gotten word to her.’ He nods his head “Yeah that’s it. That can only mean one dame thing. Shane” He yells

“I’m so f*****g tired of Shane sticking his damn nose in my business. That day at the restaurant when Penelope had set it up for us to take Winter. He and Nicholas’s asses were right there. Winter Firewalker personal f*****g knights in shining armor. I didn’t go inside because I saw them outside. I kept driving by. “ Manuel rubs his chin. “Maybe it’s the right time to attack the pack that bought Shane’s land. Can you imagine the look on Shane’s face if we take over his old territory?”

“Now you’re talking. I like that. The land that Shane fought so damn hard to keep from us. Hell yes” Manny chuckles

“Why the hell haven’t you contacted me? Where is the b***h that you have been so busy f*****g that you have forgotten about me?” A 5’5 black haired yells while walking over to Manuel with her hands on her hips.

“b***h, didn’t I tell you that my brother and I had some important matters to tend to. What the hell are you doing here ?” Manuel looks at her with a frustration

Manny shook his head. “Hello to you to Tomi. I can’t say that’s is a pleasure to see you. But I’ll be lying. Manuel I’m going outside to speak with the men about the little matter we just talked about. You seem to have your hands full. Handle that.” He points at the woman.

She rolls her eyes at him then she looks at Manuel “Yeah handle me. I wish you would try.”

Manuel takes a deep breath “Tomi take your a*s home. I don’t have time for your bullshit” He walks out of the room.

She starts walking around the house going from room to room looking for a woman. After she doesn’t find any women here. “Damn I thought for sure that his a*s was up to something. I wonder what important matter are they up to.” Tomi walks outside to look around. She’s looking at some of the men thinking “damn their handsome asses sure do look familiar.”

At the palace, all eyes besides Shane are on Winter as Nick is leaning close to Aurora's neck and is sniffing her. Winter kisses Shane's arm. "It seems that Nicholas has a good mate. He deserves a second chance."

Shane kisses the top of her head. "Yes, I agree he does deserve it. I'm happy for him." He's looking at Nick introducing Little Gem to Aurora.

"Damn, is Winter not going to say anything." Parker is talking to Harper through their link.

Harper looks at her than at Winter "I take it that she's okay with it. Or she putting up one amazing damn act"

"Yep" Parker nods her head

Angie is looking at Little Gem in Nick's arms wondering "does he have another mate and if so where is she"

Nick takes his mate's hand and walks over to Winter and Shane. "It looks like we four need to talk."

"Queen Winter, this must be King Shane. Or should I say your McDreamy?" Aurora hugs Winter.

"Hi Roe, yes this is my McDreamy. It's good to see you." Winter is hugging her.

Shane and Nicholas's chuckle looking at their mates.

Aurora looks at Little Gem then at Little Star. "Wait a minute " She sniffs Little Gem "Win is this your pup?"

Winter nods her head. "It's a long story. Let's discuss it in there." She's pointing to the sitting room.

"Oh okay," Roe is looking at Nicholas confused.

When they walk into the room. Shane closes the door behind them. Nicholas is looking at his mate concerned that she'll have a problem with Little Gem. He has already decided if Auroura does then he'll reject her. No one is more important to him than his daughter. Shane pats his back and then they all sit down.

Winter tells Aurora everything from the beginning when she and Nicholas were mates until now. She looks at Nick. "Roe, he's a good man with a big heart. I don't blame him for choosing his mother over me. I would have done the same thing to save my mother. As for our twins as I said we're co-parenting. Which is working out much better than I expected. I hope that you will accept our daughters. You and I have known each other since we were two years old. You are one of my oldest and dearest friends. I know that they will be in good hands."

Aurora takes Little Gem from Nicholas. "Win I have always told your a*s that you were rare. Superfecundation pregnancy just proved that I was right all along. It looks like we four have two little ones to raise."

Nicholas kisses her cheek "Thank you for being so understanding."

"How could I not understand. Just look at these beautiful little faces." Aurora kisses the top of Little Gem's head. "Now let talk about these rogues then Winter and I need to discuss merging our hotel and restaurant together. It seems that we're merging everything today." She laughs

"So it seems we are." Winter looks at Nick and nods her head. Then she looks at Shane and smiles

Shane winks at her and kisses her forehead. "I have a meeting right after we are done with that jerk"

"Let's hope you don't have to k**l him. Today is a good day so far." Winter shook her head then attention goes to Aurora.

Aurora is telling them about the night she smelt the rogues. Shane is figuring that the rogues were looking for him after seeing that it was a different pack they moved on. Nicholas isn't getting a good feeling about it and he wants her and her pack to move with him as soon as possible. Aurora agreed to that tomorrow. She has to tell her pack first that she has found her mate and they are moving again after just settling in.

Winter's phone beeps, and she reads the text. She looks at Shane and then at Roe. "The sooner you move the better. Maybe we don't_" She stops in the middle of her sentence. "Damn that's it. I'm changing the name of the palace to meet your mate." She's walking out of the room.

Shane, Nicholas, and Aurora are walking behind her. They are wondering who found their mate now.

Aurora walks beside Winter. "Who is he?"

"That is King Kristoff Fontaine. The King of the sea." Winter looks at her

"I wasn't too far off when I said he was a rogue fish." Roe is looking at Kristoff burying his head in her sister's neck.

Shane and Nicholas look at each other. Shane leans close to him "Your mate's sister just save the Fish King's life. I have planned his death in my head so many times."

Nicholas chuckles. "So had I "

Sabrina walks into Irving's bedroom. He's looking out the window. She noticed that he has been quiet since he and Nicholas returned from the palace yesterday. During dinner, he only said about three words. She thought that he would tell her why Reese wanted to see him. She opened their link but he has blocked her out. She walks over to stand beside him and is looking out the window. "Something out there must be very interesting"

He shook his head "No, not really.

"What did Reese have to say? Is there anything new about the bastards that are plotting to kidnap our grandkids?" She's looking at him concerned

"No" He shook his head again. "They wouldn't allow me to see them. Damn it I have f****d up so bad that Winter hates me. She denied me from seeing our grandkids. Damn it. Before you say that I'm only upset because of who Winter is. That's not it. Right now, I could care less about her status or his next mate status. Let me rephrase that. As long as it's not a rogue. I want to spend some time with Nicolasa. Shantana also because I realized they are a package deal. Nicholas made that clear on the drive back home. " Irving turns to look at her "There was a picture of Winter and the twins on Shane's desk. He has it sitting on it so proudly. But I didn't see that at the time. Nor did I understand how he and our son could accept the situation. So I was wondering how those two get along so well. After listening to our son talking bout the twins I realize that he and Wilder love them both equally. Who am I to disapprove or to say anything

negative about it. All I want is my son back and for those two little ones to be safe.”

“Well now. It took the loss of your son to realize that you can’t mess around in other people’s life. But I know you and there is something else on your mind. “She’s patting his arm.

“Dollar Bill and Gus I have been trying to remember all the places they like to change at. I have narrowed it down. I’m planning to talk with Nicholas about it when he arrives. I don’t want to overstep my boundaries again.” Irving looks at her and sees that she’s communicating with someone.

Sabrina smiles then she laughs “Guess what Nick has found his second chance mate. She’s an Alpha and a friend of Winter’s. He said that she and her pack is moving here tomorrow.”

Irving smiles and mumbles “thank you Moon Goddess for not condemning my son for my sin.”

She wraps her arms around him and looks up at him. “Is good for you that she didn’t.”

“Can you ever forgive me for being stupid?” He wraps his arms around her and kisses the top of her head.

“Yes, this time. Don’t let it happen again. If so I’m rejecting your a*s” Sabrina lays her head against his chest.

“Don’t worry dear, there will not be a next time “ Irving sniffs her hair. “I promise”

In a bar in neutral territory, Gus and several other rogues are partying before they make their move to kidnap the twins. Dollar Bill is sitting at a table looking at an old blueprint of the palace. “Damn I wonder has my old buddy made any changes” He mumbles while studying the blueprint.

Gus is behind Dollar Bill dancing with a she-wolf. “Man leave that s**t alone until tomorrow. Tonight is about partying and getting our sticks dipped. “ He’s spanking the woman’s b**t.

Dollar Bill hit the table with his fist. "Damn it, Gus you should be taking this s**t seriously. We both know that Pilar and Reese aren't dummies. Now we have o out smart Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. I don't know about you but I for one don't want to get caught.

"s**t man lighten up a little. No one is going to get caught. Besides you're wasting your time reading that s**t. I already have a plan and know how to get into the palace." Gus blows kisses the woman and dances toward the door.

"Hell, none of his damn plans has worked before. I can't take any chances I need to know all the ways to get the hell out of there." Dollar bill looks at Gus as he closes the door. "i***t"

Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff are walking out of Shane's office. Harper and Parker have been teasing Angie about being mated to the fish King. They kept telling her that she was going to drown. Or maybe she'll turn into a fish. Winter and Aurora have been laughing at Angie because she's taking every word the twins say seriously.

Kristoff looks at Winter thinking "She is the perfect woman for me. But since I've met my beautiful mate, I can't reject her." He walks over to Angie " Little Mermaid are you ready to leave." He extends his hand to her

Angie looks at him confused and shook her head "I can't breathe underwater. Nope, nope you're not drowning me, Mister. I'll never be fish. Nope not Angie"

All the women burst out laughing. Shane and Nicholas are also laughing. Kristoff tries to hold his laughter in but he couldn't. Angie is looking around the room at everyone laughing. She folds her arms ' I don't see anything funny." She shook her head and frowns.

"My beautiful Little Mermaid. You won't drown or turn into a fish. After we have completed the mating process you will be able to breathe underwater as well as on land as you do now. " Kristoff kisses the top of her head

Angie looks at Parker and Harper "You two haven't changed one bit. That was so mean." She looks at her mate "I'm ready but tomorrow morning we have to be at my pack. My sister is moving to her mate's pack.

“That reminds me, Roe, I want to buy that land from you.” Winter looks at Shane. “I miss that tree where we had our first kiss.” She winks at him

Shane chuckles “To be honest so do I. You and I have had a lot of first there. It would be nice to keep it in the family. But why do I believe you have another reason” He sits down beside her.

Winter kisses his cheek “I have a strong feeling that the Stonewalls will go there. I want to be there when they do. As a matter of fact, I believe we all should be there to greet them.” She looks around the room

“I don’t know who you all are talking about greeting. Nay and I sure would love to be on the greeting wagon” Traylor looks at Shane as he and Nayla walk into the room.

Shane walks over to him and does the bro hug. So does Nicholas. Shane introduces Traylor and Nayla to everyone.

“It’s been a long time. I hope you have found your mate.” Nayla hugs Kristoff and she hears a growl. She looks at Angie “I take that as a yes. Congratulations”

Traylor wraps his arms around her and stares at Kristoff. “Nay who is this man that you felt free to hug.”

Nayla laughs “Kris and I are old friends. We use to play together when we were kids. His father and my father were friends.”

“Oh okay. He’s safe since he has a mate.” Tray narrow his eye looking at Kristoff.

Kristoff pulls Angie close to him “On that note me and my mate will make our exit.” He turns to look at Winter and Shane. “I and half of my warriors will be there. I can’t leave my land unprotective since Manuel Stonewall has fallen in love with it.”

Nicholas walks over to the bassinet looking at the twins. Aurora walks behind him and wraps her arms around him. “I can’t leave my pack unprotective overnight. So I should be on my way.”

He turns to look at her. “My mother and Beta are in charge of my pack tonight. You’re not getting out of my sight until we are marked and completed the

mating process.” Nicholas kisses the top of her thinking “the last time I left my mate it ended with me rejecting Win and I never got the chance to mark her. I’m not making the same mistake twice.”

After everyone had left Nayla and Winter sat on the sofa talking and showing each other pictures of their pups. Shane and Traylor are on the patio. Shane is updating his cousin about the Manny, Manuel, and the kidnapping plot.

“It seems that I and my mate visit you at the right time. I know how they have been a pain in your a*s for years. This time all the bastards will die. Damn Jackie is alive. Her a*s needs to die too.” Traylor pat Shane’s shoulder

“Jackie is living on thin ice. I do mean thin. Star Eyes has already set her execution day. Man, I’m glad you’re here for this. It’s been a long time since we have fought side by side. My mother is looking forward to seeing you. She even baked us brownies. The peanut butter brownies we use to eat.” Shane looks over at the twins

“Man no one is touching those two. I can see that in your and Nick’s eyes. I would die before anyone takes my little cousins.” Traylor is walk in behind Shane

“Thank you” Shane stops when he is between the two bassinets. “Optimus and I will go on a f*****g k*****g spree. Nobody harms what’s mine. These beautiful little ones and that beautiful woman over there is mine. I would k**l anyone that hurts them”

Winter Rejected By One Alpha Love By Another One

Chapter 49

Options

Nicholas, Blake, and Hayden walk into the den after k*****g the rogues. Irving is watching Sabrina and is still worried about him hurting from Winter k*****g Taffy. But she smiles when she hears him laughing. He’s telling her about Winter and the twins’ video called him. How Little Gem was looking at him as if she knows he was her father.

“I’m sure she does know who you are.” Sabrina chuckles as she looks over at Blake. “He seems to be happier these days. What’s going on with him?”

Hayden pat Blake's shoulder. "That is because he found his second chance mate. It's Winter's sister Autumn."

Irving's head snaps and looks at Blake. "Are you f*****g kidding me?"

Nicholas laughs "Nope. Do you want to mate him to rogue, as you did me?"

Irving points at Nicholas as his phone rings. King Reese displays on the screen because Irving refuses to recognize Shane as the new King. Irving frowns as he answers it

"Phone Conversation"

Irving: Your Majesty

Reese: Irving there is something important that you and I need to discuss. Eleven is a good time Don't make me come there for you

"End of call"

Everyone in the room is looking at him and wondering why does Shane want to see him.

Irving looks at Nicholas confused "Why would King Reese want to see me?"

Nicholas shrugs his shoulders "Beats the hell out of me. If I have to guess I would say to k**l you" He walks out of the room.

"Yep" Blake and Hayden, agree and walk behind Nicholas.

"Dear, what do you believe it could be?" Irving looks at Sabrina concerned.

"Well after everything that you have done I have to say that I agree with Nick. Good luck" She patted his back and walks out of the room laughing.

Irving is rubbing his head "s**t I haven't done anything since the last time he threatened me that night at the ball. Why in the hell does he want?"

Manny has been trying to find Mardon and Ellie. It seems that the men lost their scent in the middle of town. "Damn, why am I surprised my son is the best damn tracker that I have ever seen." He turns to look at Manuel.

“I was thinking about Kristoff, he should have taken his a*s to wherever he lives in the sea. My dear brother, you should have seen that damn place. It’s spectacular and I want it. It’ has nothing on the palace but it’s close.” Manuel narrows his eyes. Yes, I want it. Hell might even start a family. You know mate with a few young fine a*s she-wolves. I’m tired as hell of Tomi. all her a*s does is nag about every damn thing. s**t, I hate that I rejected my true mate for her conniving a*s. But what’s done is done.”

“I warned you a*s about Tomi. That will be a fight when you dump her a*s. It’s not like she’s going to walk away without whopping someone’s a*s. Just don’t let it be your a*s that she gets ahold of. We’ll deal with King Kristoff after we’re done with King Shane. “ Manny shook his head. “His a*s being King is a hard a*s pill to swallow. Gilbert said they’ll be arriving around nine tomorrow night.” he looks out the window at the men training. “ By the way, things look this time Shane has met his match.” He smirks looking at Denzel throwing two men over his back at the same time.

Manuel walks over to the stand beside him “It’s still something about his a*s that bugs the hell out of me. He frowns looking at Denzel walking to a bench and sitting down. Denzel takes his phone out of his pocket and starts dialing a number. “I wonder who in the hell is he calling?”

“Probably one of his many women. You know that Denzel has a reputation for being a lady’s man. So, I have heard from a few of the men.” Manuel chuckles

“Yeah, I just bet he is” Manuel is still staring at Denzel.

Denzel hangs up his phone he grins then he cuts it off. The red-haired man is staring at him.

Zylus sits beside Denzel and looks around the field. “Odin has sided with the Stonewalls. I heard that he asks several of the men to fight against us if it comes to it.”

“We knew that Odin couldn’t be trusted. Tell the men to always be careful of their words and keep both damn eyes on his a*s.” Denzel sniffs. “This stench is about to drive me crazy. I will be glad when this job is over with.” He smiles thinking “about his mate and her sweet smell of chocolate and coconut. I coming for you soon my beautiful mate.”

The next morning the twins are in their bassinets beside the table beside Winter. She's sitting at the table. Shane is placing his, hers, and Nicholas's plates on the table. Nicholas is pouring three glasses of milk on the table while telling them about Peyton, Gordon, and a man that Hayden didn't ask what his name was. He also tells them about Irving coming to the palace to see Reese. He wasn't aware if they knew about it. They did know because Reese informed them earlier this morning. Winter was about to ask him if she knew about it.

Nicholas shows Shane and Winter the twins' nursery. "Nick. it's beautiful." She smiles still looking at the pictures

"Yes, it is. I'm sure they'll love it." Shane points to the wall with the twin's name on it "I'm sure your mother is on pins and needles for them to visit."

Nicholas laughs "We all are. So as soon as this crap is over I want to spend some much needed time with them and introduce them to the pack" He looks at Shane

"You got it, man. I don't have a problem with it. As long as Star Eyes don't." Shane looks at Winter

"She shook her head. "No, I don't have a problem with it."

Nicholas smiles and looks over at the twins before he starts eating.

After breakfast Winter left Shane and Nicholas are with the twins. The two men are discussing Shane's plan for tonight. Nicholas wishes he could go with him but he wants to be at his pack during the night. But he's planning to go back to his pack and come back first thing in the morning. Because he wants to give the twins their morning baths and give Winter and Shane a break. Since they're doing night duty.

Winter and Parker are in her office. Parker is looking out the window. "Win, I need to know when you're going to k**l Jackie?" she turns to look at her.

Winter looks up from her desk "After the Stonewalls are dead."

The door opens and Ophelia and Harper walk into her office. Winter points to a chair in front of her desk. "They are moving you and your people to a large packhouse. This doesn't mean that you all are free yet. But I can't let you have your baby in a cell. Plus I want to thank you for helping us. As soon as

everything is over with your mate and his brother. You all will be free to leave and the land will be yours. Heads up Manny's old flame Jackie is alive and here with her mate Macklin. So are Josey and her mate.

Ophelia bows her head .”Thank you, my Queen. I must say that from what my ex-mate said about you and the King I didn't know what to expect. That is until you didn't t****e, or put us in chains. You gave us comfortable cots instead of a blanket and a floor. For that, I'm truly grateful. Wait did you say that b***h Jackie is alive?”

“Yep, that b***h is alive.” Winter nodded her head. ” As for you, I gave you my word. I've always been a woman of her word. Ex- mate?” She look at Ophelia a little confused

“Yes, I rejected his a*s. I can do bad by myself. It took you locking me in a cell to realize that. Thank you.” Ophelia chuckles.

Winter laughs “I have never been thanked for locking someone up before. But you're welcome and come back anytime you need a rude awakening. I'll keep a cell vacant just for you.”

All four of the women are laughing.

Down the hall, Irving is being escorted by two guards to Shane's office to meet with Reese. When he walks into the office his eyes go to two gold cradles with the stars and diamonds shape objects mobile.

Reese is staring at him. “This is the King's office he has given us permission to use. Irving, sit down. This meeting won't take long. Not long at all.”

“Okay, then I take it that it has to be important for you to call me. I haven't done anything illegal nor have I interfered in your daughter's life since our last conversation” Irving is looking at the picture of Winter, Shane, and the twins.

Reese sits down “My son-in-law informed me that Gus and Dollar Bill are the one's has taken an interest in our grandchildren. When I heard that it bought something to my attention. “ He gives Irving a stern look. “You and those two low lives were best friends. Around the time some rogues came after Winter. Were you involved in that foul-a*s s**t?”

Irving leans closer to the desk, “I admit that I have done some f**k up things. The worse thing I have done was forcing my son to reject your daughter. But I have never lowered myself to kidnaping. Does that answer your question?”

“For now. But remember this if I find out otherwise your a*s is mine. No one f***s with my children or my grands. As for Nicholas rejecting Winter that was f****d up. But everything has turned out great. Nicholas will find his second chance mate. I’m sure you have learned your lesson regarding that. If not I’ll be there to remind you.” Reese points to the door.

Irving walks out of the office and bumps into Cooper and Clayton. He rolls his eyes and continues down the hall.

Both men ignore him and walk into Shane’s office

Irving sees Nicholas and Shane walking toward him laughing and talking. He still doesn’t understand how Nicholas can accept Shane being mated to Winter and accepting Shantana as his child.

“I was waiting for you before I left to go back to the pack. Just in case King Reese killed you.” Nicholas rubs his chin looking at Irving “It seems that you made it out unharmed and in one piece.”

Shane chuckles. “Nick I’ll let you know how tonight went. I hope I don’t have to fight with Star Eyes about her going with me.”

“Win is ready to rip some heads off. I had hope when she killed Loose Legs it would calm her and Rieka down until we handle that other business.” Nick looks at Irving “No you can’t see the twins. Winter isn’t ready for you to meet them yet. So don’t ask. Let’s be on our way” He motions down the hall with his head.

Shane looks at Irving.

Irving knew that was a losing battle he didn’t protest it, especially after the look that Shane gave and is still giving him.

Shane walks into the office and looks at Reese. “I for one is sure as hell is glad that Star Eyes didn’t see him. She still is having mix emotions about him.” He sits on the sofa.

Reese tells the three men about his and Irving's conversation. For now, Irving can't be taken off the list. Shane looks at his watch and excuses himself he wants to see his Star Eyes and the twins before he and the others go into the city after dinner.

Cooper walks behind his son. "Shane, be careful tonight. Those damn Stonewalls are sneaky asses you already know."

"Yes, father I know. We will be putting an end to those bastards soon. I'm just waiting for Star Eyes to heal a little more. Traylor and Nayla will arrive soon. Star Eyes should be healed and back to normal by then."

"Okay, son, I'm sure your mother is looking forward to seeing her favorite nephew. Go to your family. Just be careful" Cooper put his hands in his pockets laughing at Shane. Because Shane was walking up the stairs during their conversation, he never stop walking while talking to his father.

When he walks into their bedroom, he's looking at Winter, Little Star, and Little Gem lying on the bed. The girls' are asleep and Winter is looking at them. She looks at him "hello my handsome McDreamy"

Shane lays down beside her "Hi my sexy Star Eyes. " He kisses the back of her head and wraps his arms around her. After that, he closes his eyes inhaling her scent. Neither one said anything until Gage told Shane it was time to leave. Shane rolls her on her back and kisses her "I won't be long. I love you"

Winter runs her fingers through his hair. "Be careful, don't close our link. I love you too" She gently pulls his face to her attacking his lips.

"Woo" Shane whispers on her lip when she releases him. "I'll be careful nor will I close our link." He looks over the twins. "We did good Star Eyes. They are beautiful" He walks over to kiss their daughters.

"Don't you dare wake them up?" She waves him away.

Shane chuckles "You win this time"

About an hour later Gilbert and six men are looking around a deserted parking deck. After not seeing anyone, he grabs Malanie's arm. "Come here you two. Put some pep in your steps."

Nesib gets out looking around when one of the men grabs his arm. "Come on old man. I don't know what you're looking around for. Believe me, no one is going help either of you."

"Are you sure about that?" Shane steps out of an SUV. He looks at Gilbert's hold on Malanie. "Now is that any way to treat a lady?"

Gilbert tightens his hold on her. "Just who in the hell are you?" he's looking around the parking deck. He smirks when he doesn't see anyone.

Shane notices that Gilbert and his men are looking around the parking deck "It's my turn to ask you are you all looking for someone?" He waves his arms looking around. Now as for who I am. I'm King Shane Atkinson." He gives Gilbert a stern look.

Nesib and Malanie are looking at Shane relieved that he's there. But are wondering if he came alone.

Gilbert chuckles "Damn it seems that Manny has lost his chance to k**l his number one enemy. Shane my friend this is your last day at King and any damn thing else. " He pushes Malanie over to another man. "Manny said that you were smart. If you were you wouldn't have come here alone." Gilbert is walking toward Shane.

"Damn that was a good one. I have always considered myself to be an intelligent man. I see you and your assholes are always assuming s**t. Who said that I'm alone?" Shane snaps his fingers but he's looking at Gilbert.

Gage, Ace, Dimitri, Bronson, and eight warriors have surrounded them.

"I take it that you didn't see that coming? Now tell your assholes to let the Stonewalls go." Shane glances over at Malanie and Nesib.

"Do as he says." Gilbert narrows his eyes at Shane. "You know this doesn't end here We'll meet again." He's looking at the couple walking over to an SUV and driving away

Shane and his men laugh. Then Shane shook his head “There you go again assuming s**t again. Because it does end here and right now. K**l all of these bastards.” Shane is shifting into Optimus.

“f**k” Gilbert mumbles as he shifts into a medium size grey, white, and tan wolf

Ace has shifted into Arcia and Bronson has shifted into Rocky. They are siding beside each other staring at two reddish wolves. Arcia looks at Rocky before they jump on the two wolves. All four wolves are rolling around on the deck clawing at each other. Arcia finally sinks his teeth into the wolf’s necks and doesn’t stop biting until the wolf is dead.

Rocky and the other wolf are standing up looking at one another. Rocky leaps at the wolf with his mouth open and clamps down on the back of the wolf’s neck. The wolf howls for a few minutes before his body goes limp.

Sabre Gage’s wolf is ripping a brown wolf apart. He was the man that had a hold on Nesib. The wolf is howling and whining. Sabre looks at the wolf and rips his head off.

Dimitri’s wolf Remus is clawing at a wolf’s chest and he bites down on the wolf’s shoulder tearing it. The wolf didn’t make a sound as he takes his last breath.

Optimus has Gilbert’s wolf in his mouth by his back legs because the wolf tried to run away. Optimus throws the wolf into the side of a car. The wolf is mauled by Optimus as soon as he hits the floor. Optimus doesn’t stop until Gilbert’s wolf closes his eyes.

After shifting back into their human forms Shane looks at his warriors with pride. “Tonight was a damn good night. Then to it always is when we rid the world of sons of bitches like these. Let’s go home and spend some time with our families.”

When Shane arrives at the palace, he goes to the nursery to check on his Little Gem and Little Star. He kisses the top of their heads. “Daddy loves you two so much. Goodnight my precious Star and Gem.” He walks out the door into his and Winter’s bedroom. He’s about to say something but sees that it’s empty. He sniffs and looks at the bathroom. Shane walks into the bathroom and sees a tub with red roses and candles lit.

Winter walks over to him and kisses him as she unbuttons his shirt. "Tonight, I want to pamper you."

"I'm yours to pamper and to do whatever you wish." He smiles looking at the top of her head as she's sliding his pants down.

She takes his hand and leads him to the tub. Shane steps in it looking at her n****s, thinking "Damn I will be happy as hell when I can make love to you Star Eyes" He closes his eyes when she starts washing his body.

The next morning Nicholas arrived at the palace before six. He wanted to be there when the twins woke up for their feeding. When Winter and Shane walk into the nursery Nick had already fed, bathe, and dressed Little Gem and Little Star.

Winter takes a picture of Nick and their daughters. "I don't know what I'm going to do. The both of you are going to be so spoiled our daughters."

"That's right. Spoiled rotten." Shane chuckles and reaches for Little Star and kisses her forehead then he kisses Little Gem's head. "Breakfast is on the table"

"Shane is right these two are going to be spoiled. After all, they are our little girls" Nick kisses his daughter's head. Then he shook his head. "Wilder is talking nonsense." He blocks Wilder out.

"I can't have breakfast with you four this morning. Aurora and her sister are on their way. I'll eat after my meeting." Winter is looking at Nick's eyes "What's wrong with him and Wilder?"

Shane turns to look at him. "It seems that Wilder is taking over"

Nick start sniffing and looks at Winter then he shook his head. "My mate is here" He walks past her and Shane.

They are walking behind him. Shane still has Little Star in his arms. Winter looks at Little Gem in Nick's arms. "Maybe I should take our daughter from him. It seems that the palace is the place to find your mates"

Shane laughs 'Yes Star Eyes it does seem that way. Little Gem is fine. I think "he's looking at Nick staring at a beautiful medium-complexion young lady with brown eyes.

“Mate” Nick and the woman mumble and walk toward each other.

“Aurora is Nick’s second chance mate” Winter mumbles looking at the couple.

Options

“f**k” Manny yells after he hangs the phone up from speaking with Buster. “Mutherfuckers, Gilbert’s SUV is parked in the parking deck but he and the others are nowhere to be found. Hell, I know those assholes didn’t double cross us.”

Manuel is calling Sammo, he’s one of the men that was with Gilbert. Manuel throws his phone into the wall. “If those old gizzards get free we’ll lose every damn piece of property that we took from them. I wonder who in the hell helped them. I sure those men didn’t let those old farts beat their asses.”

Manny briskly turns and points at his brother. ‘No they didn’t. That nasty a*s friend of hers. Ciara yeah, she’s behind this s**t. Somehow mother has said something or gotten word to her.” He nods his head “Yeah that’s it. That can only mean one dame thing. Shane” He yells

“I’m so f*****g tired of Shane sticking his damn nose in my business. That day at the restaurant when Penelope had set it up for us to take Winter. He and Nicholas’s asses were right there. Winter Firewalker personal f*****g knights in shining armor. I didn’t go inside because I saw them outside. I kept driving by. “ Manuel rubs his chin. “Maybe it’s the right time to attack the pack that bought Shane’s land. Can you imagine the look on Shane’s face if we take over his old territory?”

“Now you’re talking. I like that. The land that Shane fought so damn hard to keep from us. Hell yes” Manny chuckles

“Why the hell haven’t you contacted me? Where is the b***h that you have been so busy f*****g that you have forgotten about me?” A 5’5 black haired yells while walking over to Manuel with her hands on her hips.

“b***h, didn’t I tell you that my brother and I had some important matters to tend to. What the hell are you doing here ?” Manuel looks at her with a frustration

Manny shook his head. “Hello to you to Tomi. I can’t say that’s is a pleasure to see you. But I’ll be lying. Manuel I’m going outside to speak with the men

about the little matter we just talked about. You seem to have your hands full. Handle that.” He points at the woman.

She rolls her eyes at him then she looks at Manuel “Yeah handle me. I wish you would try.”

Manuel takes a deep breath “Tomi take your a*s home. I don’t have time for your bullshit” He walks out of the room.

She starts walking around the house going from room to room looking for a woman. After she doesn’t find any women here. “Damn I thought for sure that his a*s was up to something. I wonder what important matter are they up to.” Tomi walks outside to look around. She’s looking at some of the men thinking “damn their handsome asses sure do look familiar.”

At the palace, all eyes besides Shane are on Winter as Nick is leaning close to Aurora’s neck and is sniffing her. Winter kisses Shane’s arm. “It seems that Nicholas has a good mate. He deserves a second chance.”

Shane kisses the top of her head. “Yes, I agree he does deserve it. I’m happy for him.” He’s looking at Nick introducing Little Gem to Aurora.

“Damn, is Winter not going to say anything.” Parker is talking to Harper through their link.

Harper looks at her than at Winter “I take it that she’s okay with it. Or she putting up one amazing damn act”

“Yep” Parker nods her head

Angie is looking at Little Gem in Nick’s arms wondering “does he have another mate and if so where is she”

Nick takes his mate’s hand and walks over to Winter and Shane. “It looks like we four need to talk.”

“Queen Winter, this must be King Shane. Or should I say your McDreamy?” Aurora hugs Winter.

“Hi Roe, yes this is my McDreamy. It’s good to see you.” Winter is hugging her.

Shane and Nicholas's chuckle looking at their mates.

Aurora looks at Little Gem then at Little Star. "Wait a minute " She sniffs Little Gem "Win is this your pup?"

Winter nods her head. "It's a long story. Let's discuss it in there." She's pointing to the sitting room.

"Oh okay," Roe is looking at Nicholas confused.

When they walk into the room. Shane closes the door behind them. Nicholas is looking at his mate concerned that she'll have a problem with Little Gem. He has already decided if Auroura does then he'll reject her. No one is more important to him than his daughter. Shane pats his back and then they all sit down.

Winter tells Aurora everything from the beginning when she and Nicholas were mates until now. She looks at Nick. "Roe, he's a good man with a big heart. I don't blame him for choosing his mother over me. I would have done the same thing to save my mother. As for our twins as I said we're co-parenting. Which is working out much better than I expected. I hope that you will accept our daughters. You and I have known each other since we were two years old. You are one of my oldest and dearest friends. I know that they will be in good hands."

Aurora takes Little Gem from Nicholas ."Win I have always told your a*s that you were rare. Superfecundation pregnancy just proved that I was right all along. It looks like we four have two little ones to raise."

Nicholas kisses her cheek "Thank you for being so understanding."

"How could I not understand. Just look at these beautiful little faces." Aurora kisses the top of Little Gem's head. "Now let talk about these rogues then Winter and I need to discuss merging our hotel and restaurant together. It seems that we're merging everything today." She laughs

"So it seems we are." Winter looks at Nick and nods her head. Then she looks at Shane and smiles

Shane winks at her and kisses her forehead. "I have a meeting right after we are done with that jerk"

“Let’s hope you don’t have to k**l him. Today is a good day so far.” Winter shook her head then attention goes to Aurora.

Aurora is telling them about the night she smelt the rogues. Shane is figuring that the rogues were looking for him after seeing that it was a different pack they moved on. Nicholas isn’t getting a good feeling about it and he wants her and her pack to move with him as soon as possible. Aurora agreed to that tomorrow. She has to tell her pack first that she has found her mate and they are moving again after just settling in.

Winter’s phone beeps, and she reads the text. She looks at Shane and then at Roe. “The sooner you move the better. Maybe we don’t_” She stops in the middle of her sentence. “Damn that’s it. I’m changing the name of the palace to meet your mate.” She’s walking out of the room.

Shane, Nicholas, and Aurora are walking behind her. They are wondering who found their mate now.

Aurora walks beside Winter. “Who is he?”

“That is King Kristoff Fontaine. The King of the sea.” Winter looks at her

“I wasn’t too far off when I said he was a rogue fish.” Roe is looking at Kristoff burying his head in her sister’s neck.

Shane and Nicholas look at each other. Shane leans close to him “Your mate’s sister just save the Fish King’s life. I have planned his death in my head so many times.”

Nicholas chuckles. “So had I “

Sabrina walks into Irving’s bedroom. He’s looking out the window. She noticed that he has been quiet since he and Nicholas returned from the palace yesterday. During dinner, he only said about three words. She thought that he would tell her why Reese wanted to see him. She opened their link but he has blocked her out. She walks over to stand beside him and is looking out the window. “Something out there must be very interesting”

He shook his head “No, not really.

“What did Reese have to say? Is there anything new about the bastards that are plotting to kidnap our grandkids?” She’s looking at him concerned

“No” He shook his head again. “They wouldn’t allow me to see them. Damn it I have f****d up so bad that Winter hates me. She denied me from seeing our grandkids. Damn it. Before you say that I’m only upset because of who Winter is. That’s not it. Right now, I could care less about her status or his next mate status. Let me rephrase that. As long as it’s not a rogue. I want to spend some time with Nicolasa. Shantana also because I realized they are a package deal. Nicholas made that clear on the drive back home. “ Irving turns to look at her “There was a picture of Winter and the twins on Shane’s desk. He has it sitting on it so proudly. But I didn’t see that at the time. Nor did I understand how he and our son could accept the situation. So I was wondering how those two get along so well. After listening to our son talking bout the twins I realize that he and Wilder love them both equally. Who am I to disapprove or to say anything negative about it. All I want is my son back and for those two little ones to be safe.”

“Well now. It took the loss of your son to realize that you can’t mess around in other people’s life. But I know you and there is something else on your mind. “She’s patting his arm.

“Dollar Bill and Gus I have been trying to remember all the places they like to change at. I have narrowed it down. I’m planning to talk with Nicholas about it when he arrives. I don’t want to overstep my boundaries again.” Irving looks at her and sees that she’s communicating with someone.

Sabrina smiles then she laughs “Guess what Nick has found his second chance mate. She’s an Alpha and a friend of Winter’s. He said that she and her pack is moving here tomorrow.”

Irving smiles and mumbles “thank you Moon Goddess for not condemning my son for my sin.”

She wraps her arms around him and looks up at him. “Is good for you that she didn’t.”

“Can you ever forgive me for being stupid?” He wraps his arms around her and kisses the top of her head.

“Yes, this time. Don’t let it happen again. If so I’m rejecting your a*s” Sabrina lays her head against his chest.

“Don’t worry dear, there will not be a next time “ Irving sniffs her hair. “I promise”

In a bar in neutral territory, Gus and several other rogues are partying before they make their move to kidnap the twins. Dollar Bill is sitting at a table looking at an old blueprint of the palace. “Damn I wonder has my old buddy made any changes” He mumbles while studying the blueprint.

Gus is behind Dollar Bill dancing with a she-wolf. “Man leave that s**t alone until tomorrow. Tonight is about partying and getting our sticks dipped. “ He’s spanking the woman’s b**t.

Dollar Bill hit the table with his fist. “Damn it, Gus you should be taking this s**t seriously. We both know that Pilar and Reese aren’t dummies. Now we have o out smart Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. I don’t know about you but I for one don’t want to get caught.

“s**t man lighten up a little. No one is going to get caught. Besides you’re wasting your time reading that s**t. I already have a plan and know how to get into the palace.” Gus blows kisses the woman and dances toward the door.

“Hell, none of his damn plans has worked before. I can’t take any chances I need to know all the ways to get the hell out of there.” Dollar bill looks at Gus as he closes the door. “i***t”

Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff are walking out of Shane’s office. Harper and Parker have been teasing Angie about being mated to the fish King. They kept telling her that she was going to drown. Or maybe she’ll turn into a fish. Winter and Aurora have been laughing at Angie because she’s taking every word the twins say seriously.

Kristoff looks at Winter thinking “She is the perfect woman for me. But since I’ve met my beautiful mate, I can’t reject her.” He walks over to Angie “ Little Mermaid are you ready to leave.” He extends his hand to her

Angie looks at him confused and shook her head “I can’t breathe underwater. Nope, nope you’re not drowning me, Mister. I’ll never be fish. Nope not Angie”

All the women burst out laughing. Shane and Nicholas are also laughing. Kristoff tries to hold his laughter in but he couldn't. Angie is looking around the room at everyone laughing. She folds her arms ' I don't see anything funny.' She shook her head and frowns.

"My beautiful Little Mermaid. You won't drown or turn into a fish. After we have completed the mating process you will be able to breathe underwater as well as on land as you do now. " Kristoff kisses the top of her head

Angie looks at Parker and Harper "You two haven't changed one bit. That was so mean." She looks at her mate "I'm ready but tomorrow morning we have to be at my pack. My sister is moving to her mate's pack.

"That reminds me, Roe, I want to buy that land from you." Winter looks at Shane. "I miss that tree where we had our first kiss." She winks at him

Shane chuckles "To be honest so do I. You and I have had a lot of first there. It would be nice to keep it in the family. But why do I believe you have another reason" He sits down beside her.

Winter kisses his cheek "I have a strong feeling that the Stonewalls will go there. I want to be there when they do. As a matter of fact, I believe we all should be there to greet them." She looks around the room

"I don't know who you all are talking about greeting. Nay and I sure would love to be on the greeting wagon" Traylor looks at Shane as he and Nayla walk into the room.

Shane walks over to him and does the bro hug. So does Nicholas. Shane introduces Traylor and Nayla to everyone.

"It's been a long time. I hope you have found your mate." Nayla hugs Kristoff and she hears a growl. She looks at Angie "I take that as a yes. Congratulations"

Traylor wraps his arms around her and stares at Kristoff. "Nay who is this man that you felt free to hug."

Nayla laughs "Kris and I are old friends. We use to play together when we were kids. His father and my father were friends."

“Oh okay. He’s safe since he has a mate.” Tray narrow his eye looking at Kristoff.

Kristoff pulls Angie close to him “On that note me and my mate will make our exit.” He turns to look at Winter and Shane. “I and half of my warriors will be there. I can’t leave my land unprotective since Manuel Stonewall has fallen in love with it.”

Nicholas walks over to the bassinet looking at the twins. Aurora walks behind him and wraps her arms around him. “I can’t leave my pack unprotective overnight. So I should be on my way.”

He turns to look at her. “My mother and Beta are in charge of my pack tonight. You’re not getting out of my sight until we are marked and completed the mating process.” Nicholas kisses the top of her thinking “the last time I left my mate it ended with me rejecting Win and I never got the chance to mark her. I’m not making the same mistake twice.”

After everyone had left Nayla and Winter sat on the sofa talking and showing each other pictures of their pups. Shane and Traylor are on the patio. Shane is updating his cousin about the Manny, Manuel, and the kidnapping plot.

“It seems that I and my mate visit you at the right time. I know how they have been a pain in your a*s for years. This time all the bastards will die. Damn Jackie is alive. Her a*s needs to die too.” Traylor pat Shane’s shoulder

“Jackie is living on thin ice. I do mean thin. Star Eyes has already set her execution day. Man, I’m glad you’re here for this. It’s been a long time since we have fought side by side. My mother is looking forward to seeing you. She even baked us brownies. The peanut butter brownies we use to eat.” Shane looks over at the twins

“Man no one is touching those two. I can see that in your and Nick’s eyes. I would die before anyone takes my little cousins.” Traylor is walk in behind Shane

“Thank you” Shane stops when he is between the two bassinets. “Optimus and I will go on a f*****g k*****g spree. Nobody harms what’s mine. These beautiful little ones and that beautiful woman over there is mine. I would k**l anyone that hurts them”

Options

While Ciara, Airel, and Pilar are waiting for Melanie to finish dressing. She slept late this morning. Reese, Cooper, Clayton, and Nesib are in the second-floor den. Nesib has been telling them about his two schools forcing him and his mate to sign over all of their properties. Manny even emptied their bank accounts. They have nothing to live off of after all the hard work. He can't believe that Shane would risk his life to save him and Malanie after all they are Stonewalls.

Cooper chuckles. "My son is a kind, caring, and very thoughtful man."

Reese pats Cooper's shoulder. "One hell of a King. Yes, my daughter has a wonderful mate."

Clayton hands Nesib a glass of whiskey. "I know it's early to drink. But I figured you could use it. After all the bullshit you and Malanie have gone through."

Nesib takes a few sips of the whiskey " My sons have to be stopped. Their hatred for your son has gotten out of hand." he looks at Cooper.

"Don't worry my friend, my nephew Nicholas and Winter will make sure that they are dealt with." Clayton pats Nesib's shoulder

"Now drink up. Macklin and Josey are staying here in one of the packhouses. Only Winter and Shane can authorize you and Melanie to see them.

Nesib jumps up "Macklin is here? That low down dirty jackass."

All the men are looking at him confused. Reese is about to say something when Pilar and the three women walk into the room.

Nesib walks quickly to Malanie and takes her hands. "Macklin is here. He's living in one of the packhouses."

"What? That son of a __. I almost call my own son a son of a bitch." She looks at Reese "why isn't he locked in the dungeon?"

Ciara is looking at Shane and Winter walking into the room. "Are we missing something?"

Clayton hugs her. "Calm down dear. I'm sure they will explain what the hell is going on to us." He cut his eyes at Nesib

Shane sits down and Winter sits on his lap. "Who do we have to k**l?" They are looking at their parents.

Pilar shook her head "we're not sure yet."

Malanie and Nesib sit down. She takes a deep breath "Manny and Nesib were both in love with that tramp Jackie. Sorry, Shane but that is what she is. Sleeping with two brothers at the same time. What else would you call a woman that does that sort of thing?" Malanie shook her head and shakes her shoulder. "Nasty"

"There is no need to be sorry. Jackie isn't anything to me." Shane winks and kisses Winter's cheek. She smiles at him. Then they both look at Malanie to continue.

Nesib points at Shane " We were happy that you refused to mate with Josey. Besides Josey had found her mate and was so happy. Manny, Manuel, and Macklin kept bugging her. So we bought her a cabin in a secluded area and she and her mate moved there after she fake her death. Then Manny and Macklin came up with the plan to k**l you and mate with Jackie. So they can have you land. We walked in on them plotting against you. They forced us to sit there and listen to their devious crap. Hell, they drew straws to see which one would mark her. Manny lost. After their plan didn't work Manny backed away from Jackie. He might have cared about her. But his hatred for you outweighed his feelings for her. Anyway, Manny started talking to her about getting rid of you. It did not take much talking to her from what we heard. She jumped at the chance of being the Alpha of your pack and taking your money." Nesib looks at Shane. " After they were finished discussing their plan that is when my mate and I became their prisoners."

Shane clenches his fist. "Are you telling me that bastard knew this entire time where you two were?"

The couple nods their heads "yes"

"How did they end up living in Josey's cabin?" Winter narrows her eyes looking at them

"We didn't know that he was living there" Malanie frowns "Then that must mean that Manny and Manuel know that Josey is alive."

Winter looks at Shane “It’s like you will be k*****g Macklin sooner than we expected. But not until I teach Jackie a little something about true love.” Winter gives him a peck on his lip.

Nick is looking around Roe’s house. this is the first time that he had ever been there. He and Shane were never friends but they have always respected each other. So, he never had the need to visit Shane.

She takes his hand “I have something special planned for us.”

“Oh, really I can’t wait” Nicholas chuckles. He knew on the way there she was communicating with someone. He started to ask her if was anything wrong until she smiled. Now he knows who it was when he sees a candle-lit dinner on the balcony. Nick looks over at a king-size mahogany bed that has candles lit on the nightstands, as he’s walking to the balcony doors.

Roe smiles looking at the oxtails, steamed fish, Jerk chicken, and rice. “ I hope you will like these dishes.” She picks up a knife and fork and cut a small piece of the chicken. She feeds it to him.

“Mmm. This is delicious.” Nick is chewing while helping her in her chair.

The couple is feeding each other. Roe wipes some sauce off of his lip with her finger. Nick licks her finger and kisses it.

Aurora giggles and kisses him. She stands up and dances to a shelf. Roe runs her hands down the sides of her curves when What One Dance Can Do by Beres Hammond starts to play.

I’d like to tell you a story about

What one dance can do,

One dance can do

One dance can do

A listen up

After one dance on the floor

She came back, wanting for more

For more,

And I don't know what it is

That I've got, but she whispered it was so nice

So nice...

She slowly slides her dress over her head and slides her panties off and drops them on the floor. "Oooo" he shook his head looking at her sexy body and taking his shirt off. He reaches for his pants but she is already unzipping them and drops them to the floor with his briefs. Nick steps out of his pants and picks her up carrying her over to the bed. He kisses her neck and licks her soft spot before he sinks his canines into her neck. Roe softly moans and wraps her legs around him. Nick retracts his canines and licks the wound. He kisses her and whispers on her lips "Mark me, I'm yours"

As soon as Nick says that Aurora's canines go into this neck. He moans and tightens his hold on her. He leans back and looks at her b****t. Nick takes her n****e in his mouth, s*****g on it gently. Nick kisses his way down to her juice box and he doesn't waste any time tasting sweet. Roe moans "Nick, oh Nick" she comes. "My turn" she points to the side of her. Nick moves beside her and lays on his back. Aurora gets on her knees and kisses the head of his hard shaft, and slides her mouth down it. He moans and closes his eyes for a few minutes before he looks at her moving her head up and down. "That feels good" He moans as her releases his milk inside her mouth. Nick sits up and pulls her close up to his body. Roe's core is at his shaft. he pushes it inside her. She moans and moves her body. Both are moaning each other names until they reach their high. He caresses and kisses her b****t and flips her on her stomach and slides her to her knees. Nick pushes his shaft inside her griping her waist as he thrusts her hard and fast. Aurora and Nicholas let out loud howls when they come. He lay his head on her back and mumbles "s**t"

The next morning Sabrina and Irving at having breakfast. They both are excited about meeting their son's mate. Nicholas and Aurora walk into the kitchen. "We're home" Nicholas kisses his mother's head. He cut his eyes at Irving.

Irving stood and walks over to Roe. "Welcome to our family. Have a seat would you like anything to eat or a cup of coffee." He slides the chair out for her.

"No Nick and I ate before we left. Right now, I just want to make sure my pack gets settled in. Before we meet Win and the others." Roe pat Irving's hand.

"After I introduce you to the pack, Blake, and Hayden we'll be on our way." Nicholas is looking at Irving wondering "why is he being so accepting of my mate."

Sabina walks over to Irving "You did well. I'm proud of you." She kisses his arm

"It seems that you two have worked things out" Nicholas has Aurora's hand leading her out the back door."

"Yes, we have. I believe your father has learned from his mistake" Sabrina looks at Irving

Irving nods his head "yes I have. I won't make the same mistake twice."

"That's good to hear because I sure would have hated to k**l you." Aurora looks back at him.

Nick snickers "that is still to be determined."

Irving is looking at an empty doorway "Dear do you think she would?"

"Yep, now let's go outside and be nice." Sabine takes his hand.

The pack cheered and howl when Nicholas introduced them to Aurora. He warns them to be nice to the Luna and new members or suffer the consequences. Irving is looking around the yard at the members thinking "It's not the royal pack. But damn it's large as hell. I'm so proud of my son."

"I'm going to speak with Janita before we leave." Roe kisses his cheek

"I'll be in my office with Blake and Hayden." Nicholas smiles before he walks inside.

Hayden and Blake are already in the office waiting for him. Congratulations " Both men yell and bro hugs Nick as soon as he walks into his office.

“Thank you. Damn Roe is special” Nick sits down with a huge smile. He looks at Winter’s picture thinking. “Cuddle Bug I fell in love with you the first time I saw you in the parking lot. I know that you loved me once. I let you down in a huge way. For that, I’m truly sorry. But it wasn’t our destiny to be together. We were only meant to have a beautiful daughter together. At least you and Shane found each other again. I know that he loves you just as much as I did. He will never let you down and always be by your side. Now I have a beautiful and wonderful mate. I have to let you go.” He put her picture in his desk drawer.

Hayden and Blake are looking at him then they look at each other and nod their heads.

Nick looks at them. “Shane called me this morning. Winter has an idea of how to put an end to the Stonewalls. She’s waiting for Roe and me to be there before she explains it. Also, Shane’s cousin and his wife are there. You two remember Traylor Martakis, who would have thought that he and Shane were related. But anyway, they will be joining us in this battle. I don’t know if it’s safe to take you to the palace since Autumn is your mate. But I know that you and Jammer need to be close to her. But stay in control. “He points at Blake

Blake smiles and nods his head. “We’ll be cool.”

Hayden chuckles. “What do you want me to do?”

“Protect the pack. If Win’s plan is for today then I want you to send half of my warriors and half of Roe’s. That way the pack is still protected. “Nick is communicating with someone. Then he looks at the door to see his father walking in the door.

Irving walks into the office “Son I believe I know where we can find those two assholes that want my grandkids. I made a few calls last night. I found out that were hanging out at the Savage Beast pub. Maybe we should check it out?”

Nicholas rubs his chin then he texts someone. It doesn’t take long before his phone beeps. “I can’t go but Shane and I feel that it would be best if you, his father, Clayton, and King Reese go. We have a rogue problem that we might be taken care of tonight.”

“Me, work with Cooper Atkinson? You can’t be serious.” Irving walks over to stand in front of Nick’s desk

“Yes, I am. Dead serious. So, play nice. Shane, it’s setting it as we speak. Hayden, make sure to contact me at the first sign of trouble. I’m going to see my little ones.” Nick chuckles. “You all are going to love my Gumdrop.”

“How be damn.” Irving shook his head “I never thought I would see the day that Coop and I would be on the same damn side. Well, it’s a first time for everything.”

Options

Gage and Patrice are walking behind Josey and Malcolm. Winter and Shane had sent them to bring the couple to them.

Macklin is looking out the window at them as they enter the palace. “What is that about? Why just those two? Shane’s a*s is up to something. I will be so damn glad when my brothers teach him and that damn Winter a few things. “He chuckles. Macklin doesn’t know that Jackie had come back into the room.

Jackie walks beside him. “Your brothers? I wasn’t aware that you have been in contact with Manny or Manuel.” She gives a stern look. “Explain”

He looks her up and down. “I don’t need to explain a damn thing to you.” Macklin walks out of the room.

She turns to look at him and mumbles “bastard”

Malcolm and Josey have been talking through their links on their way to Winter’s office. They are wondering why do the Queen and King want to see them.

When they walk into the room Shane and Winter are sitting on the sofa in the sitting area of the office. Shane points at two chairs that are across from him and Winter.

“We’ll get right to the reason for this visit. How did Macklin know that you were alive.” Winter looks at her.

The question throws Josey off for a few seconds. “The day of the fight. When Malcolm and I were leaving, we weren’t aware that we were being followed. We thought the only ones that knew were my nephew Madron and my parents. That s until five days later. Macklin showed up at our door saying that he was tired of living as Manny wants him to. Then one day he showed up

with Jackie. Mardon has always told us not to trust Macklin. He had always thought they were still in contact. But he never had any proof. “

Malcolm takes Josey’s hand. “I’ve always had my doubts about Macklin’s intentions. That was one of the reasons we moved out of the cabin. My mate gave him a number that belongs to a prepaid phone. We didn’t want him to become suspicious and notify his damn brothers. I had to leave our home to keep my family safe. As you know firsthand my mate’s brother doesn’t believe in doing any damn thing fair.”

Shane nods his head. “I totally understand. Family comes first. I’ll do whatever it takes and k**l any assholes that come at what is mine. You did the right thing.”

Winter rubs Shane’s shoulder. “Macklin has been lying to you two. I suspect that he was planted with you to keep your brothers if you two comings and goings. We can’t leave traitors alive. He was also involved in your parent’s disappearance and selling all of their properties and money.” She’s looking at Josey.

Josey jumps up and yells. “His fake concerning a*s. I can’t believe that I fell for his bullshit.”

“Calm down and hear us out.” Shane motions for Malcolm to go to his mate. “We’ll deal with him and his damn mate. They are being moved to better accommodations as we speak. We hope that you four will raise their children. Teach them to better a hell of a lot better than their parents.”

Malcolm wraps his arms around Josey. “Let’s sit down and hear what the King and Queen have to say.” He turns to look at Shane. “Four? What do you mean the four of us?”

The door opens and Nesib and Malanie walk into the room. Josey runs over to her parents. She’s crying while her parents are consoling her and kissing her head.

In the dungeon, Macklin is looking at Jackie sitting on a cot in the cell across from him. Dimitri nor Yolanda would inform them why they are being arrested. Dimitri would only say that they are following Queen and King’s orders.

“I told your stupid a*s they can’t be trusted. But now you were so headstrong about seeing Shane again that you put our family in jeopardy. ” Macklin yells

Jackie looks up at him. "You are so f*****g delusional. They would have found us regardless of where we went. Believe me, I know Shane. Once he has his mind set on something or someone he always gets his way."

Manuel tried to warn Manny and me about your no. He was right about your a*s being so damn hot between your f*****g legs. I should have left your a*s to die. Believe me, if we didn't need your worthless a*s I would have never bothered marking your a*s."

She walks over to the cell bars. "Need me? What the hell do you mean if you all didn't need me?"

He waves his hands at her. "Take your a*s to sleep or use your damn brain to come up with a way to get us the hell out of this mess."

"Tell me what you meant by that. " Jackie yells while shaking the bars.

"f**k you" Macklin smirks and waves his arms at her.

"You bastard tell me what you meant. What are you not avoiding telling me? " Jackie yells again. But only to be ignored.

"Now that is a good question. So Macklin, tell her that you and Manny drew straws to see which one of you would trick her into doing a horrible task." Winter walks between both cells. She looks at him than at Jackie.

Shane is standing beside Winter. "Jackie, I should have listened to my first insist when I found out we were mates. That was to reject your a*s. But since the Moon Goddess had designed you for me I gave you a chance. I have only regretted two things in my life. The first one is not finding Star Eyes after she didn't come back to visit my pack. The second thing is that I accepted your a*s. "

Winter walks closer to the cell where Jackie "Girl they played your a*s like a fiddle. Did you know they drew straws to see which one would convince you to betray my McDreamy? Both brothers said they loved you. But when it came to choosing love or my mates' properties they choose properties, not you. What do you think of that? " She looks her head and looks over her shoulder at Macklin. "Am I lying? "

Macklin looks at her and smirks.

“Pure greed. Let’s not forget kidnapping.” Shane looks at Macklin than at Jackie “you were on a pawn for getting revenge on me in the end. Thank you for being wicked as hell. If not, I wouldn’t be mated to the love of my life.” Shane kisses Winter’s cheek. “You both will die the same time we will Manny and Manuel. Yes, my Star Eyes wants them to see you die. So she will.”

Macklin turns his nose up and looks at Shane. “How did you find out?”

Shane narrows his eyes and gives him a stern look. “Your parents told us. Oh, that’s right you don’t know. They’re here. I and some men killed the son of bitches that was holding them.” He takes Winter’s hand. “We have a meeting to go attend Gage said that Nicholas and the others have arrived.”

“If my calculations are correct then you two will be free from the hear and dead before dawn.” Winter looks at Jackie “This right here is real love. Not that fake s**t that you two have. To be honest I don’t know what to call whatever it is you two have or call it.”

Jackie is crying looking at Shane’s hand entwined around Winter’s as they are walking out of the dungeon. “I hate the day that you marked me.” She wiped tears from her cheek and screamed.

Macklin sits on the cot. “To be honest after I marked your a*s, I realized that I never had true feelings for you. I only wanted you because Manny did. Hell, once I thought about it that has always been one of my problems. That is, I had to be like my big brother. when I came to my senses and was ready to reject you, we discovered you were pregnant. I couldn’t leave my pup. So, I stayed.” He lays back and closes his eyes.

She frowns looking at him thinking “I threw my life away for this worthless piece of s**t. Damn, I can’t believe I’m that gullible.”

Denzel and Zylus are on jogging back to the pack house after a run. They have been discussing the attack that Manny and Manuel have planned. Both men know that the brothers aren’t telling them everything. They are wondering if the reason is the woman that has arrived. They know her from somewhere but can’t seem to place her.

Tomi is on the patio doing jazzercise when they return. She stops and looks at them. She tilts her head “Why can’t I remember who the hell they are. One

damn thing I'm sure of is they weren't rogues when I met them." She walks off the patio toward them.

"s**t, here comes trouble," Denzel mumbles while pretending not to see her.

"How do you want to handle this trouble?" Zylus bends down to tie his shoes.

Denzel looks down at him. "If she remembers still pretend. Make sure no one is around then we will grab her a*s. We can't let our hard work go down the drain."

Tomi walks up to them then she walks around the two men looking them up and down. "Have we met?"

Denzel looks at her "I'm damn sure if I would have met you I wouldn't forget you. You are one stunning woman." He smiles and winks at her.

She giggles "Well I must say one thing for you. You have wonderful taste." Tomi sticks her hand out toward him

Denzel takes her hand and kisses the back of it. he looks at her and winks. "I'm only speaking the truth ma'am"

Tomi starts twirling her hair. "Well, I better be on my way." She turns to walk away and almost falls from throwing her hips too hard.

"Well done. Mr. Charmer" Zylus elbows him in his side.

Denzel is still looking at Tomi "Thanks but now I know where we have seen her. She was one of the rogues that we ran off the property a while back. This isn't good. Let's just hope she doesn't remember. We need to find a way to move the attack up."

Tomi is humming when she walks into the study thinking "that is a hunk of a man. Hell, he's right about one thing. If I would have met him before I sure as hell would remember his sexy a*s too."

Manuel looks at her wondering what has caused her mood to change so quickly. He rubs his chin thinking back to when she stormed out the door not too long ago calling him everything but his name. Now she is humming. "Just what in the hell has she done that she's humming now." He walks over to the

window and his eyes land on Denzel and Zylus sparring. Manuel is about to ask her about it when Manny walks into the room

“It’s time. The attack will be tomorrow night. So be ready. Tomi if you’re still here then be ready to fight. Everyone here fights.” He walks out of the room.

She chuckles. “He’s playing right?”

Manuel is walking out the door “Nope. I suggest you take those fake a*s nails off”

Tomi is looking at her fingernails. ” He’s such a douche bag”

After the meeting, Shane and the men are on the patio. Winter, Nayla, and the other women are laughing and talking about their pups. Parker, Harper, Roe, and Angie are looking forward to having pups.

“I can’t wait to have another pup” Winter smiles “Maybe a little McDreamy to go with our Little Star and Gem.”

The way you two be on each other. I predict your a*s will be pregnant as soon as Dr. hackle releases your a*s.” Parker points at Winter

“I have to agree with my sister. Star Eyes and McDreamy can’t keep their hands off of each other. Sometimes I believe they are made of custom magnets. that only attaches them.” Harper holds her hands up and then brings them in quickly together. “Pup number three is on the way”

Nayla laughs “I’m so proud of my five little ones. Sometimes I think I want to have one or two more. Then one of them would do something to change my mind”

All the women laugh looking at the men walk into the room. Shane sits beside Winter and kisses her cheek. “They have just arrived. Star Eye I hope your plan works.” He looks at Nicholas

“Well, I told my father to play nice. Let’s hope he listens to me” Nicholas kisses his Gumdrop on the side of her head.

Blake glances over at Autumn then he looks at winter. She's looking at him with a stern look and shook her head. He nods his head and picks up his glass of juice.

"I can't believe my daughter told me to play nice with Irving" Reese is thinking as he, Irving, Cooper, and Clayton are walking into the Savage Beast.

Irving cut his eyes at Reese and Copper, thinking. "Play nice. Play nice Nick said. I still can't believe I'm on the same side as Cooper Atkinson."

Cooper roughly rubs his chin thinking "if my granddaughters weren't in danger I wouldn't have agreed to this. Irving if you do one damn thing I'll k**l your a*s"

Clayton is walking behind the three men wondering 'which one will k**l Irving'

The four men are looking around the pub. Irving touches Reese's arm and points at a secluded table that is in the dark.

Reese looks in that direction and motions for them to walk over there.

The four men are drinking whiskey and beer. They haven't seen Irving and the others when they came into the pub.

"Are you sure that is the only way to go in there unnoticed? Hell, I've never been a good swimmer" a blonde-haired man is shaking his head.

"Neither am I. " The older brown-haired man looks at Dollar Bill. "You both know that."

Dollar Bill points between the two men "You both will live. I'm sure that Reese has forgotten about that entrance since King Cypress and Queen Lillian retired. I'm sure King Kristoff doesn't use it."

Gus is sipping his beer. "Reese was right when he said that building that cave was a good idea. He's about to find out just how good of an idea it is."

"Tell me Gus just how good it is" Reese pats Gus's shoulder.

Gus looks up at Reese about the same time Dollar Bill is looking up at Irving. Cooper and Clayton are standing behind the other two men.

“Long time no see” Gus scratches his head still looking at Reese.

Reese is looking at the blueprints of the palace that is on the table. “That’s an old draft. My beautiful Pilar and I have remolded the palace since you two bastards were there. As for the cave. No, I haven’t forgotten about it. All four of you would be dead before you made one step on the platform. My son-in-law isn’t a fool he’s on top of everything. Especially when it comes to protecting my daughter and our grandkids.”

Cooper looks at the blonde-haired man “Ron, I thought I warned you years ago about hanging around those two. I have always said they will be the death of you. It seems that I was right.”

Ron takes a deep breath and drinks the rest of his whiskey.

Clayton looks at the other man. “Hell man I don’t know you but one damn thing for sure I know that I’m going to k**l you” He pats the man’s head.

“Jerry. My name is Jerry. We’ll just have to see about that.” He looks at Clayton.

“I’m sure we will see in a few minutes.” Clayton pat Jerry’s head again.

Dollar Bill picks his beer up “In case you have forgotten this is neutral territory.” He raises the bottle at Reese

Reese chuckles.” In case you have forgotten all territory is mine. We can end it here or outside. But it will end tonight.”

Irving pushes his sleeves up. “Reese is right. No f*****g body will ever hurt our grandkids. So what’s it going to be?”

“Yeah right. I’m not going any damn where. I’m going to enjoy my drink” Dollar Bill winks at Irving and takes a sip of his beer.

“I was hoping one of you bastards said that. I’m King Reese I’m seizing this place. If it’s anything left I’ll give it back to you. If not Hell I guess I’ll just have to buy you another one. Everyone but these mutherfuckers get the hell out of here.” Reese is looking around the pub.

Jerry, Ron, Gus, and Dollar Bill are looking at everyone running out of the pub

Cooper chuckles right before he grabs Ron out of the chair by his head and yanks him out of the chair. He throws him across the room and shifts into Alpha wolf Taurus. Now Taurus is staring down a brown wolf. Taurus and the wolf charge at each other, and the wolf jumps into the air. Taurus stops running when he is under the wolf and jumps up with his mouth open. He clamps down on the wolf's stomach and slams him to the floor. The wolf howls while Taurus is mauling him. Taurus doesn't stop until the wolf stops howling.

Bandit Clayton black wolf has Jerry's average size tan wolf shoulder in his mouth, He's dragging the wolf across the floor. The wolf is kicking and snapping at Bandit. Bandit swings the wolf into the drums that are on stage. The wolf tries to stand up. As soon as he does he sees the large black wolf land on him. Bandit sinks his teeth into the wolf's neck and bites down until the wolf stops breathing.

Igor has already jumped on Kort. Kort looks at Foggy than at Igor. But all he sees is Igor's large black claw coming at his head. He flies into the table. Igor is now standing over him growling. Kort swings at Igor. But Igor catches the wolf's claw in his mouth and rips it off. Kort starts whining and snaps at Igor. Igor claws the wolf's chest before his sharp claws slice Kort's throat.

Spartan and Foggy are on two legs. Foggy tries to bite Spartan neck but howls when Spartan's sharp teeth sink into the right side of his face and tear the entire side off. He spits the flesh on the floor. Blood from Foggy's face is dripping on the floor. Foggy is looking at Spartan and is breathing hard. Spartan lets out a loud growl before he rips the wolf's head off.

After k*****g the four jerks and shifting back into their human. Reese, Cooper, Irving, and Clayton are sitting at the bar drinking whiskey to celebrate their victory.

"Damn I have to admit it felt good to fight again." Reese chuckles

"Yes, it did. After I retired Shane didn't like me to join in the battles." Cooper is pouring everyone another round of whiskey.

Clayton sips his whiskey. "Nothing like k*****g some rogues."

Irving chuckles. "Clay old buddy you're right." He looks at Cooper. " As much as I have to admit it was a pleasure to fight beside you."

Cooper nods his head. “ I’m glad that we were on the same side. After all, we are family now because of our grandkids. Let’s try to get along for their sake if nothing else.”

Reese and Clay are looking at Irving waiting for his response.

“Irving holds his glass up in the air. “To family”

“To family” Coop, Clay, and Reese raise their glasses up.

Options

Winter and Shane are in the sitting room with their mother and aunt. They are waiting for their fathers and uncle to return. Nicholas, Aurora, Kristoff, and Angie have left to check on their packs. Shane is looking at Winter wondering where did she come up with her plan. Damn my mate is brilliant” She smiles at her.

Winter winks at him.

“I must say that I never thought in a million years that Irving was going to play nice. He showed us a different side of himself.” Reese kisses Pilar’s forehead.

Cooper sits beside Ariel and takes her hand. “Hell, I have to admit that I was wrong. I just knew that one of us was going to k**l his a*s.” He looks at Winter and Shane. “I can’t say that he fought like hell to protect both of our grand. But the main thing is that he fought and didn’t turn on us.”

Shane nods his head and looks at Winter. She is also nodding her head.

Clayton is handing Reese, and Cooper glasses of whiskey then he sits down beside Ciara. “Maybe he has changed”

“We’ll see. I don’t want to jump the gun with just one good deed. I know some people do change. Irving is known to do things for a motive. Let’s hope for his sake that he has had a change of heart. If not I’ll rip it out. Nobody messes with my little ones.” Winter looks at Shane

“My mate is right when it comes to those two, we can’t take a chance. I agree with my Star Eyes.” Shane kisses her cheek “It’s your decision. Whenever you feel comfortable.”

Parker, Harper, ace, and Bronson are standing at the door looking at Winter. Winter looks at them and mind links them "to be careful"

"We will. "All four-mind links her

"You and Shane be careful too," Harper and Parker tell her and Shane through their links.

Winter and Shane nod their heads. He pats Winter's thigh we should spend some time with Little Star and Gem before we leave."

"I would love to do that. Now since Nick and Roe are gone, we can finally hold them" Winter laughs as she and Shane stand up.

"Be careful you two. I want everyone to come back unharmed." Reese looks at Shane at than at Winter.

"Okay father" Shane and Winter walk out of the room.

They see Autumn and Sacha walking toward them. Autumn is upset because Winter has ordered her to stay at the palace. She wants to fight beside her sister and the others. Winter doesn't give her time to say anything. "No Autumn I have made my decision and there isn't anything you can say will change it. Besides I want you and Sacha to stay with the twins. Don't let them out of your sight." She takes her sister and brother's hands. "Do this for me. I'll feel a lot better."

Autumn doesn't say anything for a few minutes, she inhales "Okay, we can't have your mind on my nieces. You have to focus on the battle."

Shane looks at her concerned about her words. He sees that it did calm Autumn down. Sacha shakes his head looking at Autumn walking down the hall.

"When will she learn you by now. You don't want her to get hurt." Sacha walks behind his sister.

"Damn that is one intelligent young man. You had me worried for a minute." Shane picks Win up bridal style and walks upstairs.

She buries her head in his chest. Autumn is like I was at her age. She will be a great fighter one day. She still has a lot to learn. This battle against the Stonewalls isn't the one to test her in."

He carries her to the nursery where the twins are sleeping. Winter is still in his arms when she picks up Little Gem then Star. Shane sits down in one of the rockers with his family and starts rocking. Winter is singing You Are My Sunshine.

Sabrina is cracking up listening to Irving. He's telling her about the fight and him drinking and talking with Cooper and the others.

"Damn I had fun. I haven't enjoyed myself like that in a long damn time." Irving pours him and her a glass of wine.

"See what happens when you listen to our son and play nice." She chuckles.

Irving nods his head. "Yes, I do. I'm looking forward to having another grandfather's night out." He's looking at Nicholas, Roe talking to the higher ranks.

Then Nick takes Roe's hand and walks into the den where his parents are. "Tonight, I don't want either of you outside. It's just a precaution. Roe and I won't be here. Half of her pack will be here."

"I'm not going to ask what is going on. I'm only going to say is for both and you to be careful" Sabrina walks over and hugs them.

"I take it this has something to do with Stonewalls" Irving downs his wine and walks over to the bar to pour him something stronger this time.

Nicholas walks to stand beside him. "Yes, it is. Thank you for tonight. Winter, Shane, Roe, and I appreciate what you, King Reese, and the others did."

Irving pat Nicholas's shoulder. "Those are my grandpups. We have to keep them safe. I'll die for them."

Nicholas leans his head a little and stares at him "I believe you" He hugs Irving

Sabrina is looking at them thinking. "I never thought I would see this day."

“Alpha, they’re here” Kim walks into the room.

“Thank you” Nick looks at Kim than at his mate. “Gumdrop, that’s our queue to be on our way.”

Denzel and Zylus have been trying to stay out of Tomi’s sight. They can’t afford for her to remember them especially right now. He has been trying to figure out what is Manny and Manuel not telling him and his men. He saw Manny speaking with Oden about twenty minutes ago, Now Odin has disappeared. He starts looking around the yard and notices that some of the Stonewall men are also gone.

Zylus and some of Denzel’s men have been looking for Odin when Manny calls everyone to the middle of the yard. Manuel is looking toward the woods while his brother is waiting for all the men. Manuel is also looking at Denzel thinking “Something about his a*s rubs me the wrong f*****g way. I’ll k**l his a*s during the battle. That would also save us a lot of money.”

“Tonight is a preview of the battle that we’ll fight soon. This will show you what you need to improve on. Remember don’t leave anyone alive.” Manny looks at the men than at Denzel.

Denzel nods his head. After the meeting ended Zylus and two more inform Denzel that Odin left with two hundred men.

“f**k. “Where in the hell did, they go?” watch your backs.

Inside the house, Tomi is still on cloud nine and hoping that Manuel doesn’t make it out of the fight alive. She has been fantasizing about making love to Denzel. She didn’t hear Manuel and Manny walking into the room.

“What the hell is wrong with your woman?” Manny points at her

“Besides crazy as hell who knows. Her a*s has been acting strange lately.” Manuel taps her shoulders ‘Earth to Tomi. Bring your a*s back to earth.”

She jumps and looks at him ‘ Damn I don’t know what I was thinking. Well, I guess I better be on my way.” She stood up “I’ll meet you two at the usual place.”

“Not this time. You’re going with us. “ Manny shook his head

“What ?” She yells looking back and forth at the two brothers.

Everyone here has to fight. I told your a*s not to come. But no, you didn’t listen. Now you will just have to join the rest of us. Now you can get your mind on something else. Hell, you were probably thinking about a way to spend my damn money. Let’s go” Manuel is walking out the door behind Manny

“I didn’t come here to fight. Damn it” Tomi screams and stomps her feet.

A couple of hours later, Winter, Shane, Nicholas, Roe, Nayla, Traylor, Angie, and Kristoff are on the patio.

“Are you sure that they will attack tonight?” Angie looks at Winter.

Now everyone is looking at Winter beside Shane. He’s looking at the woods in the north.

“Yes, I’m sure they will. Just be patient. Angie, you have never had any patients. Just sit there and flirt with your mate.” Winter points at Angie kissing Kristoff’s neck

Traylor and Nayla is looking toward the south. Then they look at one another. “Be careful Nay” He whispers on her lips.

“You too, my love” She gives him a peck on his lips

Nicholas and Roe are staring to the west. “Stay close to me, Gumdrop” He kisses her forehead.

Roe rubs his chest “That was my plan, sweetheart. “

Shane kisses his mark on Winter’s neck. “Star Eyes I love you. Optimus and I don’t want you and Rieka out of our sight. Don’t forget we have a date tomorrow night.”

“My handsome McDreamy, Rieka, and I never want you or Optimus out of our sight either. A date. I’m looking forward to it.” She licks his lips.

He winks at her and smiles. Then his smile fades when he sees her serious expression

“Something is wrong.” She looks at Nicholas. “Tell your pack to be ready. Some are on their way there.”

“s**t, I had a feeling that a*****e would do that” Nicholas hit the chair arm with his fist.

Shane is about to ask Winter how did she know. When Lanita run to the patio. “Roe you were right my mate is a rogue. A rogue that we will have to k**l.” She falls to the floor and sits down crying.

Roe squats down and hugs her. “I’m sorry. I was only teasing you. I wasn’t serious.”

Winter laughs “We have one impatience warrior and a drama queen Beta.” She looks at the woods in the south. “Girl there your mate is. He isn’t a rogue. Wipe those tears and go meet your mate. It seems that he wants you too.” She’s pointing at Harper, Parker, and their mates walking in front of Denzel, Zyuls, and hundreds of warriors walking behind them.

“Aww Star Eyes would you like to fill us in on all of this?” She looks at her confused.

Nicholas is also looking at her confused .”I agree with your McDreamy.”

“Manny needed more men so I had Denzel and some of the warriors pretend to be rogues for hire. They were my backup plan. I thought you two would go after the Stonewalls without me. I couldn’t have that. Thanks to Ophelia my plan worked.”

Nicholas is commutating with Blake. “You enlisted Morlock’s pack to fight with my pack.”

“Yes, after listening to everything you two told me about the Stonewalls I knew that they would be greedy and go after your pack soon. Kristoff, thanks to Nayla some of their pack is at your place. See I love it when a plan comes together. “Winter is looking at Lanita and Denzel wrapped around each other. “It’s time to k**l these bastards.

In the woods in the direction that Shane was looking at earlier. Manny, Manuel, and Tomi wolves shifts and are getting dressed.

“This is going to be easy as hell. Yep like taking candy from a baby.” Manny is walking over across to the edge of the woods to look at Aurora’s backyard. “What are they doing here?” He’s looking at Winter, Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff.

“I have no f*****g idea. But I have a better question, my dear brother. What in the hell are the bastards that we paid half of their damn money walking toward the patio. I told you it was something about his a*s that I didn’t like.” Manuel is staring at Denzel walking with a woman wrapped around him.

“That lying bastard. I knew I had seen him before. That is Queen Winter’s cousin and head of the royal pack special force.” Tomi is pointing at Denzel thinking “His sexy a*s played me like a damn fiddle.”

Options

Irving is looking out the window in the direction that the pack ran off in. He is wondering who came. Nicholas never said who it was before he and Aurora left. All he knows is that he and Sabrina were told to stay inside.

Sabrina is opening some packages that arrive a few days ago. She thought it would keep her mind off the battle in the yard and the one that their son is in.

He looks at her taking out a baby activity chair. He chuckles and walks over to her and opens the box that is next to her. It’s another activity chair. “Dear isn’t our grands too young for these?”

“Not if we put two blankets on each side of them. I hope Winter, Shane, and Nick agree soon to let the twin come for a visit. I have only had a chance to see them once. That was the night they were born. They are more beautiful in person.” She smiles thinking about Little Gem and Little Star.

Irving wraps his arms around her “I hope so too” Irving kisses the side of her head.

Close to the border Blake, Hayden and Morlock are looking in the direction that Odin and almost three hundred rogues are running toward them.

“Damn it seems that Queen Winter was right. The Stonewalls’ plan was to divide and conquer. ” Morlocks gives the signal for his pack to shift.

“It’s a good thing we have a smart queen” Hayden looks at Blake signaling their pack to shift.

Blake is also communicating with Nick through their links. He’s informing him that they are about to go into battle. Nick tells him to let him know when it’s over.

Hayden, Blake, and Morlock shifts into their wolves, Spitfire, Jammer, and Osouf.

Odin never expected to see the hundreds of wolves waiting for them. He knew that he can’t retreat now. His tan, black and dark brown wolf let out a loud growl and jumps at Jammer. At the same time, brown wolves are leaping at Spitfire and Osouf.

Nick, Roe, and Morlock’s packs are charging at the rogues.

Osouf caught the wolf by his shoulder and throws him to the ground. The wolf is kicking at him. Osouf bites down on the wolf’s shoulder again and bites it. The wolf is whining and snaps at Osouf. The wolf’s sharp teeth glazed Osouf leg. That only pisses Osouf off and he picks the wolf up and slams him on the ground hard and he starts mauling the wolf. The wolf howls for a few minutes before he stops breathing.

Spitfire and the wolf are clawing at each other while they are on two legs. The wolf head is leaning toward Spitfire’s neck. Spitfire sees the open mouth coming at him. He pushed the wolf backward into a tree. The wolf slides down the tree and looks up at Spitfire with lands on him. Spitfire clamps down on the wolf’s neck and bites it. He doesn’t stop biting until he has a mouthful of flesh. The wolf closes his eyes and Spitfire spits the flesh out of his mouth.

Jammer has already bitten Odin’s wolf ear off. The wolf howls and tries to run away. Jammer is running after him when Jammer is close to him he leaps in the air and lands on the wolf’s back. Odin falls to the ground now the two wolves are rolling down the hill. When they stop rolling Jammer is on top of the wolf with his teeth sunk in his neck. Odin is already dead.

Morlock and Hayden in now in their human form. They are looking at the dead rogues and a few of their dead pack members. Jammer is now behind a tree shifting and dressing.

A few minutes later Blake runs out looking at the fallen warriors. "Damn. How many did we lose?" he walks over to join the two men

"Twenty-two as of right now. That's all the packs." Hayden rubs his chin "f**k"

Morlock inhales and nods his head. "At least after tonight, we won't be bothered with those damn Stonewalls again. Son of a bitches"

Blake just finished telling Nick about the battle. He looks at Hayden. "The Stonewalls are trying to find a way to escape. But Nick said that won't happen."

"I'm not worried about that happening. Not with all of them there." Hayden is looking at Kim running toward him. He's wondering why is she there. He had told her to stay in the house with Sabrina. She jumps into his arms and shows him a pregnancy test. He looks at the two lines. "I'm going to be a father" He swings her around.

The packs are howling and cheering.

Lewis and Kristoff's warriors were glad to see Chaske, Dasan, and their warriors. Not because they thought they couldn't win against Manny and Manuel's men. When Kristoff and Angie left to go to the palace some of his men became sick and ended up in the pack hospital. After investigating Lewis discovered that they had been poisoned that morning. Two of the women that Kristoff had paid to spy on Winter ended up working for Manuel. The women left the palace the same day Winter killed the other two women in the closet. Lewis snapped the women's necks after he tortured them.

Dasan points at the woods that are behind one of the packhouses. Chaske nods his head and taps Lewis's arm and points at the woods with his head. He and Dasan are already shifting into Radolf and Comet. Lewis is shifting into Smoke as he looks at the bushes moving. Their men were already in wolf forms.

Rogues are attacked as soon as they run out of the woods. Smoke has killed two rogues and is dragging a wolf by his leg. The wolf is kicking and swinging at him. Smoke bites the wolf's leg and he yanks it. The wolf howls when his leg makes a cranking sound. After breaking the wolf's leg Smoke claws the wolf's chest. Blood is running down the wolf's chest when Smoke bites the wolf's chest and pulls back. He's ripping the skin off. The wolf is barely breathing when Smoke leans back and looks at him until he dies.

Comet and Radolf are fighting two rogues in a circle of dead rogues on the ground around them. A rogue's head is in Radolf's mouth. He bites down on the wolf's head and tears it off. He spits the head on the ground and jumps on another wolf ripping his head off. Radolf sees one of the rogues crawling. He shakes his head and walks over to the wolf. Radolf swings his large sharp claw across the wolf's neck, slicing it open.

Comet is standing over the rogue with blood dripping to the ground. He spits an eyeball on the ground. He sees a reddish average size wolf in the air coming at him. He jumps in the air at the wolf and catches him in his mouth by his stomach. Comet lands on the ground with the wolf still in his mouth. The wolf is wiggling around trying to get out of Comet's hold. Comet bites into the wolf's stomach. The wolf whine when Comet drops him to the ground. He looks up at comet and sees some of his stomachs in his mouth then he stops breathing.

Now Chaske, Lewis, and Dasan are looking at the aftermath. Kristoff's pack lose six warriors. Nayla and Traylor's packs didn't have any casualties. Chaske is talking to Nay and Tray at the same time Lewis is talking to Kristoff.

Manny, Manuel, and Tomi are still in the woods looking at all the Alphas standing on the patio. Tomi leans and looks at Manuel "Do you think they know that we're here?"

He and Manuel look at her and shook their hell. Manuel chuckles "Damn my brother was right. You are one dumb a*s she-wolf. "Hell, yes, they know we are here. Look at Winter and those two arrogant assholes. Don't you see they are looking in this direction?"

Manny is staring at Denzel "I don't get it. His a*s smelt like a damn rogue. How in the hell did he pull that s**t off?"

Tomi is looking around trying to find a way to leave. "I don't know and I don't care I'm getting the hell away from here."

Manuel is also looking for a way to leave. When he hears wolves running from behind them. The three of them ducks behind trees to see who it was.

"Bastard. That Joe. I know his damn wolf anywhere. His a*s has traded sides. Manny is looking at him running with some of the royal warriors."

Trevor and the wolves stop and block the borders so the rogues can't retreat.

"Son of a b***h. Look." Manuel is pointing to the patio

"f**k" Manny rubs his hair back looking at Macklin and Jackie being led to the middle of the yard. Then they see Winter and Shane walking off the patio.

"Who is that?' Tomi is laying on the ground and looking up at Manuel

He ignores her and looks at Manny. " Today is the day that we will have to fight Shane Atkinson and Nicholas Forrester."

"Yep, so it seems. I can admit it now that after looking at those pictures of Winter I had hoped to f**k her once before I killed her. Now I just want her a*s dead." Manny is looking at the Queen and King walking in front of Macklin and Jackie.

In the yard, Shane and Winter are holding hands looking at Jackie and Macklin. Shane is looking into Macklin's eyes. "I knew the day you walked into the palace that you were a liar."

"Hell, what can I say" Macklin smirks

Jackie is looking at the ground. She won't look at Winter.

"Look at me before I k**l you," Winter folds her arms and commands her.

Jackie frowns and mumbles "s**t" She raises her head and looks at Winter "Are you k*****g me because I was Shane's, first mate?"

Winter laughs "This b***h is delusional. Your death is about you plotting to k**l that man that I love."

Shane chuckles and shook his head.

Macklin looks at her as if she has two heads. Then he swings at Shane. Shane blocks the punch and punches him in the chest with an open hand punch. Macklin stumbles backward and looks at Shane.

Shane narrows his eyes and motions for him to come on. Macklin launches at Shane. But only to get elbowed in the face and punches him in the stomach. Macklin grabs his stomach and bends over. Shane wraps his arms around his neck and squeezes it until he breaks it. Shane looks at his Star Eyes.

Winter is sitting on Jackie's stomach punching her in the face. Jackie's face is bloody, she's crying and trying to hit Winter. Winter catches her hand and bends it back until it pops. Winter had already broken both of Jackie's legs. "You were a dead woman the moment I heard your thought about fucking my McDreamy." Winter balls her fist and hits her in her throat twice. Jackie. Winter is looking at Jackie gasping for air. The gashing ends and she closes her eyes.

Shane walks over to Winter and helps her up. He pulls her into him and kisses her forehead. Nick, Roe, and the others are walking their way.

"Damn do you think those fuckers will make a move or run away?" Parker is turning around in circles looking at the woods.

"Either way they will die today. It's no way out, they are surrounded." Shane looks at Winter than at the woods. He sees Manny, Manuel, and some rogues in wolf forms walking out of the woods. "Bastards"

Nicholas turns to see who Shane is looking at. "Which one do you want?"

"Manny, scheming a*s." Shane is staring at Manny.

"That means Manuel is mine." Nick walks beside Shane.

Winter looks at Roe. "You can have her since I have already killed one b***h today. Everyone else is first come is first to die." She looks around the yard.

Manny, Manuel, and Tomi walk in front of Winter, Shane, Nick, and Roe. Manuel cut his eyes at Aurora then he looks at Winter. "I know the gorgeous Queen Winter by all the pictures my brother has of her. He looks Winter up and down. Nice very nice. One dame thing is for sure I see why the Alphas want you. Hell, even my brother wants you." Manuel hears two growls. He ignores them and put his attention on Roe. "Who is this beautiful young lady that is

wrapped around the queen's first mate's arm? She's more my type than the queen. My brother and I have always had different tastes in women." Manuel looks at Nick until Tomi hits his arm and gives him a go to hell and your dead look.

Shane's fists are balled up but he's still looking at Manny " My Star Eyes is a beautiful woman. But those damn pictures you had taken are as close as you will ever come to see her beautiful body."

Nick growl and clenches his fist. "Twisted son of a b***h. As for my mate, you'll never touch her."

Manny glances over at the man he knows as Joe. "Well, Shane I must say that I never thought I would see the day when the straight and narrow arrogant Alpha would team up with a rogue." Manny looks at Joe with his nose turned up

Shane shook his head. "You still haven't, sniff again. That is Trevor Firewalker my wife's cousin." He looks at Trevor and notices that he is walking around sniffing. He put his attention back on Manny.

"Is that Alpha Traylor and Alpha Nayla?" Manny points at the two Alphas.

"In the flesh" Traylor gives him a stern look.

"Yep, our pack messed up your plan that you had for King Kristoff's pack." Nayla looks at Manny and Manuel.

"f**k" Manuel mumbles and grits his teeth.

Winter put her hands on her hips. "Ophelia and her son are doing fine. A nice healthy son. Guess what she named him? " She looks at him ." You'll never guess so I'll just tell you besides I'm ready for this start. My handsome husband is taking me on a date after we have killed you ad your scums. Your son's name is Shane. Yep, she said because my McDreamy is a wonderful man." She chuckles

Manny starts breathing hard and points at Shane. "You bastard"

Parker, Harper, Patrice, and Yolanda are laughing. Because Ophelia hasn't had her baby yet.

Two rogue wolves that are standing in front of Angie and Kristoff got impatient and charged at them. Angie and Kristoff shift into Saga and Poseidon.

At that time all the Alpha's and higher ranks shifts and all hell breaks out. Everyone is fighting.

Saga and the wolf are swinging at each other. The wolf tries to knock Saga to the ground. But she sinks her teeth into the rogue's right side. She doesn't stop until the wolf is on the ground. She pulls her teeth out and quickly bites the wolf's neck. Saga doesn't stop biting him until he stops breathing.

Poseidon has the wolf pinned to the ground. He is biting and clawing the wolf. The wolf is kicking and howling. The wolf snaps at Poseidon's head and nips it a little. Poseidon lets out a loud growl and bites the wolf's head off.

Gage and Patrice's wolves Sabre and Ptolemy have just killed two wolves by breaking their necks. Sabre is looking at a wolf running toward his mate He jumps over her and lands between Ptolemy and the wolf. The wolf doesn't stop in time. and runs into Sabre's hard body and hits the ground. Sabre swings both of his claws across the wolf's neck and behead him.

The twins' wolves" Magik and Mystic have a wolf in their mouths. Magik has his back legs while her sister has him by his two front legs. When the wolf is about to scream the twins run in opposite directions, pulling him apart. The twins look over at their mates Arcia and Rocky ripping heads off of two wolves.

Yolanda's wolf Lexi has a wolf bedded into a tree with her teeth in his stomach. The wolf is struggling to get loose. The more he moves the harder she bites into him. She doesn't stop until she has killed him. Remus, Demitri's wolf has killed three rogues and has a leg in his mouth that he has ripped off one of the wolves.

Catori and Apollo are fighting back to back on two legs. Catori swings her sharp claw across the wolf's chest and the wolf falls to the ground. She jumps on the wolf and starts swinging both claws. Blood and flesh are going everywhere. She sees a wolf jumping at her she leaps at the wolf with her mouth open. She clamps down on the wolf's head and rips it off.

Apollo has killed several wolves he now has one wolf in his mouth and another wolf pinned on the ground with his huge foot. After he kills the wolf that is in his mouth. He leans toward the wolf then he stops and growls. The wolf starts

trembling while looking at his face being covered by Apollo's large mouth. He turns around looking for his mate. Catori runs over to him and rubs against him.

Tomi's wolf had hidden behind two wolves but that didn't help her. Roe's wolf's Silver Moon killed them in a matter of minutes. Tomi tried to run but she didn't make it far before silver Moon caught her and tore her to threads.

Manuel's bloody wolf is looking up at Wilder. The wolf looks at the bite marks on his legs and stomach. He lets out a loud whine. Wilder's teeth go into his chest and deep and deeper until his teeth can't go any further. The wolf howls as Wilder is pulling his chest apart. Wilder is looking at the dead wolf with some of its torso in his mouth. Silver Moon is walking his way. Wilder runs to meet her and nudges her nose.

Two wolves are trying to attack Reika. Reika jumps into the air and flips. She lands behind the two wolves and bites down on one of the wolf's tails. She slings him into a tree and knocks him out. Her attention goes to the other wolf. She leaps at him and starts mauling him. The wolf didn't live long. Reika look at the wolf that was knocked out, he's coming to. She runs over to the wolf and clamps down on his head and spits it out.

Optimus is standing in front of Manny's wolf. He's admiring the damage that he has done. Manny's wolf is trying to sit on his b**t because Optimus has ripped both of his back legs off The wolf is bleeding and having a hard time breathing. Due to the side of his neck is missing. Optimus looks the wolf in his eyes then he swings at the wolf's head. Manny's head flies in the air and hits a tree. He walks over to Reika and scans her body. Once Optimus sees that she's unharmed he licks her face.

After everyone has shifted and is dressed. Gage and Harper tell them about the casualties. No one was killed but there are a few injuries.

Winter notices that something has Harper's attention. She looks to see what or who is it. then she laughs looking at Trevor and Kirby wrapped around each other. "Maybe now he'll stay on the right path." She's thinking.

A few hours later at the palace, Shane and Nicholas are holding the twins. Nicholas asks Shane "If he minds if he speaks with Winter for a few minutes alone."

Shane had to think about it for a minute. “No, I don’t mind. Just don’t take too long. Star Eyes and I are about to go out”

Nicholas nods his head and looks at Roe. She smiles and points at Winter with her head.

Winter looked at Shane and kisses his cheek before she and Nick walks out of the room.

Nicholas closes the door to the study and turns to look at her. “A lot has changed since the day I first saw you at the university. I thought that you and I would be together for the rest of our life.”

Winter sits down on the edge of the desk. “The night we mated I thought the same thing. But it didn’t turn out that way.”

“Why did you run to Shane? Did you ever love me?” He looks at her

She walks over to him and touches his arm “I didn’t run to Shane. I went to visit my aunt. I thought He was still mated to Jackie. Yes, Nicky, I did and do love you. You should have trusted me more to tell me what your father did. I gave you a chance that day in your office. Wilder told Reika but I needed you to tell me. Don’t ever keep a secret from Roe. “

He nods his head. “I promise you I won’t. I did and still love you. I’m glad the Moon Goddess didn’t hold my stupidity against me. Thank you for giving me a beautiful daughter. Daughters. I have something for Little Gem I’ll buy something special for Little Star. But I want to give you this now.” He reaches in his pocket and brings out a ring box.

Winter is looking at him and the box confused

“I had planned on proposing to you that night. As we know that didn’t happen. I want you to give this to our daughter on her sixteenth birthday. She is the only one besides you that deserves to wear it.”

“Thank you I will keep it safe. Nicky, she will love it. It’s beautiful.” Winter is looking at the ring. “You know I have been thinking. it’s time for you to take the twins to your pack for a couple of nights. Yes, it’s time for them to meet their grandparents.”

“Win are you sure about this?” He asks with a huge smile looking at their daughter in his arms.

“Yes. Now we better join the others before Roe and McDreamy come in here for us. “ She chuckles.

As soon as Nick walks into the room with the others he tells Roe that they will be taking the twins home for a couple of days. He’s looking forward to introducing them to the pack. She is excited and looking forward to spending time with the twins. Everyone leaves the room to go celebrate their win.

Winter sits beside Shane. He kisses the side of her head. “ I agree with you. Thank you for discussing it with me before you told you.”

“McDreamy I’ll never keep or do anything without talking with you first. I love you. ”Winter is looking at Roe taking Little Star from Shane.

Shane looks at Roe and chuckles. He wraps his arms around Winter .” Star Eyes, my beautiful Star Eyes. I love you too.” He picks her up and sits her on his lap. Winter wraps her arms around his neck and licks his lip before she slides her tongue into his mouth. he tightens his hold on her and pulls her closer to him.

Nicholas and Roe are sitting down on the love seat. He looks at her “thank you for accepting me. I promise to be a good mate and never hid anything from you”

“I also promise to be a good mate and always be open with you about everything.” Aurora kisses him.

Little Star and Little Gem starts stirring around. Nick releases her lip and looks over at Win and Shane, they are still kissing. “Maybe we should take out little ones home and give those two some privacy.”

“Wait ” Winter stood up with Shane’s hand in hers. She walks over to Nick and Roe. “These two mean the world to us. McDreamy and I know that you two feel the same. Soon the two of you will have a pup or two and we will also. As of right now all of yours and our future pups will be sisters and brothers.”

Shane wraps his arms around her. “Star Eyes you said it perfectly.”

“We agree” Roe and Nick said in unison.

Winter Rejected By One Alpha Love By Another One

Chapter 50

Options

“f**k” Manny yells after he hangs the phone up from speaking with Buster. “Mutherfuckers, Gilbert’s SUV is parked in the parking deck but he and the others are nowhere to be found. Hell, I know those assholes didn’t double cross us.”

Manuel is calling Sammo, he’s one of the men that was with Gilbert. Manuel throws his phone into the wall. “If those old gizzards get free we’ll lose every damn piece of property that we took from them. I wonder who in the hell helped them. I sure those men didn’t let those old farts beat their asses.”

Manny briskly turns and points at his brother. “No they didn’t. That nasty a*s friend of hers. Ciara yeah, she’s behind this s**t. Somehow mother has said something or gotten word to her.” He nods his head “Yeah that’s it. That can only mean one dame thing. Shane” He yells

“I’m so f*****g tired of Shane sticking his damn nose in my business. That day at the restaurant when Penelope had set it up for us to take Winter. He and Nicholas’s asses were right there. Winter Firewalker personal f*****g knights in shining armor. I didn’t go inside because I saw them outside. I kept driving by. “ Manuel rubs his chin. “Maybe it’s the right time to attack the pack that bought Shane’s land. Can you imagine the look on Shane’s face if we take over his old territory?”

“Now you’re talking. I like that. The land that Shane fought so damn hard to keep from us. Hell yes” Manny chuckles

“Why the hell haven’t you contacted me? Where is the b***h that you have been so busy f*****g that you have forgotten about me?” A 5’5 black haired yells while walking over to Manuel with her hands on her hips.

“b***h, didn’t I tell you that my brother and I had some important matters to tend to. What the hell are you doing here ?” Manuel looks at her with a frustration

Manny shook his head. “Hello to you to Tomi. I can’t say that’s is a pleasure to see you. But I’ll be lying. Manuel I’m going outside to speak with the men

about the little matter we just talked about. You seem to have your hands full. Handle that.” He points at the woman.

She rolls her eyes at him then she looks at Manuel “Yeah handle me. I wish you would try.”

Manuel takes a deep breath “Tomi take your a*s home. I don’t have time for your bullshit” He walks out of the room.

She starts walking around the house going from room to room looking for a woman. After she doesn’t find any women here. “Damn I thought for sure that his a*s was up to something. I wonder what important matter are they up to.” Tomi walks outside to look around. She’s looking at some of the men thinking “damn their handsome asses sure do look familiar.”

At the palace, all eyes besides Shane are on Winter as Nick is leaning close to Aurora’s neck and is sniffing her. Winter kisses Shane’s arm. “It seems that Nicholas has a good mate. He deserves a second chance.”

Shane kisses the top of her head. “Yes, I agree he does deserve it. I’m happy for him.” He’s looking at Nick introducing Little Gem to Aurora.

“Damn, is Winter not going to say anything.” Parker is talking to Harper through their link.

Harper looks at her than at Winter “I take it that she’s okay with it. Or she putting up one amazing damn act”

“Yep” Parker nods her head

Angie is looking at Little Gem in Nick’s arms wondering “does he have another mate and if so where is she”

Nick takes his mate’s hand and walks over to Winter and Shane. “It looks like we four need to talk.”

“Queen Winter, this must be King Shane. Or should I say your McDreamy?” Aurora hugs Winter.

“Hi Roe, yes this is my McDreamy. It’s good to see you.” Winter is hugging her.

Shane and Nicholas's chuckle looking at their mates.

Aurora looks at Little Gem then at Little Star. "Wait a minute " She sniffs Little Gem "Win is this your pup?"

Winter nods her head. "It's a long story. Let's discuss it in there." She's pointing to the sitting room.

"Oh okay," Roe is looking at Nicholas confused.

When they walk into the room. Shane closes the door behind them. Nicholas is looking at his mate concerned that she'll have a problem with Little Gem. He has already decided if Auroura does then he'll reject her. No one is more important to him than his daughter. Shane pats his back and then they all sit down.

Winter tells Aurora everything from the beginning when she and Nicholas were mates until now. She looks at Nick. "Roe, he's a good man with a big heart. I don't blame him for choosing his mother over me. I would have done the same thing to save my mother. As for our twins as I said we're co-parenting. Which is working out much better than I expected. I hope that you will accept our daughters. You and I have known each other since we were two years old. You are one of my oldest and dearest friends. I know that they will be in good hands."

Aurora takes Little Gem from Nicholas ."Win I have always told your a*s that you were rare. Superfecundation pregnancy just proved that I was right all along. It looks like we four have two little ones to raise."

Nicholas kisses her cheek "Thank you for being so understanding."

"How could I not understand. Just look at these beautiful little faces." Aurora kisses the top of Little Gem's head. "Now let talk about these rogues then Winter and I need to discuss merging our hotel and restaurant together. It seems that we're merging everything today." She laughs

"So it seems we are." Winter looks at Nick and nods her head. Then she looks at Shane and smiles

Shane winks at her and kisses her forehead. "I have a meeting right after we are done with that jerk"

“Let’s hope you don’t have to k**l him. Today is a good day so far.” Winter shook her head then attention goes to Aurora.

Aurora is telling them about the night she smelt the rogues. Shane is figuring that the rogues were looking for him after seeing that it was a different pack they moved on. Nicholas isn’t getting a good feeling about it and he wants her and her pack to move with him as soon as possible. Aurora agreed to that tomorrow. She has to tell her pack first that she has found her mate and they are moving again after just settling in.

Winter’s phone beeps, and she reads the text. She looks at Shane and then at Roe. “The sooner you move the better. Maybe we don’t_” She stops in the middle of her sentence. “Damn that’s it. I’m changing the name of the palace to meet your mate.” She’s walking out of the room.

Shane, Nicholas, and Aurora are walking behind her. They are wondering who found their mate now.

Aurora walks beside Winter. “Who is he?”

“That is King Kristoff Fontaine. The King of the sea.” Winter looks at her

“I wasn’t too far off when I said he was a rogue fish.” Roe is looking at Kristoff burying his head in her sister’s neck.

Shane and Nicholas look at each other. Shane leans close to him “Your mate’s sister just save the Fish King’s life. I have planned his death in my head so many times.”

Nicholas chuckles. “So had I “

Sabrina walks into Irving’s bedroom. He’s looking out the window. She noticed that he has been quiet since he and Nicholas returned from the palace yesterday. During dinner, he only said about three words. She thought that he would tell her why Reese wanted to see him. She opened their link but he has blocked her out. She walks over to stand beside him and is looking out the window. “Something out there must be very interesting”

He shook his head “No, not really.

“What did Reese have to say? Is there anything new about the bastards that are plotting to kidnap our grandkids?” She’s looking at him concerned

“No” He shook his head again. “They wouldn’t allow me to see them. Damn it I have f****d up so bad that Winter hates me. She denied me from seeing our grandkids. Damn it. Before you say that I’m only upset because of who Winter is. That’s not it. Right now, I could care less about her status or his next mate status. Let me rephrase that. As long as it’s not a rogue. I want to spend some time with Nicolasa. Shantana also because I realized they are a package deal. Nicholas made that clear on the drive back home. “ Irving turns to look at her “There was a picture of Winter and the twins on Shane’s desk. He has it sitting on it so proudly. But I didn’t see that at the time. Nor did I understand how he and our son could accept the situation. So I was wondering how those two get along so well. After listening to our son talking bout the twins I realize that he and Wilder love them both equally. Who am I to disapprove or to say anything negative about it. All I want is my son back and for those two little ones to be safe.”

“Well now. It took the loss of your son to realize that you can’t mess around in other people’s life. But I know you and there is something else on your mind. “She’s patting his arm.

“Dollar Bill and Gus I have been trying to remember all the places they like to change at. I have narrowed it down. I’m planning to talk with Nicholas about it when he arrives. I don’t want to overstep my boundaries again.” Irving looks at her and sees that she’s communicating with someone.

Sabrina smiles then she laughs “Guess what Nick has found his second chance mate. She’s an Alpha and a friend of Winter’s. He said that she and her pack is moving here tomorrow.”

Irving smiles and mumbles “thank you Moon Goddess for not condemning my son for my sin.”

She wraps her arms around him and looks up at him. “Is good for you that she didn’t.”

“Can you ever forgive me for being stupid?” He wraps his arms around her and kisses the top of her head.

“Yes, this time. Don’t let it happen again. If so I’m rejecting your a*s” Sabrina lays her head against his chest.

“Don’t worry dear, there will not be a next time “ Irving sniffs her hair. “I promise”

In a bar in neutral territory, Gus and several other rogues are partying before they make their move to kidnap the twins. Dollar Bill is sitting at a table looking at an old blueprint of the palace. “Damn I wonder has my old buddy made any changes” He mumbles while studying the blueprint.

Gus is behind Dollar Bill dancing with a she-wolf. “Man leave that s**t alone until tomorrow. Tonight is about partying and getting our sticks dipped. “ He’s spanking the woman’s b**t.

Dollar Bill hit the table with his fist. “Damn it, Gus you should be taking this s**t seriously. We both know that Pilar and Reese aren’t dummies. Now we have o out smart Winter, Shane, and Nicholas. I don’t know about you but I for one don’t want to get caught.

“s**t man lighten up a little. No one is going to get caught. Besides you’re wasting your time reading that s**t. I already have a plan and know how to get into the palace.” Gus blows kisses the woman and dances toward the door.

“Hell, none of his damn plans has worked before. I can’t take any chances I need to know all the ways to get the hell out of there.” Dollar bill looks at Gus as he closes the door. “i***t”

Shane, Nicholas, and Kristoff are walking out of Shane’s office. Harper and Parker have been teasing Angie about being mated to the fish King. They kept telling her that she was going to drown. Or maybe she’ll turn into a fish. Winter and Aurora have been laughing at Angie because she’s taking every word the twins say seriously.

Kristoff looks at Winter thinking “She is the perfect woman for me. But since I’ve met my beautiful mate, I can’t reject her.” He walks over to Angie “ Little Mermaid are you ready to leave.” He extends his hand to her

Angie looks at him confused and shook her head “I can’t breathe underwater. Nope, nope you’re not drowning me, Mister. I’ll never be fish. Nope not Angie”

All the women burst out laughing. Shane and Nicholas are also laughing. Kristoff tries to hold his laughter in but he couldn't. Angie is looking around the room at everyone laughing. She folds her arms ' I don't see anything funny.' She shook her head and frowns.

"My beautiful Little Mermaid. You won't drown or turn into a fish. After we have completed the mating process you will be able to breathe underwater as well as on land as you do now. " Kristoff kisses the top of her head

Angie looks at Parker and Harper "You two haven't changed one bit. That was so mean." She looks at her mate "I'm ready but tomorrow morning we have to be at my pack. My sister is moving to her mate's pack.

"That reminds me, Roe, I want to buy that land from you." Winter looks at Shane. "I miss that tree where we had our first kiss." She winks at him

Shane chuckles "To be honest so do I. You and I have had a lot of first there. It would be nice to keep it in the family. But why do I believe you have another reason" He sits down beside her.

Winter kisses his cheek "I have a strong feeling that the Stonewalls will go there. I want to be there when they do. As a matter of fact, I believe we all should be there to greet them." She looks around the room

"I don't know who you all are talking about greeting. Nay and I sure would love to be on the greeting wagon" Traylor looks at Shane as he and Nayla walk into the room.

Shane walks over to him and does the bro hug. So does Nicholas. Shane introduces Traylor and Nayla to everyone.

"It's been a long time. I hope you have found your mate." Nayla hugs Kristoff and she hears a growl. She looks at Angie "I take that as a yes. Congratulations"

Traylor wraps his arms around her and stares at Kristoff. "Nay who is this man that you felt free to hug."

Nayla laughs "Kris and I are old friends. We use to play together when we were kids. His father and my father were friends."

“Oh okay. He’s safe since he has a mate.” Tray narrow his eye looking at Kristoff.

Kristoff pulls Angie close to him “On that note me and my mate will make our exit.” He turns to look at Winter and Shane. “I and half of my warriors will be there. I can’t leave my land unprotective since Manuel Stonewall has fallen in love with it.”

Nicholas walks over to the bassinet looking at the twins. Aurora walks behind him and wraps her arms around him. “I can’t leave my pack unprotective overnight. So I should be on my way.”

He turns to look at her. “My mother and Beta are in charge of my pack tonight. You’re not getting out of my sight until we are marked and completed the mating process.” Nicholas kisses the top of her thinking “the last time I left my mate it ended with me rejecting Win and I never got the chance to mark her. I’m not making the same mistake twice.”

After everyone had left Nayla and Winter sat on the sofa talking and showing each other pictures of their pups. Shane and Traylor are on the patio. Shane is updating his cousin about the Manny, Manuel, and the kidnapping plot.

“It seems that I and my mate visit you at the right time. I know how they have been a pain in your a*s for years. This time all the bastards will die. Damn Jackie is alive. Her a*s needs to die too.” Traylor pat Shane’s shoulder

“Jackie is living on thin ice. I do mean thin. Star Eyes has already set her execution day. Man, I’m glad you’re here for this. It’s been a long time since we have fought side by side. My mother is looking forward to seeing you. She even baked us brownies. The peanut butter brownies we use to eat.” Shane looks over at the twins

“Man no one is touching those two. I can see that in your and Nick’s eyes. I would die before anyone takes my little cousins.” Traylor is walk in behind Shane

“Thank you” Shane stops when he is between the two bassinets. “Optimus and I will go on a f*****g k*****g spree. Nobody harms what’s mine. These beautiful little ones and that beautiful woman over there is mine. I would k**l anyone that hurts them”